

Mat. 110

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

Angus Matheson.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER

CELTIC SERIES

No. I.

An Introduction to Early Welsh

SHERRATT & HUGHES

Publishers to the Victoria University of Manchester

Manchester: 34 Cross Street

London: 33 Soho Square W.

AN
INTRODUCTION
TO
EARLY WELSH

BY
THE LATE JOHN STRACHAN, LL.D.,
*Professor of Greek and Lecturer in Celtic
in the University of Manchester*

MANCHESTER
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1909

UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER PUBLICATIONS
No. XL.



PREFACE

THIS book is the outcome of the courses of lectures on Welsh grammar and literature given by the late Professor Strachan at the University of Manchester during the sessions 1905-6 and 1906-7. Indeed, the Grammar is in the main an expansion of notes made for these lectures. For the numerous quotations from early Welsh literature contained in the Grammar, as well as for the Reader, Strachan made use not only of published texts, notably those edited by Sir John Rhys and Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, but also of photographs specially taken for the purpose, and of advance proofs of the edition of the *White Book* and of the photographic facsimile of the *Black Book of Chirk*, about to be published by Dr. Evans, both of which were lent by him to Strachan. The Reader includes Middle Welsh Texts selected as likely to be of most value for illustration or of special interest. The very valuable work done by Dr. Evans in relation to these texts was of the greatest assistance to Professor Strachan, and as an expression of gratitude for the help thus given, as well as in recognition of the services rendered to Welsh scholarship by Dr. Evans, it was the intention of the author to dedicate his book to him.

The idea of working up his notes into a book that might serve as an introduction to the study of older Welsh seems first to have occurred to Strachan in the spring of 1907. On the fifth of April he wrote to Mr. R. I. Best, the Secretary of the School of Irish Learning in Dublin: "I have been thinking of drawing up a little primer of Early Welsh. With that the language of Middle-Welsh prose should be child's play

to learn. However, that may or may not come off." And to his old friend Dr. P. Giles of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, he wrote on the same day: "I think I must draw up and print outlines of Middle-Welsh grammar. I cannot well teach without some book, and the beginner is lost in the wilderness of the *Grammatica Celtica*." His original intention evidently was to publish a mere sketch of the grammar, somewhat like his *Old-Irish Paradigms*. But at the suggestion of his friend and colleague, Professor T. F. Tout, he decided to expand the Grammar on the larger and fuller lines of the present volume. At the same time the plan of adding a Reader of excerpts from mediæval Welsh literature took concrete shape in the course of conversations and correspondence with Dr. Evans. On both these tasks he began to work during the Summer Term of 1907. With what amazing rapidity he must have toiled to have all but completed the work by the end of the following August! Giving up a visit to Germany to which he had long been looking forward, he devoted the whole long vacation to the preparation and printing of his book. At the moment of his death, on the 25th of September, both the Grammar and Reader were in type, and he had read a first, and in some cases a second, proof. Writing to Professor Thurneysen a week before his death, he says that he had then only the notes and vocabulary to add.

After Professor Strachan's death, at the request of the Publications Committee of the Manchester University, Professor Kuno Meyer of the University of Liverpool kindly undertook the task of reading final proofs of the Grammar and Reader, and of adding a Glossary, an Index and a list of contents. In this task, which involved very considerable labour, he obtained the assistance of Mr. Timothy Lewis, who had worked for two years under Professor Strachan, and who returned

from Berlin whither he had gone to continue his studies with Professor Zimmer, and devoted the winter to help with the completion of the book. Mr. Lewis verified the quotations in the Grammar where this was possible; drew up the Glossary, prepared the Index, and revised proofs. An old student of Professor Meyer's, the Rev. Owen Eilian Owen, placed his collection of Old and Middle-Welsh words at his disposal for the elucidation of rare and difficult vocables, while both Mr. Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies read proofs of the whole book, many valuable suggestions being due to them. But Professor Meyer and Mr. Lewis are solely responsible for the Glossary.

There can be no doubt that if Strachan had lived to complete the book himself, he would have made alterations and additions in several places both in the Grammar and Reader, and would have still further normalised the spelling in his critical versions of sections IV. and V. in the Reader. It will be observed that his treatment of the texts varies greatly. Except in the sections just mentioned, he does not seem to have aimed so much at the construction of a critical text as at the presentation of a clear, precise, and intelligible version, which would at the same time serve to introduce the student to the characteristic features of Middle Welsh orthography. In the Corrigenda some necessary emendations¹ have been indicated by Professor Meyer

1. From a collation of the poems printed from the Red Book with the original, it appears that the following corrections should be made:—

- P. 233, l. 4, *for dóg read dóng*
- ib., l. 19, *for aghaeat read agkaeat*
- P. 235, l. 29, *for gúawr read gúáwr*
- P. 236, l. 2, *for can read kan*
- P. 237, l. 22, *for uvulldaót read uvulltaót*
- P. 238, l. 9, *for dyrnaót read dyrnnaót*
- ib., l. 11, *for diffirth read diffyrth*
- ib., l. 18, *for vedissyawt read vedyssyaót*
- ib., l. 20, *for adueil read atueil*

who has also added some further variants (marked *a*, *b*, &c.) in the foot-notes.

Strachan had left behind no material for the Glossary except a first rough list of words. In drawing it up use was made of a letter to Thurneysen, in which he expressed his intention to arrange the words according to their actual sounds. His only doubts were about the phonetic value of final *c*, *t*, *p*. On this point he wrote: "Of course final *b* is common, also certain of my texts write *d* for *d*. But none of them have *g* for final *g*." In accordance with modern pronunciation, Professor Meyer considered it desirable to substitute the letter *g*, though the period at which final *c* became voiced has not yet been established.

No notes to the texts were found among Strachan's papers. He had brought back from Peniarth, from MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, and 46, a large number of variants to the Story of Lear and that of Arthur, which he would no doubt have used for his notes. Those to Lear have been printed in an Appendix; but the Peniarth versions of Arthur seem to differ so much from those of the *Red Book* and the Additional MS. 19,709 that they would have to be printed in full.

Since the great work of Zeuss, this is the first attempt to write a grammar of Early Welsh on historical principles. It was the hope of the author expressed in letters to friends that his work would stir up Welsh scholars to investigate more thoroughly than they have done hitherto the history of their language. But no one was more conscious of the gaps still left by his work than Strachan himself. "It is only a beginning," he wrote to Thurneysen. "I hope people will make some allowance for the difficulties of the work and the scanty amount of trustworthy material. One is continually finding out something new." References to the need of further investigation will be found in many places throughout the Grammar. His own discoveries

of the functions of *ry*, of the relative forms of the verb, and his account of the uses of the verbal prefixes *a* and *yð* point out the way to future investigators in this neglected field of research. To these discoveries he was led by his unrivalled knowledge of Irish grammar, so intimately connected in its origins with that of Welsh that he believed no true progress possible without their parallel study. "It is absurd to think," he once wrote to Mr. Best, "that either branch of Celtic can be satisfactorily studied apart from the other;" and to Mr. Giles: "Without the knowledge of Irish early Welsh grammar is rather like a book sealed with seven seals."

The circumstances under which this book has been produced having been thus indicated, it remains to express acknowledgement of the work of the scholars who have contributed towards the result: first to those whose assistance to Professor Strachan in his lifetime he would specially have desired to recognise; in particular to Dr. Evans who furnished the editions both published and unpublished of the Welsh texts which were used in compiling the Reader; to the late Mr. Wynne of Peniarth who freely gave access to the MSS. in his possession; and to Sir John Rhys (joint editor of the *Red Book* and of other texts) and to the Fellows of Jesus College, Oxford, who afforded every facility in their power; secondly to those who since the author's death have enabled his work to be presented to the public, especially to Professor Tout who initiated the idea of preparing the book for publication and undertook the arrangements for it; to Professor Kuno Meyer, whose long and intimate association with Strachan in his Celtic studies specially fitted him to undertake the duty of revising the whole work and seeing it through the press; to Mr. Lewis in assisting Professor Meyer particularly in the preparation

of the Glossary; and to Mr. O. Eilian Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies for their help in reading proofs. The title of the book was chosen by Strachan himself.

It has been the earnest wish of those who have taken part in preparing this work for publication that it should appear in a form worthy of the reputation and memory of the distinguished scholar whose career was cut short so sadly in the midst of his full literary activity, and that the results of his devoted labours and profound learning should not be lost to students of the Welsh language.

February, 1909.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface - - - - -	v
List of Abbreviations - - - - -	xv

GRAMMAR

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

Sounds and sound changes 1—22.

Vowels and diphthongs 1; vowel quantity 2; accented vowels 2A; unaccented 2A; consonants classified 3; orthographical variations 3; accent 4; changes of vowels 5; changes of vowels due to *i* vowel preserved 6; changes due to a lost vowel 7; vowel variation due to accent 8; prothetic vowel 9; epenthetic vowel 10; consonantal changes 11; sound changes within the sentence 12; table of consonant mutations 13; vocalic mutation or lenation 14; general exceptions to rules of lenation 15; lenation of noun and adjective 16; lenation of pronoun 17; lenation of verb 18; nasal mutation 19-20; spirant mutation 21; *h* in sentence construction 22.

The Article 23-24.

The Noun 25-29.

Numbers and cases 25; syntax of the cases 26; formation of plural 27-28; collective nouns 29.

The Adjective 30—39.

Gender 30; formation of plural 31; concord 32; number 33; order in sentence 34; predicative noun and adjective with *yn* 35; adjectival phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of comparative and superlative 38; the equative 39.

The Adverb 40.

The Numerals 41—44.

Cardinals and ordinals 41; syntax of cardinals and ordinals 42; distributives 43; multiplicatives 44.

The Pronoun 45—90.

Personal pron. 45—51; independent pron. 45—47; infixed pron. 48—51; pron. with preposition 52—54; possessive pron. 55-56; possessive adjs. 57—59; *hun*, *hunan* etc. 60; demons. pron. 61-62; article + substantive + adverb 63; indefinite prons. and adjs. 64—72; substantives in a pronominal function 73—78; interrog. prons. 79—81; relat. prons. 82—89; expression of case in the relative 86—89; substitutes for the relative 90.

Preverbal particles 91—97.

The particle *yd* 91—94; the particle *ry* 95—97.

The Verb 98—161.

Conjugation of the verb 98—126: verbal classes 98; voice 99; number 100—101; person 102—3.

The moods 104; the indicative 105—109; present 106; imperfect 107; preterite 108; pluperfect 109.

The subjunctive 110—114: formation of subj. 110; tenses 111; usages of subj. 112—114.

The imperative 115.

The participle passive in *edic* 116; verbal in *adwy* 117.

The verbal noun: formation of 118—119; usage 120—126.

Paradigm of the regular verb 127—139: types 127; pres. and fut. indic. 128—130; imperf. indic. and conditional 131; pret. and perf. indic. act. 132; pret. and perf. indic. pass. 134; plupf. indic. 135—136; imperat. 137; pres. subjunctive 138; past subj. 139.

Irregular verbs: *mynet* 140; *dyvot* 141; *gwneuthur* 142; *gwybot* 143; *adnabot* 144; *caffel* 145; *rodî* 146; *tawr* 147; *moes* 148; *hwde* 149; *med* 150; *heb* 151.

The substantive verb: paradigm 152; remarks on subst. vb. 154; on copula 155—158; position of copula 159.

Compounds of *bot* 160—161.

The Preposition 162—197.

The Conjunction 198—234.

Negative particles 235—238.

Interrogative particles 239—240.

Responsive particles 240—241.

The Interjection 243—244.

READER

	PAGE
I. Lear and his Daughters - - - - -	139
From <i>Ystoria Brenhined y Brytanyeit</i> , printed in <i>Red Book of Hergest</i> , ed. J. Rhŷs and J. G. Evans, vol. ii, pp. 64—69. The variants are from Brit. Mus. MSS. Add. 19,709.	
II. The Story of Arthur - - - - -	145
From the same source, pp. 184—232.	
III. The Hunting of Twrch Trwyth - - - - -	193
An excerpt from the story of <i>Kulhwch and Olwen</i> . Chapters 1—6 are from the <i>White Book of Rhydderch</i> (Peniarth MS. 4), with variants from the <i>Red Book</i> (Rhŷs-Evans, vol. i, pp. 126—128); chapters 7—25 from the <i>Red Book</i> (ib. p. 128, l. 13—p. 142, l. 19).	

IV. The Procedure in a Suit for Landed Property	208
From the oldest copy of the Laws of Howel Dda contained in the <i>Black Book of Chirk</i> (Peniarth MS. 29). The variants are from Aneurin Owen's <i>Ancient Laws of Wales</i> , vol. i, pp. 142—156. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
V. The Privilege of St. Teilo	222
From Evans-Rhŷs, <i>Liber Landavensis</i> , p. 118. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
VI. Moral Verses	225
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1031, printed in Skene's <i>Four Ancient Books of Wales</i> , vol. ii, pp. 249—250.	
VII. Doomsday	227
From the Book of Taliessin, printed in <i>Four Ancient Books</i> , vol. ii, pp. 118—123. Strachan has made no use of the variants printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaeology</i> , p. 72 ff.	
VIII. To Gwenwynwyn	233
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1394, where it comes after several poems ascribed to Llywelyn Vardd; printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaeology</i> , p. 176a, where it is ascribed to Cynddelw.	
IX. Cynddelw to Rhys ab Gruffudd	234
(a) from <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , ed. J. G. Evans, fo. 39b; (b) from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1436.	
X. A Religious Poem	237
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 20a, and from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1159.	
XI. A Dialogue between Ugnach Uab Mydno and Taliessin	239
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 51a.	
XII. Winter	241
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 45a.	
Glossary	243
Appendix	277
Index	279
Corrigenda	293

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

- Anc. Laws. Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, edited by Aneurin Owen. 1841.
- Arch. Archiv für celtische Lexikographie.
- Arch. Camb. Archaeologia Cambrensis.
- BB. Black Book of Carmarthen, edited by J. G. Evans. Oxford. 1888.
- BCh. Black Book of Chirk.¹
- Bezz. Beitr. Bezzenberger's Beiträge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen.
- Bret. Breton.
- CM. Ystoria de Carolo Magno, from the Red Book of Hergest, edited by Thomas Powell. 1883.
- Corn. Cornish.
- Cymrod. Y Cymmrodor, embodying the Transactions of the Cymmrodorion Society of London. 1877 ff.
- CZ. Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie.
- E. Lh. Archæologia Britannica, by Edward Lhuyd. Oxford. 1707.
- Eng. English.
- Eriu The Journal of the School of Irish Learning, Dublin.
- FB. The Four Ancient Books of Wales by W. F. Skene. Edinburgh. 1868.
- Gaul. Gaulish.
- Hg. Selections from the Hengwrt Mss. edited by Robert Williams, vol. I. 1876 ; vol. II. London. 1892.
- Ir. Irish.
- KZ. Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung.
- LA. The Elucidarium and other tracts in Welsh from Llyvyr Agkyr Llandewivrevi, edited by J. Morris Jones and John Rhŷs. Oxford. 1894

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the photographic facsimile about to be published by J. G. Evans.

- Lat. Latin.
- Laws, see Anc. Laws.
- Leg. Wall. Cyfreithjeu Hywel Dda ac eraill, seu Leges Wallicae,
edited by W. Wotton. Londini. 1730.
- Lhuyd, see E. Lh.
- Lib. Land. Liber Landavensis, edited by J. G. Evans and
J. Rhŷs. Oxford. 1893.
- Loth Mab. Les Mabinogion traduits en entier par J. Loth.
Paris. 1889.
- MA. The Myvyrian Archaeology of Wales. Denbigh. 1870.
- Mart. Cap. The Old-Welsh Glosses on Martianus Capella edited
by Wh. Stokes in the *Archaeologia Cambrensis* for 1873,
p. 1 ff. and in *Beiträge zur vergl. Sprachforschung* VII.
p. 385 ff.
- Mid. Middle.
- Mod. Modern.
- O. Old.
- Ox. gl. Glossae Oxonienses, edited in Zeuss-Ebel, *Grammatica
Celtica*, p. 1052 ff. Berlin. 1871.
- Pughe A Dictionary of the Welsh Language by W. Owen Pughe.
2. ed. Denbigh. 1832.
- RB. The Red Book of Hergest edited by J. Rhŷs and J. G.
Evans, vol. I. (Mabinogion), Oxford. 1887; vol. II.
(The Bruts), Oxford. 1890.
- Rev. Celt. Revue Celtique.
- Rhŷs, Celt. Heath. J. Rhŷs, Lectures on the Origin and Growth
of Religion as illustrated by Celtic Heathendom. 3. ed.
1898.
- Rhŷs, Lect. J. Rhŷs, Lectures on Welsh Philology. 2. ed.
London. 1879.
- WB. The White Book of Rhydderch.¹

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the edition about to be published by J. G. Evans.

SOUNDS AND SOUND-CHANGES.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

1. Middle Welsh has the following system:—

Vowels:—**a, e, i, o, u, w, y.**

Diphthongs:—**æ, oe, ei, eu, aw, ew, iw, yw, wy.**

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations:

(a) **u** is written **u** or **v**, e.g. **un** or **vn** *one*. That **u** already in O.W. approached to an **i** sound is shown by the spelling **Dinoot** (from Lat. *Donatus*) in Bede for what in O.W. would be normally **Dunaut**, later **Dunawt**.

(b) **w** (= **u** in sound) is in Mid.W. commonly written **w** or **ŵ**; in O.W. it is written **u**, and in some Mid.W. MSS. **u** or **v**, e.g. O.W. **crunn** *round*, later **crunn**, **crvnn**, **crónn**, **crwnn**. The same applies to **w** in diphthongs, e.g. O.W. **dui** *two*, later **duý**, **dvý**, **dóy**, **dwý**; O.W. **bleu** *hair*, later **bleu**, **blev**, **bleó**, **blew**.

(c) **y** is in O.W. written **i**, in Mid.W. MSS. **i**, **e**, **ý**, **y**, e.g. O.W. **hinn** *these*, later **henn**, **hýnn**, **hynn**.

(d) The diphthongs **æ**, **oe**, are in O.W. **ai**, **oi**, later **ai**, **aý**, **ay**, **ae**; **oi**, **oý**, **oy**, **oe**, e.g. O.W. **air** *slaughter*, later **aýr**, **ayr**, **aer**; O.W. **coit** *wood*, later **coýt**, **coyt**, **coet**.

(e) The diphthong **eu** appears in O.W. as **ou**, e.g. **aperthou** *offerings*, later **abertheu**. In final position in Mid.W. **-eu** sometimes appears as **-e**, e.g. **minhe** *on my part* = **minheu**; in Mod.W. it is written **-au**, e.g. **pennau** *heads* = Mid.W. **penneu**.

(f) For **wy**, **oý** and **oe** are also found, e.g. **boý** = **bwý** *he may be*, **moe** = **mwý** *greater*.

VOWEL QUANTITY.

2. The quantity of vowels depends not on their prehistoric quantity, but on the nature of the syllables in which they stand. Apart from dialectal variation, the following may serve as approximate rules, at least for the period subsequent to the shifting of the accent (§ 4).

A. Accented vowels are :—

(a) Long.

(α) In monosyllables ending in a vowel, e.g. **tȳ** *house*.

(β) In monosyllables ending in a single consonant, e.g. **dȳn** *man* (= O.Ir. *duine*), **gwlād** *country* (= O.Ir. *flaith*), **māb** *son*, **glān** *pure* (= O.Ir. *glan*), **glās** *green* (= O.Ir. *glas*), **crȳch** *curly*.

NOTE.—**s** always goes back to an earlier **ss**; **ch**, **th**, **ff** (= **f** in sound) to an earlier double consonant, e.g. **crȳch** *curly* = Gaul. *Crixos*, **brith** *variegated* = Ir. *mrecht*, **clōff** *lame* = Low Lat. *cloppus*; here the reduction to a single consonant was prior to the operation of the above law. In Mod. W. a vowel is short before final **c**, **t**, **p**; these final sounds occur only in late borrowings.

(b) Half-long, in open syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **di-nas** *city*: **dīn** *fortress* (= Ir. *dūn*), **tā-deu** *fathers*: **tād** *father*.

(c) Short.

(α) In monosyllables originally ending in a double consonant (with the above exceptions), e.g. **pěnn** *head* (= Ir. *cenn*), **trw̄m** *heavy* (= Ir. *tromm*), **pārth** *part* (from Lat. *part-em*).

(β) In closed syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **pěnnu** *heads*: **pěnn**, **ūndeb** *unity*: **ūn** *one* (= Ir. *ōen*). The vowel is somewhat shorter in polysyllables like **penneu** than in monosyllables like **penn**.

B. Unaccented vowels are short. This rule also applies to proclitic words like **heb** *without*, **fy** *mine*, **dy** *thine*.

THE CONSONANTS.

3. The consonants may be classified :—

	Explosives.		Spirants.		Nasals.	
	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.
Gutturals	c	g	ch	(ʒ)	ngh	ng (= <i>ŋ</i>)
Dentals	t	d	th	ð	nh	n
Labiodentals			ff (= f)	v		
Labials	p	b			mh	m

Liquids. Voiceless :—ll, rh; voiced :—l, r.

Semivowels :—y, w.

Sibilant :—s.

Breath :—h.

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations :—

(a) For O.W. c = k, both c and k found in Mid.W., c particularly at the end of a word; e.g. O.W. *cimadas fitting*, Mid.W. *kyvadas* and *cyvadas*. In Mid.W. sc, sp became sg, sb, e.g. *kysgu* by *kyscu* to *sleep*, *ysbryd* from Lat. *spiritus*.

(b) With regard to the graphic representation of the mediæ the following may be noted. In Old British the symbols c, t, p were taken over from Latin with their Latin values. In the course of time, before the loss of final syllables, c, t, p, when they stood between vowels, or after a vowel and before certain consonants, became in sound mediæ g, d, b, but continued in O.W. to be usually written c, t, p, e.g. *trucarawc* *compassionate* = Mid.W. *trugarawc*, Mod.W. *trugarog*, *dacr* *tear* = Mid.W. *dagyr*, *atar* *birds* = Mid.W. *adar*, *datl* *gl. foro* = Mid.W. *dadyl*, *etn* *bird* = Mid.W. *edyn*, *cepistyr* *halter* (from Lat. *capistrum*) = Mid.W. *kebstyr*. In Mid.W. g, d, b are regularly written in the interior of a word (except that c, t, p may appear in composition, e.g. *rac-ynys* *fore-island*, *kyt-varchogyon* *fellow-horsemen*, *hep-cor* *to dispense with*, or in inflexion and derivation under the influence of the simple word, e.g. *gwlatoed*, by *gwlatoed* *countries*: *gwlat*, *gwaet-lyt* *bloody*: *gwaet*). But final g is regularly expressed by c, and final d by t (except in certain MSS. such as BB. which express d regularly by d and use t to express the spirant \ddot{d}). Final p for b is not so universal; there are found, e.g. *pawp*, *pop*, *everyone*, *every* by *pawb*, *pob*, and *mab* *son*, *heb* *said*.

(c) The spirant f is in O.W. written f, and this orthography survives in Mid.W., but the usual Mid.W. symbol is ff or ph. In O.W. the tenuis is sometimes traditionally written for the spirant, e.g. *cilcet* *gl. tapiseta* (from Lat. *culcita*) = Mod.W. *cylched*.

(d) With regard to the graphic representation of the voiced spirants the following may be noted. g, d, b, m were taken from Latin with their Latin values. In time, between vowels and before and after certain consonants, they became spirants \mathfrak{z} , \ddot{d} , v, but continued to be written g, d, b, m, e.g. *scamnegint* *gl. levant* = later *ysgavnheynt*, *colginn* *gl. aristam* = Mod.W. *colyn* *sting*, *cimadas fitting* = Mod.W. *cyfaddas*, *abal* *apple* = later *aval*. In O.W. the spirant g had already been lost in part, e.g. *nertheint* *gl. armant* by *scamnegint*, *tru* *wretched* = Ir. *truag* *wretched*. In Mid.W. the spirant g has disappeared. The spirant \ddot{d} , which in Mod.W. is written dd, is in Mid.W. usually expressed by d, e.g. *rodi* *to give* = Mod.W. *rhoddi*, except in certain MSS. such as BB. which use the symbol t, e.g. *roti* = *rhoddi*. The spirant v in Mid.W. is written u, uu, v, fu, f, the last particularly at the end of a word, (e.g. *cyuadas*, *cyvadas*, *cyfuadas*, *cyfadas fitting* = O.W. *cimadas*, Mod.W. *cyfaddas*), in Mod.W. f; in certain MSS., however, such as BB. it is expressed by w, e.g. *calaw* *reeds* = *calaf*. In O.W. final v has been already lost in part, e.g. *lau* *hand* = Ir. *lām*, and in the course of time it tends more and more to disappear, e.g. in Mid.W. the superlative ending -af appears also as -a.

(e) The guttural nasals **ng** (i.e. *ŋ* as in Eng. *sing*) and **ngh** are often written **g** and **gh**, e.g. **llog**=*long ship*, **agheu** *death*=*angheu*.

(f) The voiceless **l** is in O.W. written **l** at the beginning of a word, e.g. **lau** *hand*=Mid.W. **llaw**, elsewhere **ll**, e.g. **mellhionou** gl. *violas*. In Mid.W. it is in all positions written **ll** or **ll̄**. For the voiceless **r**=Mod.W. **rh**, Early Welsh has no special symbol; it is written **r**.

(g) The semivowel **y** is in O.W. written **i**, e.g. **iechuit** gl. *sanitas*, **mellhionou** gl. *violas*: in Mid.W. it is expressed by **i**, e.g. **ieith** *speech*, or **y**, e.g. **engylyon** *angels*. In the initial combinations **hw** (from an earlier **sv**), which in Mid.W. appears as **chw** or dialectally as **hw**, and **gw** (from an earlier **w**), **w** is in O.W. expressed by **u**, e.g. **hui** *you*=Mid.W. **chwi**, **guin** *wine* (from Lat. *vinum*)=Mid.W. **gwin**; in Mid.W. it is commonly written **o**, **w**, but in some MSS. **u**, **v**, e.g. **gōynn**, **guynn**, **gvynn** *white*; but in Mid.W. O.W. initial **guo-** becomes **go-**. In other positions in Mid.W. **w** is expressed by **o**, **w**, sometimes by **u**, **uu**, **v**; here it comes from O.W. **gu**, e.g. O.W. **neguid** *new*=Mid.W. **newyd**, **neuyd**, **neuyd**, **nevyd**, O.W. **petguar** *four*=Mid.W. **petwar**, **petuar**, **petvar**. It is to be noted that initial **gw** from an earlier **w** does not form a syllable even before a consonant; thus **gwlad** *country* from ***ulatis**=Ir. *flaith* *kingdom* is monosyllabic.

THE ACCENT.

4. In accented words in Mod.W. the accent, with certain exceptions, falls on the penult, e.g. **pechádur** *sinner*, **tragywýddol** *eternal*. This accentuation, however, has replaced an earlier system which was common to all the British dialects and is still preserved in the Breton dialect of Vannes, according to which the accent fell on the last syllable, e.g. **paraówt** *ready*. The effect of this earlier accentuation is seen in the weakening of vowels in syllables that according to the later system would have borne the accent, e.g. **pechadúr** *sinner* from Lat. **peccātōrem**: **pechawt** *sin* from Lat. **peccātum**, O.W. **Dimét**, Mid.W. **Dyvet**: **Demetae**, O.W. **hinhám**, Mid.W. **hynhaf** *oldest*: **hen** *old*, Mid.W. **llynghes** *fleet*: **llong** *ship*, O.W. **cilchét**, Mid.W. **cylchet** from Lat. *culcita*, Mid.W. **drysseau** *doors*: **drws** *door*. The date of the change of accent has not yet been accurately fixed; with it seems to be connected the change of **aw** to **o** in final syllables, e.g. Mid.W. **pechawt**=Mod.W. **pechod**, of which there are sporadic instances in early Mid.W., e.g. **rýmđýwod** (= **rým dywawt**), BB. 28^a 13.

CHANGES OF VOWELS.

Changes due to a vowel which follows or which originally followed.

5. The quality of a vowel is liable to be influenced by the vowel of the following syllable. Sometimes the infecting vowel remains, e.g. **Ceredic** from Old British **Coroticus**, **eyt goes** = O.W. **egit** by O.W. **agit**, **menegi** *to show* by **managaf** *I show*. Sometimes the infecting vowel has been lost, e.g. **trom f.** by **trwm m.** *heavy* from ***trum̄mā**, ***trummos** (where it will be seen that the short vowel of the masculine exerted no influence, while the long vowel of the feminine did), **brein ravens** (by **bran raven**) from ***branī**, earlier ***branoi**, **cyrn horns** (by **corn horn**) from ***cornī**, earlier ***cornoi**, **dreic dragon** (by pl. **dragon**) from ***dracī**, from ***dracū** from Lat. **dracō**, **ceint I sing** (by **cant he sang**) from ***cantī**, from ***cantū**, from ***cantō**, **Meir** from Lat. **Maria**, **yspeil spoil** from Lat. **spolium**. The infection may extend back more than one syllable e.g. **menegi**: **managaf**, **deveit sheep**: **davat a sheep**. The following are the changes of the kind which are important for inflection:—

A. CHANGES DUE TO AN *i* VOWEL PRESERVED.

6. **a > e**, e.g. **ederyn a bird**: **adar birds**, **peri to cause**: **paraf I cause**, **edewis he promised**: **adaw to promise**, **cerit was loved**: **caru to love**, **llewenyd**, O.W. **leguenid joy**: **llawen joyous**.

ae > ei, e.g. **meini stones**: **maen stone**, **seiri artisans**: **saer**.

B. CHANGES DUE TO A LOST VOWEL.

7. (a) The lost vowel is **ā**.

y > e, e.g. **berr f.**: **byrr m.** *short*. The variation in **brith**, f. **braith variegated** is of the same kind; **brith** comes from ***mric̄tos**, **braith** from ***mrectā**, ***mric̄tā**.

w > o, e.g. **trom f.**: **trwm m.** *heavy*.

(b) The lost vowel is **ī** (of various origin).

a > ei, e.g. **meib sons**: **mab son**, **meneich monks**: **manach**

monk; *geill is able*: *gallaf I am able*, *gweheird he forbids*: *gwahardaf I forbid*, *ceint I sang*: *cant he sang*.

ae > ei, e.g. *mein stones*: *maen stone*, *Seis Saxon* (from **Saxī*, **Saxū*, *Saxō*): *Saeson* (from *Saxōnes*).

Final *aw > eu, y*, e.g. *teu is silent*: *tawaf I am silent*, *edeu, edey, edy leaves*: *adawaf I leave*.

e > y, e.g. *hyn older*: *hen old*, *cestyll castles*: *castell castle*, *gwyl sees*: *gwelaf I see*, *gweryt helps*: *gwaret to help*.

o > y, e.g. *pyrth gates*: *porth gate*, *escyb bishops*: *escob bishop*, *tyrr breaks*: *torraf I break*, *egyr opens*: *agoraf I open*, *try turns*: *troaf I turn*.

oe > wy, e.g. *wyn lambs* (from **ognī*): *oen lamb* (from **ognos*).

w > y, e.g. *bylch gaps*: *bwlch gap*, *yrch roebucks*: *ywrch roebuck*.

NOTE 1.—In the 3 sg. pres. indic. act. of the verb the prehistoric ending is uncertain; *geill* might come phonetically from either **gallit* or **gallyet*. In verbs containing radical *o*, infection is found only in the 3 sg. pres. indic. act., e.g. *tyrr he breaks*, but *torri to break*, *torrynt they broke*, *torrir is broken*. In shaping the conjugation of these verbs analogy seems to have played a large part, but the details of the development are obscure.

NOTE 2.—It will be observed that in the case of *i* infection the infection extends back to a preceding *a*, e.g. *deveit, edewis, egyr*.

NOTE 3.—There is also a variation between *ae* and *eu, ei*, e.g. *caer city*: pl. *ceuryd, ceiryd*; *aeth he went*: *euthum I went*.

Vowel Variation due to Accent.

8. Celtic *ā* became in British *ō*; the *ō* stage is seen in Bede's *Dinoot* from Lat. *Donātus*, and in early Irish loanwords which came from Latin through Britain, e.g. *trindōit Trinity* from Lat. *trinitātem*. In Welsh, during the period of the older accentuation this *ō* became in accented syllables *aw*, e.g. *Dunawd, trindawt*, in unaccented syllables *o*. To this are due variations like O.W. *cloriou* gl. *tabellae*: sg. *clawr*, Mid.W. *marchogyon* *horsemen*: *marchawc* *horseman*, *moli to praise*: *mawl praises*, and the proclitic *pob every* (= Ir. *cäch*): accented *pawb everyone* (= Ir. *cäch*). After the shifting of the accent from the ultima to the penult, *aw* in accented words of more than one syllable became *o*,

e.g., Mod.W. **márchog** = Mid.W. **marchawc**, but Mod.W. **paúb** = Mid.W. **paúb**. For other instances of vowel weakening in unaccented syllables see § 4.

PROTHETIC VOWEL.

9. Before words which in O.W. began with **s** + consonant there developed in the Mid.W. period a prothetic **y**, e.g. **ysgriven writing**: O.W. **scribenn**, **ystavell chamber**: O.W. **stabell**, **ystrodur packsaddle**: O.W. **strotur**, **yspeil spoil**: O.W. ***speil**, from Lat. *spolium*.

EPENTHETIC VOWEL.

10. Before a final liquid, nasal, or **v**, an epenthetic vowel is often written, which, however, does not count metrically as a syllable.

(a) **Consonant + l**, e.g. **mynwgy^l** by **mynwgl** *neck* = Mod.W. **m^wynwgl**; **kenedel**, **kenedyl** by **kenedl** *race* = O.W. **cenetl**, Mod.W. **cededl**; **kwbwl**, **kwbyl** by **kwbl** *whole* = Mod.W. **cwbl**; **tavyl** *sling* = Mod.W. **tafl**.

(b) **Consonant + r**, e.g. **hagyr** by **hagr** *ugly* = Mod.W. **hagr**; **lleidyr** by **lleidr** *robber* = Mod.W. **lleidr**; **llestyr** *vessel* = O.W. **llestr**, **llestir**, Mod.W. **llestr**; **dwvyr**, **dwvwr** by **dwvr** *water* = Mod.W. **dwfr**.

(c) **Consonant + m**, e.g. **talym** *space* = Mod.W. **talm**.

(d) **Consonant + n**, e.g. **gwadyn** by **gwadn** *sole* = Mod.W. **gwadn**; **dwvyn** *deep* = Mod.W. **dwfn**.

(e) **Consonant + v**, e.g. **dedyf** *custom* = Mod.W. **deddf**; **baraf**, **baryf** *beard* = Mod.W. **barf**; **twrwf**, **twryf** by **twrf** *noise*.

CONSONANTAL CHANGES.

11. The following changes of consonants in combination are of importance for accidentence:—

(a) In the Indo-Germanic parent language **d** or **t** + **t** became **t't**, and **t't** in Celtic became **ss**, e.g. W. **llas** *was killed* = Ir. -*lass* from ***slat'tos**: **llad** *kill* = Ir. *slaidid hews*.

(b) **act** > **aeth**, or, with *i* infection, > **eith**; **ect** > **eith**; **wct** > **wyth**; **wcn**, **wgn** > **wyn**, e.g. **aeth** *he went* from ***act**, but **imdeith** *I travelled* from ***actī** (earlier ***actū**, ***actō**): Mid.W. **eyd goes** = O.W. **egit**, **agit**; **dyrreith** *he returned*, from ***-rekt**: √**reg-**; **amwyth** *he defended* from ***amukt**: **amwgaf** *I defend*, of which the verbal noun is **amwyn** from ***amucn**...

(c) **rt** > **rth**, e.g. **cymmerth** *he took* from ***com-bert**: **cymmeraf** *I take*.

(d) Before a labial **n** becomes **m**, e.g. **y maes** *in the field* from **yn maes**.

(e) **nd**, **mb** > **nn**, **mm**, e.g. **vyn nyvot**, **vy nyvot** *my coming* from **vyn dyvot**; **ym mwyt**, **y mwyt** *into food* from **yn bwyt**.

(f) **nc**, **nt**, **mp**. At the end of a word **nc**, **mp** remained, e.g. **ieuanc** *young*, **pump** *five*; **nt** remained in accented monosyllables, e.g. **dant** *tooth* (but proclitic **can**, **gan** *with* = O.W. **cant**); in words of more than one syllable it appears as **nt** or **n**, e.g. **ugeint** and **ugein** *twenty*, **carant** and **caran** *they love*. In the interior of a word **nc**, **nt**, **mp** develop regularly in the penultimate syllable to **ng**, **nn**, **mm**, in the antepenult to **ngh**, **nh**, **mh**, e.g. **tranc** *cessation*: **trengi** *to cease*; **angen** *necessity* (from ***ancn** = Ir. *ēcn*): **anghenawc** *necessitous*; O.W. **hanther** *half*, later **hanner**; **dant** *tooth*: **danned** *teeth*: **danhedawc** *toothed*; O.W. **pimphet** *fifth*, later **pymmet**; **cymmell** *compulsion* (from Lat. *compello*): pl. **cymhellyon**. The regular development, however, is liable to be affected by analogy.

NOTE 1.—The cause of the different treatment in the penult and the antepenult is the accent. In early W. the accent was on the last syllable (§ 4); the syllable immediately preceding the accent would be most weakly accented, the syllable before that would have a secondary accent, e.g. **ānghanawc**, **dānhedawc**, **cymhellyón**.

(g) Before **h**—

(a) **g**, **d**, **b** become tenues, e.g. **teckaf** *most beautiful* from ***teg-haf**: **tec** (phonetically **teg**) *beautiful*, **tebycko** from ***tebyg-ho** *he may think*: **tebygu** *to think*, **plyckau** *to fold* from ***plyg-hau**: **plyc** (phonetically **plyg**) *fold*; **calettaf** *hardest* from ***caled-haf**: **calet** (phonetically **caled**) *hard*, **cretto** *he may believe* from ***cred-ho**:

credu to believe, *bwyta* to eat from **bwyd-ha*: *bwyt* (phonetically *bwyd*) *food*; *cyvellyppaf* most like from **cyvelyb-haf*: *cyvelyp* (phonetically *cyvelyb*) *like*, *attepo* from **ad-heb-ho* *he may answer*: *attebu*, *digaplo* *he may cease to calumniate* from **digabl-ho*: *digablu*, *llwyprawt* from **llwybr-hawt* *will course*: *llwybraw* to course.

- (β) **đ** becomes **th**, e.g. *diwethaf* *last* from **diwed-haf*: *diwed* *end*, *rotho* *he may give* from **rod-ho*: *rodi* to give, *rythau* to set free from **ryd-hau*: *ryd* free.
- (γ) **v** becomes **f**, e.g. *tyffo* *he may grow* from **tyv-ho*: *tyvu* to grow, *dyffo* *he may come*: *dyvod* to come, *coffau* to remember from **cov-hau*: *cof* memory.

NOTE 2.—Instances of **ff** from **v-h** are not numerous, they have commonly been replaced by analogical forms, e.g. *araf-hau* to make gentle, *digrif-af* most entertaining. So **th** from **đ+h** becomes rarer and rarer in Mid. W., where e.g. *rotho* is replaced by *rodho* and *rodo*; the old forms are most persistent in the case of the tenues **c**, **t**, **p**. (cf. § 110)

(f) **th+đ** > **th**, e.g. *athiffero* *who may defend thee* from *ath-differo*. But here commonly the **đ** is written etymologically.

(g) **d+đ** became apparently **d**, e.g. *adyn* *wretch* from *ad-dyn* (*ad*=Ir. *aith*-, with sense of Lat. *re*-).

SOUND-CHANGES WITHIN THE SENTENCE.

12. Within the sentence closely connected word groups are liable to changes similar to those that take place within individual words. As within the word vowel-flanked consonants were reduced, e.g. *cegin* *kitchen* from Lat. *coquina*, *niver* *number* from Lat. *numerus*, so in a word group, e.g. **tōtā mārā* *great people* became *tud vawr*. As within the word **nc** became **ngh**, **nt** became **nh**, **mp** became **mh** (§ 11), **nd** became **nn**, e.g. *crwnn* *round* by Ir. *cruind*, **mb** became **mm**, e.g. *camm* *crooked* from Old British *cambos*, so in word groups, e.g. *vy* *cyngbor* *my counsel* became *vy ghyngbor*, *vy* *penn* *my head* became *vym penn*, *vy mhenn*, *vy* *dyvot* *my coming* became *vyn nyvot*, *yn* *bwy* *into food* became *ym mwyt*, *y mwyt*. But, on the one hand, a

particular mutation may spread analogically, if it becomes connected with some grammatical function; thus in Welsh it became the rule that after all feminine nouns in the singular a following adjective was mutated, though in Celtic only certain classes of feminine nouns ended in a vowel. On the other hand, the change may analogically disappear altogether, or the mutation may be restricted to certain phrases as in the case of the nasal mutation after numerals (§ 20c). In sound groups there are three kinds of initial change (1) vocalic mutation or lenation, which originated from cases where the preceding member of the group originally ended in a vowel, (2) nasal mutation where the preceding member originally ended in **n**, (3) spirant mutation where the preceding member ended in certain consonants, most commonly **s** but also **c**.

NOTE.—In reading Early Welsh texts the student must be careful not to be misled by the orthography, which does not consistently express the initial changes. Thus if he should meet with, e.g. **y gwlat** *the country* for **y wlat**, or **vyn dyvot** for **vyn nyvot**, that is only an archaistic or etymological orthography which is no evidence of the actual sound at the time.

13. Table of Consonant Mutations.

		radical	vocalic	nasal	spirant
Tenues	{	c ... corn ...	g orn ...	ng horn ...	ch orn
		t ... tat ...	d at ...	nh at ...	th at
		p ... pren ...	b ren ...	mh ren ...	ph ren
Mediae	{	g ... gw ...	w ...	ng w ...	
		d ... dyn ...	đ yn ...	ny n	
		b ... baryf ...	v aryf ...	mary f	
Liquids	{	ll ... llaw ...	law		
		rh ... rhan ...	ran		
Nasal		m ... mam ...	v am		

NOTE 1.—In vocalic mutation **g** became first the spirant **ǰ**, which was early lost (§ 3d). From the fact that initial **g** was thus lost, many words which originally began with a vowel in time assume an initial **g**; e.g. **y ord** *his hammer* (=Ir. ord) resembled externally **y wr** *his man*, and this superficial resemblance led to **gord** (for ord) like **gwr**. The principle is the same as in the development of initial **f** before a vowel in Mid.Ir.

NOTE 2.—As in Mid.W. the spirant is commonly written **d** (§ 3d), the vocalic mutation of initial **d** is not discernible in writing.

NOTE 3.—In Mid.W. initial **rh** is written **r**, so that the unmutated and the mutated forms are indistinguishable (§ 3f).

Vocalic Mutation or Lenation.

14. The history of Welsh lenation has still to be written. In some respects, particularly with regard to lenation after the verb, the subject is full of difficulty. In the development of lenation analogy played a large part, so that to some extent the usage would differ at different periods. And the fixing of the rules of lenation for a particular period is complicated by the fact that the mutation is not consistently expressed in writing. The following are the chief facts about lenation in Mid. W. prose; the material is taken from the Red Book of Hergest.

15. **General exception to the rules of lenation.** After final **n** and **r** initial **ll** and **rh** were regularly unmutated, e.g. **yn llawen** *gladly*, **y llaw** = O.W. **ir lau** *the hand*. For **rh** the rule is seen in Mod.W., e.g. **yn rhydd** *freely*, **y rhan** *the part*. As **rh** was not written in Mid. W. this distinction is not discernible there.

A. LENATION OF NOUN AND ADJECTIVE (INCLUDING NOMINAL ADJECTIVAL PRONOUNS).

16. (a) After the article.

After the article in the sg. fem. the initial consonant of a following noun or adjective is lenated, e.g. **y gaer** *the city*, **yr dref** *to the town*, **y vrenhines** *the queen*. But **y llaw** *the hand* (§ 15).

(b) After the noun.

(a) After a noun in the feminine singular or the dual an adjective is lenated, e.g. **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curlyhaired auburn maid*, **deu vilgi vronwynnyon vrychyon** *two whitebreasted brindled hounds*. Also when the adjective is separated from the noun, e.g. **kaer uawr** *a welynt*, **vwyhaf** or **byt** *they saw a large town, the largest in the world*.

NOTE 1.—After the masc. sg. and the plur. lenation of the comparative is found in sentences of the following type: **ny welsei dyn eiryot llu degach** *noc oed hwnnw* *no man had ever seen a host fiercer than that* RB. 90, 13; **na welsynt llongeu gyweiryach y hansawd noc wynt** *that they had not seen ships better equipped than they* RB. 27, 3.

| cf. p. 22

| x

(β) After a noun in the fem. sg. or the dual a following genitive is lenated when it is equivalent to an adjective, e.g. **kist vaen** a stone chest; **deu vaen vreuan** two millstones.

NOTE 2.—The genitive is lenated after **meint**, **ryw**, **kyvryw** and **sawl** (§ 76-7), e.g. **y veint lewenyd** the amount of gladness; **pa ryw wysc** what kind of dress? **kyvryw wr** such a man; **y sawl vrenhined** all the kings. Further, the genitive of proper names is lenated after certain nouns, e.g. **Cadeir Vaxen** Maxen's Seat; **Caer Vyrdin** Carmarthen; **Llan badarn** lit. Padarn's Church; **Ynys Von** Island of Mon; **Eglwys Veir** Mary's Church; **Gwlat Vorgan** the land of Morgan; **pobyl Vrytaen** the people of Britain; **ty Gustenin** the house of Custenin (cf. Mod. W. **ty Dduw**); **mam Gadwaladyr** mother of Cadwaladr; **Branwen verch Lyr** Branwen daughter of Llyr; **gwreic Vrutus** wife of Brutus; **deu vab Varedud** two sons of Maredud.

(γ) After proper nouns there is lenation of a following noun or adjective denoting a characteristic of a person, e.g. **Llud vrenhin** King Llud, **Peredur baladyrhir** Peredur of the long spear.

NOTE 3.—The initial consonants of **mab** son and **merch** daughter are lenated, e.g. Pryderi **uab** Pwyll Pryderi son of Pwyll, Aranrot **verch** Don Aranrot daughter of Don.

NOTE 4.—Further instances of lenation in apposition are, e.g. ewythred Arthur oedynt, **urodyr y nam** they were uncles of Arthur, his mother's brothers, Gilvaethwy ac Euyd . . . **y nyaint**, **ueibion y chwaer** Gilvaethwy and Euyd his nephews, his sister's sons. Aranrot **uerch** Don dy nith, **uerch dy chwaer** Aranrot daughter of Don thy niece, thy sister's daughter.

(δ) Lenation is found in the genitive of the verbal noun, particularly when it is separated from the governing word, e.g. menegi **uot y crydyon wedy duunaw** declaring that the cobblers had united; a dyuot . . . yn y **vedwl uynet** y hela and it came into his mind to go to hunt; a ryuedu o Owein yr mackwy **gyuarch** gwell idaw and Owein wondered that the youth should greet him.

(c) After the adjective.

(a) When an adjective in the positive degree precedes, the noun is lenated, e.g. **brawdoryawl garyat** brotherly love, **dirvawr wres** excessive heat, **amryuaelyon gerdeu** divers songs. So after the pronominal adjective **holl** all, e.g. **holl gwn** all the dogs, **holl wraged** all the women.

NOTE 5.—For the comparative the material to hand from RB. is scanty; with lenation: **yn llei boen** less pain 146, without lenation: **mwy gobeith** greater hope 95, **muscrellach gwr** a more helpless man 13. In RB. II.

there are some instances of lenation after **mwyy more**. After the superlative in RB. non-lenation seems to be the rule; in RB. II. lenation is more frequent.

NOTE 6.—In Celtic, when the adjective preceded the noun, it formed a compound with it, e.g. **hen-wrach old hag** (§ 34a), and in composition the lenation of the second element was regular, e.g. **eur-wisc golden dress**, **bore-vwyt morning-food, breakfast**. In Welsh, when the adjective came to be used freely before the noun, the lenation of the old compounds was retained in the positive,

NOTE 7.—On the analogy of lenation in compound words and of lenation of the noun following the adjective, in poetry, when the genitive precedes the noun, it may lenate, e.g. **byd lywyadwr the ruler of the world**, **o Gymry werin of the host of the Cynry**.

(β) When an adjective is repeated, e.g. **mwyy vwy vyd greater and greater will be**.

(d) After YN forming adverbs, and with predicative nouns and adjectives (§ 35), e.g. **yn vyny ch often**, **yn borth as a help**, **yn wreic as a wife**. But **yn llawen gladly** (§ 15).

NOTE 8.—With regard to their influence upon a following word it is necessary to bear in mind that predicative **yn** lenates, that **yn** in is followed by the nasal mutation (§ 20b) and that **yn** with the verbal noun, e.g. **yn mynet going** (§ 126a), does not affect a following consonant.

(e) After numerals.

(a) After cardinal numbers.

un one. After the fem., lenation seems to be regular, e.g. **un wreic one woman**, **un vil one thousand**, **yr un gerdet the same going**. Initial **ll** is regularly uninfected, e.g. **un llynges one fleet**. After the masc. the usage seems to vary, e.g. **vn geir one word** RB. 197 = WB. 123, but **vn eir** RB. II. 222, **yr un march the same horse** RB. 9, but **neb vn varchawc any horseman** RB. II. 278, **yn un uaes in one field** RB. 114.

NOTE 9.—In Irish, **ōin** regularly mutates a following consonant. According to Rowlands, Mod.W. **un** mutates in the fem.

deu, dwy two. After these lenation is regular, e.g. **deu barchell two pigs**, **deu lu two hosts**, **dwy verchet two daughters**. But **deu cant two hundred** RB. II. *passim*.

chwech, chwe six :—**chwech wraged six women** RB. 18, 16; but **chwe blyned six years** RB. II. 387, 404.

seith seven : **seith gantref seven cantreds** RB. 25, 44, **seith gelfydyt seven arts** RB. II. 200, **seith wystyl seven hostages** RB.

celfydyt, f. an art; pl. celfydodau
gwystyl, m. a hostage; pl. gwystlon.

f. years (after numerals)

II. 327. But usually without lenation **seith cantref**, **seith cuppyt** *seven cubits*, **seith cant** *seven hundred*, **seith punt** *seven pounds*, **seith meib** *seven sons*. *mab*; *pl. meib, meibon*; for *pl. v. 42 a.*

wyth eight: **wyth drawst** *eight beams* RB. III, 21, **wyth gant** *eight hundred* RB. II. 386, but **wyth cant** 39, 40, 230, 257, 258, 385, **wyth temyl** *eight temples* 101, **wyth tywyssawc** *eight chiefs* 14.

naw nine. After this lenation is occasionally found, e.g. **naw rad** *nine ranks* LA. 17.

mil thousand: **mil verthyr** *a thousand martyrs* RB. II. 199.

10.—In **pumwyr** *five men*, **seithwyr** *seven men*, **nawwyr** *nine men*, **canwr** *a hundred men*, there seems to be composition.

(β) After ordinal numbers.

After the feminine ordinals from *three* onwards there is lenation, e.g. **y dryded geinc** *the third branch*, **y seithvet vlwydyn** *the seventh year*, **yr vgeinuet vlwydyn** *the twentieth year*.

11.—The same rule seems to hold with **eil** *other, second*, e.g. **yr eil marchawc** *the second horseman*, but **yr eil vlwydyn** *the second year*, and with **neill** *one of two*, e.g. **y neill troet** *the one foot*, but **y neill law** *the one hand*.

(f) After the pronoun.

(a) After the possessives **dy** *thy* and **y** *his*, e.g. **dy davawt** *thy tongue*, **ath lu** *and thy host*; **y benn** *his head*, **ae rud** *and his cheek*.

(β) After interrogatives, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** *where?* **pa beth** *what thing?*

(γ) In apposition, e.g. **ynteu Bwyll** *he Pwyll*, **hitheu wreic** *Teirnon she the wife of Teirnon*; **ef Vanawydan** *he Manawydan*; on *hachaws* **ni bechaduryeit** *because of us sinners*.

(g) After the verb.

(a) After the verb lenation is found not only of the object but also of the subject, whether the verb immediately precedes the lenated form or is separated from it, e.g. **mi a wnn gyghor** *da I know good counsel*, **y gwelynt uarchawc** *they saw a horseman*, **ny mynnei Gaswallawn** *y lad ynteu Caswallawn did not desire to slay him*. The proportion of lenation to non-lenation differs

in different parts of the verb. After certain parts of the verb lenation is absent or exceptional. Such are 3 sg. and 3 pl. pres. ind. act., 3 sg. pres. subj. act. and the passive forms. After the 3 sg. of the pret. ind. act. non-lenation of the subject is the rule; in RB. lenation of the object is occasionally found when it directly follows the verb, e.g. **y kavas Uendigeit Uran** *he found Bendigeit Vran*, frequently when the subject precedes it, e.g. **y lladawd Peredur wyr yr iarll** *Peredur slew the earl's men*.

(β) After most of the forms of the verb "to be" lenation is found, most consistently in the predicate from its close connexion with the verb, but also in the subject whether it follows the verb immediately or is separated from it, e.g. ot **wyt uorwyn** *if thou art a maid*, **yd ym drist ni** *we are sad*, **yssyd urenhin** *who is king*, **yssit le** *there is a place*, **nyt oed uwy** *it was not greater*, **oedynt gystal** *they were as good*, **mi a uydaf borthawr** *I am gatekeeper*, **ni a vydwn gyuarwyd** *we will be guides*, **ny bydei vyw** *he was not alive*, **y bydynt barawt** *they should be ready*, **ny buost gyvartal** *thou hast not been just*, **tra uu vyw** *while she lived*, **pan uuant veirw** *when they were dead*, **buassei oreu** *it would have been best*, **byd lawenach** *be more joyous*, **bit bont** *let him be a bridge*, **bydwch gedymdeithon** *be ye comrades*, **tra vwyf vyw** *while I live*, **tra vych vyw** *while thou livest*, **tra vom vyw** *while we live*, **mal na bont ueichawc** *so that they may not be pregnant*, **pei bewn urathedic** *if I were wounded*, **a vei vawr** *which should be great*, **gwedy y beym uedw** *after we were intoxicated*, **nyt oes blant** *there is no offspring*, **budugawl oed Gei Kei** *was gifted*, **y hwnnw y bu uab** *to him there was a son*, **cyt bei lawer** *o geiryd* *though there were many cities*, **nyt oes in gyghor** *we have no counsel*, **oed well ytti geisaw** *it were better for thee to seek*, **to_{st} vu gantaw welet** *it pained him to see*. There is, however, no lenation after **ys**, e.g. **ys gwir** *it is true* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **kanys gwell genthi gyscu** *since she prefers to sleep*); after **nyt**, **nat**, **neut**, e.g. **nyt llei** *is not less*, **neut marw** *he is dead*; after **os**, e.g. **os gwr** *if he is a man*; after **ae** e.g. **ae gwell** *is it better?* after **yw**, e.g. **pan yw Peredur** *that it is Peredur* (unless the subject be

cyf-arwyd m.
a guide.

part. of brathu, to
wound, stab, spear.

caer, f. i. pl. cannyd

hard, severe.

separated, e.g. hawd **yw** gennyf **gaffel** *I think it easy to get*; after **ytti**w, e.g. a **ytti**w **Kei** yn llys Arthur *is Kei in Arthur's court?* after **mae**, e.g. **y mae llech** *there is a flagstone* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **y mae yma uorwyn** *there is here a maiden*); after **maent**, e.g. **y maent perchen** *there are owners*; after **byd**, e.g. ny **byd gwell** *it will not be better* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. or **byd gwell genwch bresswylaw** *if ye think it better to dwell*); after **boet**, e.g. **poet kyvlawn** dy rat titheu *may thy prosperity be complete*; after **bo**, e.g. pan **uo parawt** *when it is ready* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. pan **uo amser** in **uynet** *when it is time for us to go*).

(h) In adverbs and adverbial phrases.

In the interior of a sentence the initial consonant of an adverb or an adverbial phrase is often lenated, e.g. nyth elwir **bellach** byth yn vorwyn *thou shalt never more be called a maiden*, ny orffowysaf **vyth** *I will never rest*, pan daeth y paganyeit **gyntaf** y Iwerdon *when the pagans came first to Ireland*, bydwch yma **vlwydyn** y dyd hediw *be ye here a year to-day*, bu farw . . . **vis whefrawr** *she died in the month of February*, pebyllaw a oruc **lawer o dydyeu** *he encamped many days*. In the same way lenation is found in preposition and suffixed pronoun, e.g. ny eill neb vynet **drwydi** *no one can go through it*, a gymero yr **ergit drossof i** *who shall take the blow in my stead*, hir uu **gennyf i** y nos honno *that night seemed long to me*.

NOTE 12.—In origin this is only a special case of post-verbal lenation, like the corresponding change in Irish, for which see Pedersen, KZ. xxxv. 332 sq.

NOTE 13.—Lenation is found of the initial consonants of some prepositions and conjunctions: **ar**=O.W. **guar** (Ir. for), **gen** by **can**, **wedy** by **gwedy**=O.W. **guetig**, **wrth**=O.W. **gwrth**, **dan** by **tan**, **dros**=O.W. **trus**, **drwy** by **trwy**=O.W. **troi**, **ban** by **pan**, **bei** by **pei**. The reason of the weakening here, however, seems to be that the words are pretonic.

(i) After the prepositions **am**, **ar**, **att**, **can**, **heb**, **o** (**a**), **tan**, **tros**, **trwy**, **uch**, **wrth**, **y**, and frequently after the nominal preposition **hyt**, e.g. **am** betheu *about things*; **ar** vrys *in haste*; **att** **Bwyll** *to Pwyll*; **gan** bawb *with every one*; **heb** **vwyt** *without food*; **o** **gerd** *of music*; **dan** **brenn** *under a tree*; **dros**

vor across the sea; trwy lewenyd through joy; uch benn above; wrth Gynan to Cynan; y vynyd upwards; hyt galan Mei till the first of May.

(k) After a negative in phrases like na wir it is not true RB. 105; na well it is not better RB. 61.

(l) After mor how, so and neu or, e.g. mor druan how wretched; neu vuelyn or horn.

(m) After interjections.

(a) The vocative is lenated after a, ha, oia, och, ub e.g. a vorwyn O maiden; oia wr ho! man; och Ereint alas! Gereint; ub wyr alack! men. But without any preceding particle lenation of the vocative is found, e.g. dos vorwyn go, maiden.

(β) After llyma, llyna, and nachaf, e.g. llyma luossogrwyd yn ymlit see! there is a host following RB. II. 302; llyna uedru yn drwc there is bad behaviour; nachaf uarchawc yn dyuot behold! a horseman was coming.

B. LENATION OF THE PRONOUN.

17. The pronoun is lenated :—

(a) As subject or object, or emphasizing an infixed or suffixed pronoun or possessive adjective, e.g. elwyf ui I might go, gallaf i I can, ny buum drwc i I was not evil, y rodaf inneu I will give, arh^owch uiui wait for me, na chabla di uiui do not blame me, nyt atwaenwn i didi I did not recognise thee, ath gud ditheu which hides thee, ohonaf i, ohonaf inneu by me, vy ysgwyd i my shield, dy grogi di thy hanging, dy lad ditheu thy slaying.

NOTE 1.—But after final t t is usual, e.g. y rodeist ti thou hast given, gan dy genyat ti with thy leave, dy vot titheu thy being.

(b) Sometimes in apposition, e.g. ni a awn ui a thi we will go, I and thou, keisswn ninneu ui a thi let us seek, I and thou.

(c) After other lenating words, e.g. gwae vi woe to me, neu vinneu or I, neu ditheu or thou.

m-lid, burruel

u-ros

ngan) to
gi
sichfy, hang.

cydyas
Cydyas, to cover,
side.

C. LENATION OF THE VERB.

18. The verb is lenated :—

(a) After infixed pronoun of sg. 2, e.g. **yth elwir** *thou art called*.

(b) After relative **a**, e.g. govyn **a oruc** *he asked*.

(c) After the interrogative **pa, py**, e.g. hyt na wydat **pa** (or **py**) **wnaei** *so that she did not know what she should do*; **py liwy** *di why dost thou colour?*

(d) When the copula follows the predicate (§ 159), e.g. **llawen uu** y uorwyn *the maiden was glad*.

(e) After the verbal particle **yt** (§ 91 note 2) in the older language, e.g. **yt gaffei** *he should get*.

(f) After the verbal particle **ry** (but cf. § 21 note), e.g. **ry geveis** *I have got*. Similarly after **neur** (§ 95 note), e.g. **neur gavas** *he has got*.

peri, to cause, make, create. (g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a bery** *di wilt thou effect?*

parhau, to remain, continue. (h) After the conjunctions **pan, tra, yny**, e.g. **pan golles** *when he lost*, **tra barhaawd** *while it lasted*, **tra vwyf** *as long as I am*, **yny glyw** *till he hears*, **yny welas** *till he saw*, **yny vyd** *till he is*.

gwybod (i) After the negatives **ny** (including **ony, pony**) and **na** (with the exception of the tenues § 21e), e.g. **ny allaf** *I cannot*, **ny ladaf** *I will not slay*, **kany vynny** *since thou dost not desire*, **pony wydut ti** *didst thou not know?* **na ovyn di** *do not ask*, Duw a **wyr na ladaf i** *God knows that I will not slay*.

NOTE.—But after **ny, na** the rule of lenation is not absolute. In particular initial **m** is commonly unchanged, e.g. **ny mynnaf** *I do not desire*, **hyt na mynnei** *so that he did not desire*. Further, initial **b** of forms of **bot** to be is commonly unlenated, e.g. **ny bu gystal** *it was not so good*; a **wypo na bo miui** *who shall know that it is not I*. But in the imperative lenation seems to be the rule, e.g. **na uit amgeled gennweh** *be not troubled*. Non-lenation after **ny** comes from the old non-relative forms (§ 21 note). **Na** originally ended in a consonant (**nac**), so that after it the lenation is irregular; so far as it lenates it has followed the analogy of **ny**.

Nasal Mutation.

19. Nasal mutation is very irregularly written in Mid.W.MSS. The mutation of **nc** is expressed by **gk** or **gh**, the mutation of **nt**

commonly by **nt**, rarely by **nh**, the mutation of **mp** commonly by **mp**, sometimes by **mph** or **mh**. The mutation of **ng** is expressed by **gg** or **ngg**, the mutation of **nd**, **nb** by **n** or **nd**, and **m** or **mb**.

20. Nasal mutation is found :—

(a) After **vyn** *my*, e.g. **vygkynghor**, **vyghynghor** *my counsel*, **vyntat**, **vynhat** *my father*, **vypenn**, **vymphen**, **vymhen** *my head*, **vyggwreic** (**gwreic**) *my wife*, **vynggwely** *my bed*, **vynyvot**, **vyndyvot** *my coming*, **vymaraf** (**baraf**) *my beard*. *baryf.*

(b) After **yn** *in, into*, e.g. **ygkarchar**, **ygharchar** *in prison*, **ymperved**, **ymherved** *in the centre*, **ymhoen** (**poen**) *in punishment*; **yn diwed** (= **yn niwed**) *in the end*; **ymbwyt**, **ymwyt** (**bwyt**) *into food*.

(c) In certain phrases after numerals (chiefly with **blyned** *years* and **dieu**, **diurnawt** *days*), e.g. **pump mlyned** *five years*, *m. a day.* **chwech mlyned** RB. II. 397 (more usually **chwe blyned**) *six years*, **seith mlyned** *seven years*, **wyth mlyned** *eight years*, **naw mlyned** *nine years*, **naw nieu** *nine days*, **deng mlyned** *ten years*, **dec nieu** *ten days*, **deudec niurnawt** *twelve days*, **pymtheng mlyned** *fifteen years*, **ugein mlyned** *twenty years*, **deugeint mlyned** *forty years*, **cant mlyned** *a hundred years*, **can mu** *a hundred kine*, **trychan mu** *three hundred kine*.

NOTE.—This usage started from those numerals which in Old Celtic ended in **n**: **seith** (cf. Ir. *secht* n-, Lat. *septem*; final **m** in Celtic became **n**), **naw** (cf. Ir. *nōi* n-, Lat. *novem*), **dec** (cf. Ir. *deich* n-, Lat. *decem*), **cant** (cf. Ir. *cēt* n-, Lat. *centum*).

Spirant Mutation.

21. This is found :—

(a) After the numerals **tri** *three* and **chwe(ch)** *six*, e.g. **tri chantref** *three cantreds*, **tri pheth** *three things*, **chwe thorth** *six loaves*.

(b) After **y** *her*, e.g. **y chlust** *her ear*, **y throet** *her foot*, **y phenn** *her head*.

(c) After the prepositions **ac**, **a** *with*, **tra** *beyond*, e.g. **a chledyf** *with a sword*, **a thi** *with thee*, **tra thonn** *beyond wave*.

(d) After the conjunctions **a(c)** *and*, **no(c)** *than*, **o** *if*, e.g. *mam* **traed** *in a foot*; **a that** *father and mother*, **traet a phenn** *feet and head*; *gwaeth* **no chynt** *worse than before*; **o chigleu** *if he has heard*.

NOTE 1.—After **kwt** *where* spirant change is found: **cv** *throwna* *where it settles* BB. 44^b, but **kwt gaffei** (*caffei*) *where he should get* WB. 453; cf. **cud vit** BB. 44^b, **cwd uyd** *where it will be* FB. 146.

(e) After the negatives **ny** and **na(c)**, e.g. **ny chysgaf** *I will not sleep*, **ny thyrr** *does not break*, **ny phryn** *does not buy*; **na chwsc** *do not sleep*, **na thorraf** *that I do not break*, **na marchawc** **na phedestyr** *neither horseman nor footman*.

NOTE 2.—But in the early poetry **ny** produces the spirant change only when it is non-relative; when it is relative a following **c**, **t**, or **p** is lenated, e.g. **ny char** *he does not love*, but **ny gar** *who does not love*. In the early poetry there is the same difference of treatment after the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. **ry charas** *has loved*, **ry garas** *who has loved*. This distinction between non-relative and relative forms must have extended to all consonants capable of mutation, but in the case of the other consonants confusion set in earlier. In later Mid. W. after **ny** the non-relative form has been generalised in the case of words beginning with **c**, **t**, **p**, the relative form, with certain exceptions, in the case of words beginning with other mutable consonants (cf. § 18 i). After **ry** the relative form was generalised. For further details see Erin III. pp. 20 sq.

h in Sentence Construction.

22. After certain words **h** appears before a following word beginning with a vowel.

(a) After the infixed and the possessive pronoun **m**, e.g. **am h-ymlityassant** *who followed me*, **om h-anvod** *against my will*.

(b) After the infixed pronoun **e**, e.g. **ae h-arganvu** *who perceived him*.

(c) After **y** *her*, e.g. **y h-enw** *her name*.

NOTE.—In Irish also **h** appears after **a** *her*, e.g. **a h-ainm** *her name*. The Irish and Welsh **h** here comes from the original final **s** of the possessive.

(d) After **an** *our*, e.g. **an h-arueu** *our arms*.

(e) After **eu**, **y** *their*, e.g. **eu h-arueu** *their arms*.

(f) After **ar** before **ugeint** *twenty*, e.g. **un ar h-ugeint** *twenty one*.

THE ARTICLE.

23. In O.W. the article is **ir** throughout, e.g. **ir pimphet eterin** *the fifth bird*, **dir finnaun** *to the fountain*. In Mid.W. **yr** remains before vowels and **h**, e.g. **yr amser** *the time*, **yr alanas** (from **galanas**) *the bloodfine*, **yr henwr** *the old man*; before other consonants except **y** it becomes **y**, e.g. **y bwyf** *the food*, **y wreic** (from **gwreic**) *the woman*; before **y** the usage varies, e.g. **yr iarll** or **y iarll** *the earl*. But if the article be fused together with a preceding conjunction or preposition, or if the **y** be elided after a preceding vowel, then **'r** remains, e.g. **y nef ar dayar** *heaven and earth*, **yn gyuagos yr gaer** *near to the city*, **gwiryon yw'r uorwyn ohonof i** *the maiden is innocent as regards me*.

SYNTAX OF THE ARTICLE.

24. (a) In addition to its use before common nouns the article appears regularly before the names of certain countries, such as **yr Affrica** *Africa*, **yr Asia** *Asia*, **yr Alban** *Scotland*, **yr Almaen** *Germany*, **yr Eidal** *Italy*, **yr Yspañ** *Spain*, e.g. **vn yw yr Asia**, **deu yw yr Affrica**, **tri yw Europa** *Asia is one, Africa is two, Europe is three* FB. 216. Occasionally the article appears before names of persons, e.g. **yr Beli mawr** (= **y Beli uawr** WB. 191) *to Beli the Great* RB. 93, 2; **mwyhaf oe vrodyr y karei Lud y Lleuelys Llud** *loved Llevelys more than any of his other brothers* ib.

(b) The article is not used before a noun followed by a dependent genitive, e.g. **gwyr ynys y kedyrn** *the men of the island of the strong*, unless it be accompanied by a demonstrative pronoun, e.g. **or meint gwyrtheu hwnnw** *from that amount of miracles*, or unless the genitive be the equivalent of an adjective, e.g. **y werin eur** *the golden chessmen*, **y moch coet** *the wild pigs* (lit. *the pigs of the wood*), **y peir dateni** *the cauldron of rebirth, the regenerative cauldron*.

THE NOUN.

NUMBERS AND CASES.

25. In Welsh the old Celtic declension is completely broken down. Of the three genders the neuter has been lost. The dual, which, as in Irish, is always preceded by the numeral for *two*, in some classes of nouns would phonetically have fallen together with the singular; in Welsh this has been generalised so that the dual (apart from forms like **deu ychen** *two oxen*) coincides in form with the singular; a trace of the dual inflection remains in the lenation of a following adjective, e.g. **deu vŷl gadarn** (from **cadarn**) *two strong mules*, **deu vilgi vronwynnion vrychion** *two whitebreasted brindled greyhounds*. In the regular inflexion there remains only one case for each number; in the singular this corresponds sometimes to the old nominative, e.g. **car** *friend* = Ir. *carae*, sometimes to the form of the oblique cases, e.g. **breuant** *windpipe* = Ir. *brāge*, *g. brāgat*; a few traces of lost cases still survive in phrases, e.g. **meudwy** *hermit* (lit. *servant of God*), where **dwy** is the genitive of **duw**; **erbynn** *against* (= Ir. *ar chiunn*), where **pynn** (from ***pendī**, from ***pendū**) is the dative of **penn** *head*; **peunyd** *every day*, **peunoeth** *every night*, where **peun-**, which in O.W. would be ***poun-**, comes from ***popn-**, the old accusative singular of **pob** *every*.

SYNTAX OF THE CASES.

26. As in Irish, the nominative may stand absolutely at the beginning of the sentence to introduce the subject of discourse, e.g. **y wreic honn** *ym penn pythewnos a mis y byd beichogi idi*, lit. *this woman, at the end of a fortnight and a month there will be conception to her*. In prose the genitive follows the noun on which it depends, e.g. **enw y mab** *the name of the son*; in poetry it may precede, e.g. **byt lywaydur = llywaydur byt** *the ruler of the world*; sometimes, as in Irish, it is used after an adjective meaning *with respect to a thing*, e.g. *nŷ bydy* **anuodlawn y phrŷt** *thou wilt not*

2. numer & adj.

y p. 11

m.
(p. 11)

m.

lit. 16 nights
(M-G., 149)

be displeased with her form. The accusative can be recognised only from the construction; in poetry the accusative of a place-name is common after verbs of motion, e.g. dywed **y down** *Arwystli say that we will come to Arwystli* MA. 192^b.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

27. A. The plural is based on Old Celtic plural formations.

(a) Plural with *ī* infection (§ 7b), e.g. *march horse*: **meirch**, *manach monk*: **meneich**, *maen stone*: **mein**, *oen lamb*: **wyn**, *asgell wing*: **esgyll**, *corn horn*: **cyrn**, *escob bishop*: **escyb**, *gwr man*: **gwyr**.

NOTE 1.—This represents the old plural formation of *-o-* stems, e.g. *meirch* from **marci* from **marcoi*. In part, however, it might represent the plural of *-i-* stems, cf. Ir. *súili eyes*: *súil eye*. In *dagr* *tear* the plur. *deigr* (= Ir. *dēr*) comes from **dacru*, the plur. of a neut. *-u-* stem.

NOTE 2.—Many substantives which regularly form their plural otherwise, particularly such as form their plural in *-ion*, follow this inflexion after numerals above *two*, e.g. *tri gweis three boys*, *seith meib seven sons* (GC.² 283).

(b) Plural in *-eu*, *-ieu* (O.W. *-ou*, *-iou*), e.g. *gen jaw*: **geneu**, *penn head*: **penneu**, *cledyf sword*: **cledyveu**, *pebyll tent*: **pebyllyeu**, *glin knee*: **glinyeu**.

NOTE 3.—*-ou*, *-eu* started from *-oues*, the nom. pl. of *-u-* stems, cf. Gaulish *Lugoves*.

(c) Plural in *-on* *-ion*, e.g. *medyc physician*: **medygon**, *cenaw whelp*: **cenawon**, *lleidr robber*: **lladron**, *mab son*: **meibyon**, *dyn man*: **dynyon**, *gelyn enemy*: **gelynyon**. This is the common ending of adjectives.

NOTE 4.—*morwyn maiden* becomes in the plural *morynyon*.

NOTE 5.—*-on* is based on *-ōnes*, the nom. pl. of masc. and fem. *-n-* stems, cf. Gaulish *Lingōnes*. The borrowed *lleidr robber*: *lladron* represents an older **latrī* (from **latrū* *latrō*): **latrōnes*; similarly *dreic dragon*: *dragon*, *Seis Saxon*: *Saeson*.

(d) Other old consonantal plurals, e.g. *car relative*: **carant** (from **carants*: **carantes* = Ir. *carae*: *carait*), *ci dog*: **cwn** (from **kuū*: **kunes*), *ych ox*: **ychen**, *brawt brother*: **broder**, *troet foot*: **traet**, *ty house*: **tei** (an old neut. *-s-* stem, cf. Ir. *tech*:

spurious form.
v. M. G. 212
[pl. *dagru*, s.
deigr]
N. B.

tige). Under the influence of §27a *carant* became *cereint*, *broder* became *brodyr*; in the same way may be explained *nei nephew*: *neieint*, *gof smith*: *goveint*. Some neut. *-n*-stems make their plur. in *-ein*, e.g. *enw* (O.W. *anu*) *name*: *enwein*, *cam step*: *cemmein*; here **-en* might have been expected as in Ir. *bēim blow*: *bēmnen*; the change of **-en* to *-ein* may be explained as above.

28. B. The plural is formed by various suffixes, many of which appear in the formation of abstract nouns.

(a) *-awr*, *-iawr*, e.g. *ysgwyt shield*: *ysgwydawr*, *gwaew spear*: *gwaywawr* (also *gwaewar*, *gwewyr*), *cat battle*: *cadyawr*.

NOTE.—This formation is mostly poetical.

(b) *-awt* (= *-awd*), e.g. *pysc fish*: *pyscawt*, *gorwyd steed*: *gorwydawt*.

(c) *-et* (= *-ed*), e.g. *merch daughter*: *merchet*, *pryf worm*: *pryvet*.

(d) *-ed* (= *-ed*), e.g. *bys finger*: *byssed*, *dant tooth*: *danned*, *gwreic woman*: *gwraged*.

(e) *-eit*, *-ieit* (= *-eid*, *-ieid*), e.g. *mil animal*: *mileit*, *barwn baron*: *barwneit*, *barwnyeit*.

(f) *-i*, e.g. *llestyr vessel*: *llestri*, *cawr giant*: *cewri*, *saer artificer*: *seiri*.

(g) *-ot* (= *-od*), e.g. *hyd stag*: *hyddot*, *llwdn beast*: *llydnot*.

(h) *-oed* (= *-oed*), e.g. *mor sea*: *moroed*, *ieith language*: *ieithoed*.

(i) *-yd* (= *-yd*), e.g. *avon stream*: *avonyd*, *gwlat country*: *gwledyd*, *chwaer sister*: *chwioryd*.

29. C. Some nouns are collective, with a singular formation in *-ynn* masc., *-enn* fem., e.g. *adar birds*: *ederyn a bird*, *calaf reeds*: *celevyn a reed*, *coll hazles*: *collenn a hazle*, *tywys cars of corn*: *tywysen a corn car*.

also
gwladod &
gwlad

THE ADJECTIVE.

GENDER.

30. There is a special form of the feminine only in the singular, and only in adjectives containing **y**, **w**, which in the feminine became **e**, **o** (§ 7a), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwen**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melen**, **bychan** *small*: **bechan**, **brith** *variegated*: **breith**, **llwmm** *bare*: **llomm**, **crwnn** *round*: **cronn**.

In the singular the adjective is lenated after a feminine noun, e.g. **gwreic dec** *a beautiful woman* (§ 16b^a); in the plural there is no lenation.

NOTE.—In the Celtic adjective there were **-o-** stems, **-i-** stems and **-u-** stems, which are distinguishable in O.Ir., e.g. **tromm** *heavy* from ***trummo-s**, **cruid** *round* from ***crundi-s**, and **il** *much* from ***pelu-s**. Only the **-o-** stems had a fem. in **-ā**, so that only in these is the Welsh change of vowel etymologically justified. But in Welsh, after the loss of final syllables, the three classes were indistinguishable in the masculine, and the vowel-change in the feminine spread analogically from the **-o-** stems to the others, e.g. **crwnn** from ***crundis** formed a feminine **cronn** after the analogy of **tromm**: **trwmm**, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

31. The plural is formed:—

(a) By change of vowel e.g. **bychan** *small*: **bychein**, **ieuanc** *young*: **ieueinc**.

(b) By adding **-on**, e.g. **du** *black*: **duon**, **gwineu** *bay*: **gwineuon**.

(c) By adding **-yon** (its usual formation), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwynnyon**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melynyon**.

CONCORD.

Gender.

32. In the singular the attributive adjective agrees in gender with its noun, e.g. **gwas melyn** *an auburn lad*, **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curly-headed auburn maiden*. With the predicative adjective agreement is also found, e.g. **un** *ohonunt* **oed amdrom** *one of them was very heavy* RB. 54, 17, **oed amdroch**

llynges *the fleet was shattered* MA. 150^b, bit **wenn gwylyan** *the seagull is white* FB. 247, **llem awel** *keen is the wind* FB. 255, **ys lledan y lenn** *its mantle is broad* FB. 146, **bolch y lauyn** *his blade is notched* MA. 172^a; but here the masculine form is also found, e.g. **llym awel** *keen is the wind* BB. 45^a 1, **pan yw gwyrdd llinos** *when the linnet is green* FB. 133, **oedd bwlch llafn yn llaw gynnefin** *the blade was notched in a practised hand* MA. 217^b, **gwaedlyd y lein** *bloody is his spear* MA. 184^a.

Number.

33. With the attributive adjective there is concord, the dual or a singular noun preceded by a numeral having the construction of the plural, e.g. **danned hiryon melynion** *long yellow teeth*, **deu vackwy wineuon ieueinc** *two auburn young lads*, **pedeir meillionen gwynnyon** *four white blades of clover*. But there are many exceptions; with certain adjectives the singular is regularly used; such are adjectives in **-awc**, **-awl**, **-eid**, **-ic**, comparatives and superlatives, some other simple adjectives such as **mawr** *great*, **tec** *beautiful*, and compound adjectives; e.g. **gwyr arawc** *armed men* (but exceptionally **o vrenhined coronogyon** *of crowned kings* WB. p. 90^a), **llygeit hebogeid** *hawklike eyes*, **niveroed mawr** *great numbers*, **dyrnodedu calet-chwerw** *hard bitter buffets*. With the predicative adjective there are found on the one hand, e.g. **bychein ynt wynteu** *they are small* RB. 60, **wynteu** a **veynt veirw** *they would be dead* Hg. I. 138, **oedd beilch gweilch** *heroes were proud* MA. 217^b, **kertoryon neud ynt geith** *now poets are captive* MA. 157^b, on the other hand, e.g. **cadarn** *oed y holl aelodau* *all his limbs were strong* CM. 26, **balch iawn yw dy eiryau** *thy words are right haughty* CM. 34, **marw ynn** *they are dead* MA. 164^a, **rud ynt wy** *they are red* FB. 284, **doeth y veirt** *his bards are learned* MA. 262^a, **ys da y gampeu** *his feats are good* MA. 237^b. The whole subject needs a thorough investigation.

Order.

34. (a) In Welsh, as in the other Celtic languages, the adjective normally follows the noun, e.g. **dyn doeth** *a wise man*, **gwreic**

*gwalech, a
hawk, leader*

*59.
case th.*

dec a fair woman, **arveu trymyon** heavy arms. In Celtic, when the adjective preceded, it formed a compound with the noun, e.g. Gaulish **Cambo-dunum**, which would in W. be ***cam-din**, O.Brit. **Cuno-maglos** lit. *lofty chief*=W. **Cynvael**, W. **hen-dyn** old man (=Ir. *sen-duine*) from ***seno-dunyos**, W. **prif-dinas** chief city (cf. Ir. *prīm-dūn chief fort*), W. **hen-wrach** old hag, which would in Irish be ***sen-fracc**. From this principle W. has departed in that, under conditions the details of which have still to be investigated, the inflected adjective may precede the noun, e.g. **bolch-lauyn** a cutting blade MA. 263^a, **gwen llaw** white hand MA. 153^b, **amryvaelon gerdeu** various songs.

(b) In various phrases the noun with the preposition **o**, **a** follows the adjective, e.g. **ys drwc a gedymdeith** a uuost **di** *thou hast been a sorry comrade*, **bychan a dial** oed an lloski **ni** *our burning were a small revenge*, **ys dyhed o beth** *it is a strange thing*.

THE PREDICATIVE NOUN AND ADJECTIVE WITH YN.

35. A predicative noun or adjective is often preceded by **yn** (lenating), e.g. **gwedy llosci canhwyl ohonei yn oleuat** idaw *after she had lighted a candle as a light to him*, **mi ath roessum yn wreic y Uanawydan** *I have given thee as a wife to Manawyddan*, **ych gelwir chwi yn Grystonogyon** *ye are called Christians*, **neum goruc yn oludawc** *he has made me wealthy*, **a phob ty a welei yn llawn o win** *and every house he saw full of wine*, **yd oed ef yn holliach** *he was quite well*, **un a welei yn amdrom** one (fem.) *he saw very heavy*, **paham y maent hwy yn varw o newyn** *why are they dead with hunger?* **mi a wnaf seith cant ohonawch yn ueirw** *I will make seven hundred of you dead men*, **an gunel in rit** *may He make us free*, **eu gwneuthur yn rydyon** *to make them free*, **eu clusteu yn gochyon** *their ears red*, **eu harwydyon yn purwynn** *their standards pure white*. The concord after the feminine and the plural still needs investigation.

ADJECTIVE PHRASES.

36. In place of a simple adjective may be found an adjectival phrase, e.g. gwr **dirvawr y veint** *a man of huge size* (lit. *a man huge his size*), eurwalch balch **bolch y daryan** *a proud golden hero with hacked shield* (lit. *hacked his shield*), gwreic **digonach y thecket** *a woman of more perfect beauty*, dymnodeu **diuessured eu meint** *mighty buffets*, drwc a dyn **y thygetuen** *a woman of unhappy fate* (lit. *ill of a woman her fate*), ys **drwc a wyr eu dihenyd** *vydem ni we should be men of an ill ending*, pan yttoedynt **yn digrifaf gantunt** eu gware *when they were most interested in their play*, y wreic **vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved*.

COMPARISON.

37. (a) The regular suffix of the comparative is **-ach**, of the superlative **-haf** (for the phonetic changes see § 11g)^{*}, e.g.—

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
tec (= teg) <i>beautiful</i>	tegach	teckaf
tlawt (= tlawd) <i>poor</i>	tlodach	tlottaf
cyffelyb <i>like</i>	cyffelybach	cyffelyppaf

NOTE.—In Mod. W. the consonantism of the superlative has spread to the comparative, e.g. teg, tecach, tecaf.

(b) The following are irregular :—

agos	} <i>near</i>	nes (Ir. nessa)	nesaf (Ir. nessam)
cyfagos		llel (Ir. lugu)	lleiaf (Ir. lugem)
bychan <i>small</i>		gwell	goreu
da <i>good</i>		gwaeth	gwaethaf
drwc <i>evil</i>		haws	hawsaf
hawd <i>easy</i>		hyn (Ir. sīniu)	hynaf
hen <i>old</i> (Ir. sen)		hwy (Ir. sīa)	hwyaf (Ir. sīam)
hir <i>long</i> (Ir. sīr)		ieu (Ir. ōa)	ieuaf (Ir. ōam)
ieuanc <i>young</i> (Ir. ōac)		is	isaf
isel <i>low</i> (Ir. issel)		llet (Ir. lethan)	llettaf
* llydan <i>broad</i> (Ir. lethan)		mwy (Ir. mōa)	mwyhaf (Ir. mōam)
* mawr <i>great</i> (Ir. mōr)		trech (Ir. tressa)	trechaf (Ir. tressam)
* tren <i>strong</i> (Ir. trēn)		uch	uchaf
* uchel <i>high</i> (Ir. ūassal)			

* g, d, h, become
tenses before h.

Construction of the Comparative and Superlative.

38. (a) The comparative is followed by **no**, before vowels **noc** than, e.g. ny bu **hwy no hynny** *it was not longer than that*, **mwya** a vyrywys ef y dyd hwnnw **noc undyd** *more he threw on that day than on any single day*.

(b) The superlative is followed by the preposition **o**, e.g. y uorwyn **deckaf onadunt** *the fairest maiden of them*.

(c) In sentences like *the more the better* the superlative is used, e.g. **pei vwyhaf** y lladei ef y march **pellaf** vydei hitheu y wrthaw ef *the more he struck the horse the farther she was from him* RB. 9, 13; **goreu** yw gennyf i **bo kyntaf** *the sooner it is the better it pleases me* RB. 12, 4.

THE EQUATIVE.

39. The possession by two objects of a quality in the same degree is expressed by a derivative in **-het** (= **-hed**) from the adjective preceded by **cyn-**, **cy-**, e.g. **kynduhet** (du) ar **muchud** *as black as jet*, **kyngadarnet** (cadarn) ac **Adaf** *as strong as Adam*, **kyndecket** (tec) a hi *as fair as she*, **kynvelynet** (melyn) ar eur *as yellow as gold*, **kynehofnet** (ehovyn) a **hynny** *as fearless as that*, **kynwynnet** (gwynn) ar eiry *as white as snow*, **kygadarnet** a **brenhin** *as strong as a king*, **kyduet** ar **muchud** *as black as jet*, **kywynnet** ar **alaw** *as white as the lily*.

NOTE 1.—The Celtic preposition **com-** would in Welsh become **cym-**, **cyn-**, **cyf-**, **cy-** according to the following sound, and would be liable to various changes in connexion with a following consonant, e.g. **com** + vowel > **cyf**, **com** + **l-** > **cyfl-**, **com** + **w-** > **cy-**, **com** + **p-** > **cymh-**, **com** + **b-** > **cymm-**, **com** + **g-** > **cyng-**, **com** + **d-** > **cynn-**, etc.; there is an interesting example of the regular development in **cythrymhet** (**trwmm**) RB. 112, for **ntr** becomes **thr**. But the form **cyn-** with analogical lenation became the general form before all sounds, though for a time it had to contend with **cy-**, the form which would arise in Celtic before initial **w**. For a discussion of the formation see Zimmer KZ. xxxiv. 161 sq., Loth Rev. Celt. xviii. 392 sq., Stern CZ. iii. 135 sq.

NOTE 2.—Equality may also be expressed by **mor—a**, e.g. **pryf mor dielw** a **hynny** *a creature so vile as that*, **am gyllafan mor anwedus** ac a **wnaethoed** *on account of a crime so base as he had committed*.

THE ADVERB.

40. The adverb is regularly formed from the adjective by prefixing **yn** (lenating), e.g. **yn vawr** (**mawr**) *greatly*, **yn llawen** *gladly*,

yn drwmm (**trwmm**) *heavily*, **yn well** *better*, **yn vwyhaf** *most*.

But, if it precedes the verb, the adjective is used without **yn**, e.g. **mynych** y dywedut *thou didst often say*; in the following sentence both forms occur: **kans mwy** y karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet. a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu **yn vwy** nor rei ereill *for he had always loved her more than the others, while she contemned him more than the others* RB. II. 65.

THE NUMERALS.

41. CARDINALS AND ORDINALS.

<i>One, etc.</i>	<i>First, etc.</i>
i. un	cyntaf
ii. deu, f. dwy	eil
iii. tri, f. teir	trydyd, f. tryded
iv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir	petwryd, petweryd, f. petwarded; also pedwryd, etc.
v. pump	pymhet
vi. chwech, chwe	chwechet
vii. seith	seithvet
viii. wyth	wythvet
ix. naw	nawvet
x. dec, deng	degvet
xi. un ar dec	unvet ar dec
xii. deudec	deudegvet
xiii. tri, f. teir, ar dec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar dec
xiv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar dec	petwryd, etc., f. petwarded, etc., ar dec
xv. pymthec, pymtheng	pymthegvet
xvi. un ar bymthec	unvet ar bymthec
xvii. deu, f. dwy, ar bymthec	eil ar bymthec
xviii. tri, f. teir, ar bymthec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar bymthec
xix. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar bymthec, un eisieu o ugein	petwryd, etc., f. petwarded, etc., ar bymthec
xx. ugeint, ugein	ugeinvet

NOTE.—The form **deng** is found only before nouns beginning with certain sounds, cf. Rev. Celt. XXVIII. 201.

xxi.-xcix. In O.W. **trimuceint** is found for *thirty*. The usual reckoning, however, is by multiples of *twenty*:—**deugein(t)** (O.W. *douceint*) *forty*, **deugeintvet** *fortieth*, **trugein(t)** *sixty*, **trugeinvet** *sixtieth*, **petwarugein(t)** *eighty*, **petwarugeinvet** *eightieth*. The intermediate numbers are expressed by addition, e.g. **un ar hugein(t)** *twenty-one*, **dec erydyr ar hugeint** *thirty ploughs*, **deudec brenhin ar hugeint** *thirty-two kings*, **deng mlyned a deugeint** *fifty years*, **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint** *seventy-two years*, **petwryd ar ugeint** *twenty-fourth*. This reckoning may extend beyond a hundred, e.g. **pedeir gwlat a seith ugeint** *one hundred and forty-four countries*.

c.-ccioo. Cant *hundred*, **canvet** *hundredth*. From this the other hundreds are formed by prefixing the cardinals:—**deucant** or **deugant**, **trichant**, **petwarcant**, **pumcant**, **chwechant**, **seithcant**, **wythcant**, **nawcant**. **Mil** *thousand*, **dwyl** *two thousand*, etc. **Un vlwydyn ar bymthec ar hugeint a deucant** = 236 *years*; **chwech marchawc a thrugeint a phumcant** = 566 *horsemen*; **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint ac wythcant** = 872 *years*; **deg mlyned a phetwar ugein a chant a mil** = 1190 *years*. **ccioo.** **myrd** *myriad*.

Syntax of the Cardinals and Ordinals.

42. (a) After **deu**, **dwyl**, the singular (i.e. historically the dual § 25) form is regularly used; but there are exceptions, e.g. **deu ychen** *two oxen* (where, however, the form might be dual), **dwyl chwioered** *two sisters* LA. 39, RB. II. 39, **dwyl burloywduon hirueinon aeleu** *two brilliant black long slender eyebrows* (by **dwyl ael**) LA. 93, **deu rudellyon lygeit** *two ruddy eyes* ib., **deu perffeithloyw gochyon rudyeu** *two perfect brilliant red cheeks* ib., **deu nyaint** *two nephews* RB. II. 69, **dwyl wraged** *two wives* ib. 239 **dwyl vlyned** *two years* ib. 240. As to the higher numbers the general rule is that, if there be a plural with internal vowel change (§ 27a), the plural is used, e.g. **tri meib** *three sons*, but otherwise the noun is in the singular, e.g. **teir ynys** *three islands* (pl. **ynysed**), **petwar marchawc** *four horsemen* (pl. **marchogyon**). There are, however,

exceptions, e.g. **teir chwioryd** *three sisters*, **pump gwraged** *five women*, **trychant tei** *three hundred houses*; so very often with **dyd** *day* pl. **dieu**, and **blwydyn** *year* pl. **blyned**. Compare the exceptions after **deu** above. Another mode of expression is, e.g. **tri chawr o gewri** *three giants*, lit. *three giants of giants*.

(b) The ordinals precede the noun, e.g. **y betwared vlwydyn** *the fourth year*. But **cyntaf** usually follows, e.g. **y marchawc kyntaf** *the first horseman*; sometimes, however, it precedes, e.g. **kyntaw geir** a *dýwedaw* *the first word that I will say* BB. 41^b 1. The ordinal may denote not the order in a series, but, as also in Irish, one of a certain number, e.g. **odena y kerdus er tir a naw kedem-deith ganthav**, **ar nauvet** a las ar *hynt* *thence he came to land with nine comrades, and one of the nine was slain at once* Arch. Cambr. 1866 p. 114, **ý trýdý gwr** a *dienghis o Gamlan* *one of the three men who escaped from Camlan* WB. 463; **e tredyt anhebchor** *one of the three indispensables* BCh. 8.

DISTRIBUTIVES.

43. These are expressed by prefixing **pob** *every* to the cardinal, e.g. **eu bwrw pob dec pob deudec** *throwing them by tens and twelves* Hg. II. 160, **gwin ý bid hi ý vedwen in diffirin Guý a sirth ý chegev pop vn pop dvý** *happy the birch in the valley of the Wye, whose branches fall by twos and threes* BB. 24^a. *ones and twos*

MULTIPLICATIVES.

44. These are expressed by **gweith** *f.* preceded by the cardinal, e.g. **unweith** *once*, **dwý weith** *twice*, **teir gweith** *thrice*, **pedeir gweith** *four times* etc.

THE PRONOUN.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Independent Pronoun.

45. Independent pronouns fall into three sub-divisions, (a) the simple pronoun, (b) the emphatic pronoun, (c) the conjunctive or contrasting pronoun (*I also, I on my part, I on the other hand,*

etc.) When attached to a verb as its subject the pronouns are liable to weakening, e.g. **vi**, **i** for **mi**, **di** for **ti**, **ditheu** for **titheu**. Classes (a) and (c) are used also to reinforce an infixed pronoun (§49a), a pronominal preposition (§52), or a possessive pronoun (§56), or possessive adjective (§58); then, too, they are liable to the same reduction (§17a).

(a) Simple.

(b) Emphatic.

(c) Conjunctive.

<i>I, me</i> mi , vi , vy , i , y .	mivi , myvi , myvy , vivi , vyvi .	minheu , minneu , inneu .
<i>We, us</i> ni , ny .	nini , nyny .	ninheu , ninneu .
<i>Thy, thee</i> ti , di , dy , de .	tidi , tydi , dydi , dydy .	titheu , ditheu .
<i>Ye, you</i> chwi .	chwichwi .	chwitheu .
<i>He, him</i> ef (O.W. em).	efo .	ynteu .
<i>She, her</i> hi , hy .	hihi .	hitheu .
<i>They, them</i> (h) wy , (h) wynt .	(h) wyntwy .	(h) wynteu .

NOTE 1.—In **chwi** the **w** may be omitted after **w** in the verb, e.g. **ewchi go ye**, **dowchi come ye**.

NOTE 2.—**wy** is the earlier form, which became **wynt** under the influence of the ending **-nt** of the 3 plur. of the verb, just as O.Ir. **ē** *they* became in Mid.Ir. **iat**. In Mid.W. **wynt** is particularly used when it precedes the verb, e.g. **wynt a welynt** *they saw*, but **y gwelynt wy**; this, however, is a later distinction, in earlier Welsh **wy** is used everywhere, e.g. **wy gwnaethant** *they did*, **wy ladassant** *they slew*.

46. The independent pronouns are used as the subject of a sentence, as the object of a sentence, where, however, they enter into concurrence with the infixed pronoun (§48), (which, to judge from Irish, was the original method of expressing the object), after prepositions which did not enter into a unity with the pronoun (§52), and after some conjunctions. The following examples will illustrate the usage:—

(a) **mi** a wna*f* *I will do*; pan y gweleis i **ef** *when I saw him*; nyt yspeilwys ynteu **vi** *he did not strip me*; a rithwys Duw cyn no **mi** *whom God created before me*; **ti** a wely *thou wilt see*; a wely **di** *dost thou see?* kymer dy hun **ef** *take it thyself*; nyt oes seith cantref

There?

well noc **wy** *they are not seven cantreds better than they*; gyt ac **wynt** *along with them*.

(b) kynt y kyuarhawd ef well y mi no **miui** idaw ef *he greeted me before I greeted him*; pa le y keisswn i **dydi?** pan geissych di **vyvi**, keis parth ar India "*where should I seek thee?*" "*When thou seekest me, seek towards India*"; gofyn a oruc idi ae **hihi** oed yn peri hynny *he asked her if it was she who was causing that*.

(c) Mivi a rodaf vvg cret, heb hi, na charaf i dydi ac nath vynnaf yn dragwydawl. **minneu** a rodaf vvg cret, heb y Peredur, na dywedaf **ynneu** eir byth wrth Gristiawn yny adewych **ditheu** arnat vvg caru i yn vwyhaf gwr "*I pledge my faith,*" said she, "*that I do not love thee and that I will not desire thee to all eternity.*" "*I, on my part,*" said Peredur, "*pledge my faith that I will never speak a word to Christian soul, until thou shalt confess that thou lovest me more than any man;*" ac yn keissaw bwrw y gelein ar y march yn y kyfrwy, y dygwydei **ynteu** yr llawr ac y dodei **hitheu** diaspat *and as she sought to cast the corpse on the horse into the saddle, it kept falling to the ground, and she raised a cry.*

celain nf.
dy-gwyr Dau
diarbad nb.

NOTE.—**ynteu** etc., is also used before a proper name, e.g. y wybot dy atdeb di am hynny y deuthum i. Rof i a Duw, heb ynteu Bwyll, llyna vy atdeb i ytti, "*I have come to learn thy answer about that.*" "*Between God and me,*" said Pwyll, "*here is thy answer*" RB. 11. cf. RB. 25, 65, 77, 79, 81, etc., **wynteu y Galisseyt** CM. 1; before a common noun, e.g. sef a wnaeth **ynteu yr eryr** *this the eagle did* RB. 78, a **hitheu wreic Teirnon** a gytsynnywys *and the wife of Teirnon agreed* RB. 22; after a proper name, e.g. **Troilus ynteu** lleiaf mab y Briaf oed herwyd oet *Troilus was Priam's youngest son* RB. II. 7, so RB. 14, II. 8, 9, 14, 22, **Castor a Pholux wynteu** a aethant *Castor and Pollux went* RB. II. 9, y **Telepus ynteu** RB. II. 17; after a common noun, e.g. a **gwyr Troea wynteu** a ymhoelasant *and the men of Troy on their part returned* RB. II. 20; and in instances like: y gelwit hi Lundein **neu ynteu** Lwndrys *it was called Lundein or Lwndrys* RB. 93, **neu ynteu** ony edy hynny udunt *or again if you do not allow them that* RB. II. 44. Cf. Mod.W. **ynte**.

according to, by

ym = choelud (-
choelud) to return,
turn

47. **Issem, ysef, sef.** In O.W. the pron. **em** is used with **iss**, **is** *is* in phrases like **issem** i anu *that is his name*. From **issem** comes in Mid.W. **ysef, sef**, e.g. **ysef** a rodaf inneu *this is what I will give*; **sef**, gwreic a vynnawd Kicua *that was the wife he desired*, **Rigfa**; **ssef** a gafas yn y chyghor fo y ynyalwch *this is what she resolved upon, to flee into a wilderness*; **sef** y kyrchassant y dref uchaf o Arllechwed *they made for the highest town of Arllechwedd*;

of
ynialwch =
anialwch n.m.

arglwyd, heb ynteu, minneu a allaf dy rydhau ditheu. **sef** ual y gallaf "*Lord,*" said he, "*I can free thee. This is how I can do it;*" **ssef** y gwelynt varchawc *then they saw a horseman.* In a similar way **ef** is used by itself, e.g. pan dyuu y **thymp** idi, **ef** a dyuu y hiawnbwyll idi *when her time of labour came, then her right senses came to her.*

n. he.

48. Infixd Pronoun.

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>me</i> - m -	<i>us</i> - n -
2. <i>thee</i> - th -	<i>you</i> - ch -
3. <i>him, her, it</i> - s -, - e -	<i>them</i> - s -, - e -

REMARKS.

49. (a) The infixd pronoun may be strengthened by putting the corresponding simple or conjunctive pronoun after the verb, e.g. a thydi **am** gwely i *and thou shalt see me*, euo **ath** gud ditheu *he will hide thee.*

cu dryan

(b) In the third person -**e**- is used after the relative particle **a**, e.g. mi **ae** gwelaf *I see him*, and after the conjunction **tra**, e.g. **trae** llatheï pob tri *while he slew them by threes* BB. 48^a, mi **ae** kynhalyaf hyt **trae** gallwyf *I shall maintain it as long as I can* Hg. I, 4; elsewhere -**s**- is used. After the verbal particle **yd-**, however, if the verb begins with a consonant, there is no visible pronoun of the third person, e.g. **y** gwelaf *I see her* RB. 278, 6; a phan i gweles meibion Collwyn *and when the sons of Collwyn saw him* MA. 729^a; if the verb begins with a vowel **yh** appears, e.g. **y** hanoones *sent it* WB. 104, **y** hedewynt *they left them* WB. 186; similarly after **yny** until, e.g. ny dygaf i un daryan **yny** hanoono Duw im *I shall not bear any shield till God send it to me* Hg. I. 15. After **pan** when the infixd pronoun is regularly preceded by **y-**, e.g. **pan** **yth** wnaethpwyf ti *when thou wast made*; in the third person it is **pan** **y(h)**, e.g. **pann** **y** harcho udunt *when he asks it of them* LA. 56.

taryan, f.

(c) In early poetry in connexion with **ny** and **ry** there are in the third person special forms, **nwy**, **nyw**, **rwy**, **ryw**, used when the verb is relative, e.g. ir nep **nuy** hatnappo *to one who does not*

dwyer

recognise it BB. 4^b, nyt kerdaur **nyu** moluy *he is not a poet who does not praise him* MA. 174^b, y ren **rwyt** digonsei *the King who had made them* FB. 138. In non-relative usage the infixed pron. after **ny** is **-s-**, the form of the non-relative infixed pronoun after **ry** I have not been able to establish.

NOTE.—The infixed pronoun may, as in Irish, anticipate a following object, e.g. **ai** torro hae **ay** dimanno **y** bryeint **hunn** *who shall violate and diminish this privilege*, **ay** enrydedocao **y** breint **hunn** *who shall respect this privilege* Lib. Land. 121, **y** harchwn ni **dy** drugared *we ask thy mercy* RB. II. 44.

50. The infixed pronoun follows :—

(a) The relative particle **a**, e.g. mynn y gwr **a-n** gwnaeth *by Him who made us*, Duw **a-ch** nodho *may God protect you*, mi **a-e** harhoaf *I will await him, her, it, or them*, **a-e** lladawd ef *who killed him*, y niver **a-e** gwelei wynt *the multitude that saw them*.

(b) The verbal particle **yd**, e.g. **y-m** gelwir *I am called*, **ywch** kymhellasant *they have compelled you*.

(c) The infixing particle **a-** (§ 94), e.g. **a-m** bo *may there be to me*, **a-th** volaf *I will praise thee*, **a-s** rodwy trindawt trugared *may the Trinity give him mercy*, gwedi **a-n** gwelwch *after ye see us*, pei **a-s** archut *if thou hadst asked it*, kyt **a-m** llatho *though he should slay me*. So when this **a-** has been replaced by **y-**, e.g. **y-s** rodho Duw ymi *may God give it me* LA. 121.

(d) The verbal particle **ry-** in the earlier language, e.g. **ry-m** goruc *he has made me*. But in later Mid.W. the pronoun is infixed before **ry-** by means of **yd-**, e.g. **y-th** ry gereis *I have loved thee*.

(e) The particle **neu-**, e.g. **neu-m** goruc *he has made me* MA. 141^a, **neu-s** cud *hides it* FB. 272.

(f) Sometimes in early poetry **dy-** of compound verbs, e.g. **dy-m** ryd *gives me*.

(g) The negatives, e.g. **ny-m** oes *there is not to me*, **ny-s** gweleis *I have not seen him, her, it, or them*, **cany-ch** gwelas neb *since no one has seen you*; **na-m** gommed *do not refuse me*, mi a debygaf **na-ch** rydhawyt *I think that you have not been freed*.

NOTE.—In later Mid.W. **nys** seems sometimes to be used merely in a relative sense, e.g. yn y wlat **ny-s** ry welsei *in the country that he had not seen* RB. 114, 13 = yn y wlad nŷ ry welei WB. 471. This usage may have

rhân, m., lord,
nobleman, ruler

noddi

dy-nodi

gommed

developed from cases where the nominative stands at the head of the sentence introducing it (§ 26), e.g. *amheu yr hynn a dywedwch chwi ny-s gwnaf i lit. doubting of what you say I will not do it.* A meaningless **-s-**, however, is found when the verb is non-relative, e.g. *nys gohryassant they did not delay* RB. II. 48.

(h) Certain conjunctions :—**tra-e** *llatheï while he slew them* BB. 48^a, **yny-m** *byrywyt i till I was thrown* RB. 169, **o-s** *lledy if thou slayest him* Hg. I. 368. Some conjunctions are followed by the infixing **a**, see above (c).

51. The infixed pronoun commonly expresses the accusative relation. With the verb 'to be,' however, it regularly expresses its dative relation, e.g., **am bo** *may there be to me, may I have*, **vn tat ae bu** *one father they had*; it may further express the dative relation with other verbs, e.g. *y perffeith garyat hwnnw an rodho yr yspryt glan may the Holy Spirit give us that perfect love* LA. 103, **an gunel iechid** *may He work salvation for us* BB. 20^b.

PRONOUN WITH PREPOSITION.

52. In Welsh as in Irish the pronoun is regularly fused together with the preposition. After **ac** *with* and **gwedy** *after*, however, the pronoun follows separately, e.g. **a mi** *with me*, **gwedy ni** *after us*; the explanation seems to be that the usage of these words as prepositions is secondary. With respect to the formation, the following points may be noted.

(a) In the first and second persons (except after **y to**) there is an intervening vowel **a**, **o** (**aw**), or **y** (and in 2 pl. also **w**), so that in these persons there are the following series :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. -af, -of, -yf	-am, -om, -ym
2. -at, -ot, -yt	-awch, -och, -wch, -ych

(b) In the 3 sg. masc. the ending is **-aw**, in the 3 sg. fem. **-i** (inflecting a preceding vowel) and **-ei**, e.g. **oheni** and **ohonei**; sometimes the inflected vowel spreads analogically, e.g. 3 pl. **ohenynt**. In the 3 pl. the oldest ending was **-u**, whence developed later **-ud** (i.e. **-ud**), **-unt, -ynt**. In the third persons **-aw, -u**, etc., are commonly preceded by a dental.

(c) In the 1 sg. and 3 pl. there are also endings **-wyf, -wynt**.

(d) After the prepositions **ar, o, am** are inserted respectively **-n-, -hon-, -dan-** (i.e. the prep. **tan** *under*). In the 3 pl. there are certain other insertions.

53. The forms assumed by the pronouns in connection with the several prepositions will be seen from the following table:—

	Sing.	Plur.
am <i>about</i>	1. amdanaf, ymdanaf	amdanam
	2. ymdanat	amdanawch
	3m. amdanaw, ymdanaw	amdanunt, ymdanunt, amdanadunt, ym- danadud, ymdana- dunt, amdanwynt
	3f. ymdeni, amdanei, ymdanei	
ar <i>on</i>	1. arnaf	arnam
	2. arnat	arnawch, arnoch
	3m. arnaw	arnunt, arnynt, ar- nadud, arnadunt
	3f. arnei, arni, erni	
att <i>to</i>	1. attaf	attam
	2. attat	attawch
	3m. attaw	attunt, attadunt
	3f. attei, etti	
can, gan <i>with</i>	1. genhyf, gennyf	genhym, gennym
	2. genhyt, gennyt	genhwch, gennwch
	3m. gantaw, ganthaw, gentaw	gantunt, ganthu, ganhud, ganthunt
	3f. genti, genthi	
heb <i>without</i>	1. hebof	
	2. hebot	
	3m. hebdaw	hebdunt
	3f. hebdi	
is <i>below</i>	3f. adisti	

	Sing.	Plur.
<i>nem</i> except		
<i>of</i>	2.	nemoch
<i>o</i> from	1. ohonaf, ohanaf, ohonof	ohonam, ohonom
	2. ohonat, ohonawt, ohonot	ohonawch
	3m. ohonaw	} ohonu, ohonunt, ohenynt, onadu, onadunt
	3f. oheni, ohoni, ohonei, ohanei, ohenei	
<i>rac</i> before	1. ragof	ragom, rogom
	2. ragot	ragawch, ragoch
	3m. racdaw, rogdaw	} racdu, racdunt, rocdunt
	3f. recdi, racdi, rocdi, rygthi	
<i>ro</i> between	1. yrof —	yrom
	2. yrot —	yryoch, yroch —
	3m. yrydaw } 3f. yrydi }	yrydunt
<i>rwng</i> be- <i>tween</i>	1.	yrynghom
	2. ryngot	ryngoch
	3m. ryngtaw, ryngthaw, ygrythaw	} ryngdunt, ryngtunt, ryngthunt, ryndynt
	3f. ryngthi	
NOTE.—In O.W. there is also a 3 pl. <i>igridu</i> Lib. Land. XLIII. l. 9, and in poetry from <i>cyfrwng</i> a 3 pl. <i>cyfryngthud</i> .		
<i>tan, dan</i>	1. adanaf	ydanam
<i>under</i>	3m. ydanaw, adantaw	adanunt, ydanunt,
	3f. deni, adanei	adanadunt
<i>tros</i> over	1. trossof	trossom
	2. trossot	trossawch, trossoch
	3m. trostaw } 3f. trosti }	trostud, trosdunt

Usually with initial *d*, *drossof* etc.

	Sing.	Plur
trwy <i>through</i>	1. trwydof 2. trwydot 3m. trwydaw } 3f. trwydi }	trwydunt
uch <i>above</i>	1. odyuchtaw } 3m. odyuchtaw } 3f. oduchti }	uchom
wrth <i>towards</i>	1. wrthyf 2. wrthyt 3m. wrthaw } 3f. wrthi }	wrthym wrthyach, wrthywch wrthu, wrthunt
y (O.W. di) <i>to</i>	1. im 2. itt 3m. idaw } 3f. idi }	in ywch udu, udud, udunt
yn <i>in</i>	1. ynof 2. ynot 3m. yndaw } 3f. yndi }	ynoch yndunt
yr <i>for</i>	1. yrof - 2. yrot - 3m. yrdaw	erom yroch - yrdunt, erdunt

cf. no, between.

54. The above forms may be strengthened by the addition of the simple or the conjunctive pronouns, e.g. **arnaf i, gennym ni, itti, ohonawch chwi, idaw ef, erni hi, udunt hwy; yrof inneu, attat titheu, gennwch chwitheu, ohonei hitheu, attunt wynteu.**

55. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

1. <i>mine</i>	meu	<i>ours</i>	einom, einym
2. <i>thine</i>	teu	<i>yours</i>	einwch, einywch
3. <i>his</i>	eidaw	<i>theirs</i>	eidud, eidunt
<i>hers</i>	eydi		

56. They are used (a) alone, (b) preceded by the article, (c) preceded by a possessive adjective, (d) after a noun, which may be preceded by a possessive adjective. They may be strengthened by a following personal pronoun. The following examples will illustrate the usage:—

(a) *y sawl a uo meu all that are mine; ny bo teu dy benn may not thy head be thine, milwriaeth kymeint ac a oed eidunt all the valour that was theirs, y rei a oed eidaw ef those that were his, nyt yttoed y llew yn deu ytti the lion was not thine* Hg. I. 63, *nyt oes petrus genyf gaffel holl Freinc yn einym I have no doubt that we should get all France as ours* RB. II. 116.

(b) *neb un mor wedus cledyf ar y ystlys ar meu i none whose sword on his side is so becoming as mine; y mae y meu i y lle hwnn this place is mine; ath gedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennyf y gaffel. keffy, myn vyg cret, a dyro ditheu y teu, "and I would pray to have thy friendship." "Thou shalt have it, by my faith, and give me thine;" deu parth vy oet a deu parth y teu ditheu two-thirds of my life and two-thirds of thine; dwc uendith Duw ar einym gennyf take with thee God's blessing and ours; ef a daw y dwyn yr einwch he will come to carry off your property; py darpar yw yr einywchi yna what preparation is that of yours there? nyt oed olwc degach nor eidi there was no aspect fairer than hers.*

(c) *pa vedwl yw dy teu ti what purpose is thine? mivi a dodaf vyg korff yn erbyn y eidaw I will set my body against his.*

(d) *ar dy drugeinuet or rei teu ditheu with sixty of your men* CM. 8; *o rei eidaw ef of his* LA.; *or petheu einym nynhev of our things* LA. 164; *dy ymadrawd teu di thy speech* Hg. II. 1.

57. POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

	a	b	a	b
1. <i>my</i>	vy, vyn (before <u>explosives</u>)	'm	<i>our</i> an, yn	'n
2. <i>thy</i>	dy	'th	<i>your</i> ach, ych, awch	'ch
3. <i>his</i>	y	'e, 'y	<i>their</i> eu, y	'e, 'y
<i>her</i>	y	'e, 'y		

Remarks.

58. (a) The **b** forms occur in fusion with a preceding preposition or conjunction. Such forms in the 2 pl. seem to be comparatively rare, e.g. **ych** plith *in your midst* by **yn ych** plith LA., etc. **ach** rydit *and your freedom* RB. II. 189; more usually **yn awch** medyant chwi *in your power* RB. II. 50.

(b) With the prep. **y** in the third persons there is a variety of forms: **y, yw, eu, oe, oc eu**.

(c) The possessives may be strengthened by the addition of a simple or conjunctive pronoun after the noun.

59. Examples: (a) **vy arveu** *my arms*, **vy nyuot** (*dyvot*) *my coming*, **an meirch ninneu** *our horses*, **dy benn** *thy head*, **awch cledyveu** *your swords*, **y wreic ef** *his wife*, **y phenn** *her head*, **eu hieith** *their tongue*.

(b) **ym tat** *to my father*, **am arveu** *and my arms*, **yn porthi ni** *supporting us* (lit. *our supporting*), **ath teulu** *with thy household*, **ach rydit** *and your freedom*, **ydys ych gwahawd** *you are invited*, **ywch didanu** *to comfort you*, **och pechodeu** *from your sins*, **ae waet ynteu** *and his blood*, **y** (=yw WB.) **letty** *to his lodging* RB. 284, **ae ueirch yw y rei hynn** *and these are his horses* RB. 28, **oe chladu** *to bury her*, **y cheissaw** *to seek her*, **oe hanvod** *against her will*, **oe harveu** *from their arms*, **y keystyll** *to their fortresses*, **oe gwlatoed** *to their countries*, **oc eu porthi** *to support them*.

NOTE.—Sometimes, as in Irish, the possessive seems to anticipate a following genitive, e.g. **yn y geissaw ynteu Peredur** *seeking for Peredur* WB. 140, **y hwyneb hitheu Riannon** *the face of Riannon* RB. 18, 27, **am y mýnwgyl** (without **y** RB. 117, 19) **y uorwýn** *about the neck of the maiden* WB. 475.

SELF.

60. This is expressed by sg. **hun, hunan**, pl. **hun, hunein** added to personal pronouns or to possessive pronouns or adjectives, e.g. **my hun, myvy vy hun** *I myself*, **ohonaf vy hun** *by me myself*, **ym vy hunan** *to me myself*, **vym penn vy hun** *my own head*, **arnom ny hunein** *upon us ourselves*; **dy hun** *thou thyself*, **yth**

person **dy hunan** *in thy own person*; or **tat ehunan** *from the father himself*, **ny digawn ehunan** *he is not able himself*, **ef ae byryawd ehun** *he cast himself*, **idaw ehun** *to himself*; **hi ehunan** *she herself*, **ohonei ehunan** *by her herself*; **wynt ehun** *they themselves*, **yr etholedigyon ehunein** *the elect themselves*, **ryrdunt ehun** WB. 211 = **ryrntunt ehunein** RB. 272 *between themselves*, **yn eu** *cnawt ehun in their own flesh*, **yn eu rith ehunein** *into their own form*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

61. **hwnn** *this*, **hwnnw** *that*.

Sing.	Plur.	Sing.	Plur.
M. hwnn	} hynn	hwnnw	} hynny
F. honn		honno	
N. hynn		hynny	

62. These pronouns are used :—

(a) absolutely, e.g. **beth yw hwnn?** *heb y Peredur wrth y kyfrwy. kyfrwy yw, heb yr Owein* “*What is this?*” *said Peredur, with reference to the saddle. “It is a saddle,” said Owein*; **Peredur oed y enw, a ieuhaf oed hwnnw** *Peredur was his name and he was youngest*; **yna y kymmerth ynteu yr hutlath. camma di dros honn,** *heb ef then he took the magic wand. “Step over this,” said he*; **yn ol honno y kerdwys ef** *he went after her*; **a hyn** *a dywedaf ytti and this I will tell thee*; **mi a wnaef na chaffo ef viui vyth. pa ffuryf vyd hynny?** *heb y Pwyll “I will effect that he shall never get me.” “How will that be?” said Pwyll*; **yn ol hynny** *after that*.

(b) After a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. **ger llaw auon a elwit yn yr amser hwnnw** *Sabrina, yn yr amser hwnn* *y gelwir hitheu Hafren, beside a river that was called at that time Sabrina, at this time it is called Severn*; **yn yr ynys honn** *in this island*; **y nos honno** *that night*; **yr anniveileit hynn** *these animals*; **yr enweu hynny** *those names*. Similarly in the plural with **rei**, e.g. **pa ryw aniveileit yw y rei hynny?** *what kind of animals are those?*

(c) Preceded by the article, e.g. dywet, heb y Gereint, py fford oreu inni gerdet or dwy hyn. Goreu itt gerdet hon, heb ef, ot ey **yr hon issot** ny deuy trachefyn vyth "Tell," said Gereint, *"which of these two roads is best to travel."* "It is best for thee to travel by this one," said he; "if thou travel by the lower one, thou wilt never come back." It may be followed by a genitive, e.g. Heuel ar doythyon . . . a ossodassant eu hemendyth **ar honn Kemry holl** *Howell and the wise men set their curse and that of all the Welsh* BCh. 1. In particular **yr hwnn**, etc., is frequently followed by a relative clause, e.g. bei dywetut ti y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn **yr hynn** a ovynny ditheu *if thou wouldst tell the thing that I desire of thee, I would tell that which thou desirest*; ef a vennyc fford itti ual y keffych **yr hynn** a geissy *he will show thee a road so that thou mayest obtain what thou seekest*; pw y bynnac . . . a dremyckont dysgu **yr hynn** a dylyynt y wneuthur *whoever despise learning what they ought to do*; Bryttaen oreu or ynyssed **yr hon** a elwit gynt y wen ynys *Britain, the best of the islands, which was formerly called the White Isle*; yr heul **yn yr hwnn** y mae tri pheth *the sun in which are three things*. In this usage the plural is **y rei**, e.g. gwraged oll eithyr **y rei** oed yn gwassanaethu *all the women except such as were serving*; gweirglodyeu . . . **yn y rei** y maent ffynhoneu gloew eglur **or rei** y kerdant ffrydeu *meadows in which are clear bright springs, from which issue streams*. This device for expressing an inflected relative is particularly common in the translation literature.

2 sg. of Pref. Pron.
(used adverbially?)

pl. of gweir-glawd,
of a meadow.

ARTICLE + SUBSTANTIVE + ADVERB.

63. Some adverbs have a demonstrative force along with a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. deu ychen, y lleill yssyd **or parth hwnt** yr mynyd ar llall **or parth yma** *two oxen, one of them is on yonder side of the mountain, the other on this side*; beth yw **y rei racko?** *what are those yonder?* att **y vorwyn** draw to the maiden yonder.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

64. **neb** (= Ir. *nech*) *some one* is used :—

(a) Substantivally, e.g. a weleist di **neb** *hast thou seen any one?*
ny adwaeney **neb** efo *no one recognised him.*

(b) With the article before a relative clause, e.g. ediuar uyd **yr neb** ae wnaeth *whoever has done it will repent it*; ny chigleu i dim **or neb** a ouynnwch chwi *I have heard nothing of him of whom you ask* RB. 129.

(c) Adjectivally, e.g. gwell yw dedyf Cristonogaeth no **neb dedyf** or byt *the law of Christendom is better than any law in the world.*

65. **pawb** (= Ir. *cāch*) *every one* is used substantivally, e.g. sef a ougant **pawb** or teulu *that is what each one of the household did*; Peredur a rodes **y bawp** gystal ae gilyd *Peredur gave to every one as much as to the other.*

66. **pob** (the unaccented form of **pawb**, = Ir. *cach*, *cech*) is used adjectivally, e.g. **pob peth** *every thing*. **Pob** is also used with **un** *one*, e.g. **pob un** onadunt *every one of them*; the plural is **pob rei**, e.g. a **phob rei** ohonunt o bop parth a gladassant y rei meirw *and both sides buried the dead* RB. II. 30.

67. **oll** *all*, e.g. y deulu **oll** *all his household*; gwraged **oll** *all the women*; cewri ynt **oll** *they are all giants*. Before a noun is found **holl**, e.g. **yr holl gwn** *all the dogs*. In composition with numerals there appear **ell**, **ill**, **yll** e.g. **ell deu**, **ill deu**, **yll deu** *both*; **ell pedwar**, **yll pedwar** *all four*.

NOTE.—A compound **hollre** is found, e.g. **y rolre seint** *all the saints* BB. 36^a, **yn holre oludoed** *in all manner of wealth* LA. 165, **hollre genedyi anifeileit** *every kind of animals* LA. 166.

68. **arall** *another*, pl. **ereill**, is used :—

(a) Substantivally, e.g. kymer ef a dyro y **arall** *take it and give it to another*; da **arall** *the goods of another*; penneu rei a dygynt, llygeit **ereill**, a chlusteu **ereill**, a breicheu **ereill** *they took away the heads of some, the eyes of others, and the ears of others, and the arms of others.*

(b) Adjectivally, e.g. **marchawc arall** *another horseman*; **y**

gymeint arall *as much again*; arveu gwell **nor rei ereill** *arms better than the others.*

69. **neill** *one of two*, e.g. **y neill** or llewot *one of the two lions*; y gwydyat vot yndaw **y neill** ae gwr ae gwreic *he knew that there was in it either a man or a woman* Hg. I. 54; ar **y neill law** y gwr oed Peredur yn eisted *Peredur was seated on one hand of the man*; pob un **ar neilltu** *each one separately.*

70. **y llall** *the other*, pl. **y lleill**, e.g. y kymeth Peredur hanner y bwyd idaw ehun ac adaw **y llall** yr vorwyn *Peredur took half of the food to himself and left the other to the maiden*; ar vn y bydei borth ef idaw a gollei y gware, **ar llall** a dodei awr *and the one whom he was helping lost the game, and the other raised a shout*; paham na chadarnnhawyt **y lleill** velle *why were not the others thus strengthened?* LA. 8; cwymp **y lleill** *the fall of the others* LA. 8; y daw **y llall** *his other son-in-law*, an brodyr **y lleill** *our other brethren* LA.

71. **y neill**, **y lleill**, — **y llall** *the one—the other*, e.g. **y neill** ohonunt yn was gwineu **ar llall** yn was melyn *one of them an auburn lad, the other a yellow lad*; yn y orffeï **y lleill** ar **y llall** *till the one overcame the other.* With a substantive **arall** is used in place of **llall**, e.g. **or neill tu—or tu arall** *on the one side—on the other side.*

72. **y gilyd** is used for *the other* in expressions like:—dyrnodeu calet a rodei bawp onadunt **y gilyd** *each of them gave hard buffets to the other*; yn un or teir person **noe gilyd** *in one of the three persons than in another*; or mor **pw y gilyd** *from sea to sea*; corph ni glivit pa leueir **y gilit** *body, who hearest not what thy fellow says* BB. 10^b.

NOTE.—**y gilyd** (=Ir. a chēle) means literally *his fellow*, but, as in Irish, the phrase has become petrified in this form, and is used without respect to gender, number, or person.

SUBSTANTIVES IN A PRONOMINAL FUNCTION.

73. **dim** *thing*, e.g. kymer gret y mackwy na dywetto **dim** or a welas yman *pledge the youth that he will not tell aught of what he has seen here*; heb allel gwneuthur **dim lles** *without being able to do any good.*

74. **peth** m. *thing*, e.g. **kymmer dy varch nu a pheth oth arueu** *take thou thy horse then and some of thy arms*; **onyt ef a wyr peth or hyenn** *unless he knows something of this*.

75. **rei**, e.g. **rei onadunt** *some of them*, **rei drut rei mut** *some bold, some dumb* FB. 164, cf. § 62 (c).

76. **ryw** m. *kind*, e.g. **pa ryw chwedleu** *yssyd gennynt what kind of news hast thou?* **na allei neb ryw dyn** *marwawl datkanu so that no mortal man could proclaim*; **ymlad ar ryw dyn hwnnw** *to fight such a man as that* RB. II. 182; **gwelet y ryw gatwent honno** *to see such a fight as that* ib. 58; **drwy y ryw edewidyon twyllodrus hynny** *through such false promises as those* ib. 104. Similarly **cyvryw**, e.g. **yr kyfryw wr hwnnw** *to a man of such a kind* ib. 65.

addewid f.

NOTE.—Observe that in expressions like **y ryw dyn hwnnw** the pronoun is attracted in gender and number to the noun preceding. Cf. the similar attraction with **sawl** below.

77. **sawl** f. *multitude* and **meint** *greatness*, e.g. **yr sawl a dihgassei** *oe wyr yn vyw to those of his men who had escaped alive*; **yr honn** (sc. **breich**) *a ladawd y sawl gewri* *which slew so many giants*; **by sawl nef ysyd** *how many heavens are there?* **y sawl nifer hwnnw** *such a number as that* RB. II. 139; **y ssawl vlwynyded hynny** *so many years as that* ib. 44; **colli y meint gwyr** *a oed idaw to lose all the men that he had* ib. 46; **blyghau a oruc Goronilla rac meint** *oed o varchogyon gyt ae that Goronilla became angry because there were so many soldiers with her father* ib. 66; **ymerbynyeit ar ueint allu hwnnw** *to encounter such a force as that* ib. 348; **yn y veint perigyl honno** *in so great danger as that* ib. 160; **y veint uudugolyaetheu hynny** *such great victories as that* ib. 199.

78. **un** *one*, e.g. **eithyr bot yn prudach pryt Gwydyon noc un y gwas** *except that the aspect of Gwydyon was graver than that of the lad*.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

79. **pw y** *who, what*, used substantivally, e.g. **pw wyt** *who art thou?* **y bwy y rodit** *(they discussed) to whom it should be given*

RB. 258; dywet **pw**y a uu yma *tell who was here*; govyn **pw**y yw eu *tyst*yon *to ask who are their witnesses*; **pw**y yw dy enw di *what is thy name?* LA. 128; **pw**y well genhýt *which dost thou prefer?* WB. 487; dayar **pw**y y llet neu pwy y thewhet *the earth, what is its breadth or what its thickness?* FB. 133; **pw**y kynt ae tywyll ae goleuat *what was first, darkness or light?* FB. 301. In the sense of *what thing?* is used **pa beth**, **py beth**, commonly abbreviated to **peth**, **beth**, e.g. **peth** yw y rei racko *what are those yonder?* a wlost ti **peth** wyt pan vych yn kyscwyt *knowest thou what thou art when thou art asleep?* FB. 145; a gofyn idaw **beth** a wnaei a phwy oed *and asked him what he was doing and who he was.*

NOTE.—The use of **pw**y before a noun is exceptional, **pw**y ýstýr WB. 454, 456 = **pa ystyr** RB. 101 = **py ystyr** 103.

80. **pa**, **py** *what?* adjectivally, e.g. **pa drwc** digoneis inheu ytti *what evil have I done to thee?* **py drwc** yw hynny *what evil is that?* This interrogative enters into various phrases, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** (also **ble**) *where?* **pa veint**, **py veint** *how great?* **pa ryw**, **py ryw** *of what kind?* **pa sawl** *how many?* **Pa** and **py** are also found with the addition of **un**, pl. **rei**, e.g. **pa un** wyt titheu *who art thou?* ef a ovynnawd udunt **pa rei** oedynt *he asked them who they were.*

NOTE 1.—**Pa** and **py** seem to be used without distinction of meaning. In the Mabinogion when the Red Book has **pa** the White Book has very frequently **py**.

NOTE 2.—In the earlier literature **pa** and **py** are found also without a noun, e.g. **pa** roteiste oth olud *what hast thou given of thy wealth?* BB. 10^b; **pa** wnaí *what shall I do?* FB. 282; hyt na wydat or byt **pa** wnaei (= **py** wnaei WB. p. 212) *so that she did not know at all what she should do* RB. 273; **py** holy di y mi *what seekest thou of me?* RB. 128, cf. further FB. 127, 145, 216, MA. 189^b. Cf. also **pa** daruu y **Garadawc** *what has been the fate of Caradawc?* RB. 41, so 59, 287 (= **py** WB. p. 221), **py** derw itti 176; **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it matter to thee?* WB. 430 = **pythawr** p. 215; Duw reen **py** bereist lyvwr Lord God, *why hast Thou made a coward?* FB. 251; **py** liuy di *why dost thou colour?* RB. 102.

NOTE 3.—**Pa** and **py** are followed by a preposition in **pahar** *for what?* e.g. **pahar** e roet *for what it was given* BCl. 30; **paham**, **pa rac**, **py rac** and **pyr** (= **py yr**) *why?* e.g. **pýr** (= **pý rac** RB. 126) ý kýuerchý dý *why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

NOTE 4.—**pa diw**, **py diw**. The following occurrences of this may be noted:—Quid (i. **pa diw**, lit. *for what*) tibi Pasiphae pretiosas sumere vestes? OX. 41^a. Cunctis genitoris gloria uestri laudetur celsi thronus est cui

as. tyst.

lych: 293 pres Schj,

304 Pres. Ind. of
dan - fod, to happen,
come to pass.

cyb-arch.

peri
llwfr

regia caeli, where *est cui regia caeli* is translated literally and unidiomatically by *issit padiu itau gulat* Iuv. 39^b. Gwynn y uyt **py diw** y rodir kerennyd Duf a hoedyl hir *blessed is he to whom is given the friendship of God and long life* FB. 308. (If a man gives a thing, and a dispute arises between two men as to *to which of them* it has been given, the word of the donor shall decide) **pa dyu** y rodes *to whom he gave it* BCh. 31. **pa diw** y damweinei y uudugolyaeth *to which the victory should fall* RB. II. 57 (so with **y to, y by diw** y damweinhei y uudugolyaeth onadunt 162, cf. CM. 32). **pa diw bynnac** y mynmynt hwy y rodi hi *to whomsoever they desired to give it* RB. II. 24, cf. further 181, 185. Here the use of **yd**, not **a** (§ 84), indicates that **diw** is a prepositional phrase (= *to him, to it?*).

81. pwy bynnac, pa, py—bynnac, pa beth bynnac, peth bynnac. The addition of **pynhac** or **pynnac** gives the sense of *whosoever, whatsoever*, e.g. **pwy bynnac** ae kaffeï *whoever should take it*; **pa dyn** pwyllauc **benac** a ladho enuyt *whatever sane man shall slay an idiot*; **pa le bynnac** y gwelwn vwyt *wherever I saw food*; **py fford bynnac** y ffoynt *whatever way they fled*; **peth bynnac** a dywettei Peredur *whatever Peredur said*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

82. In Welsh there is no inflected relative. In clauses which according to the Welsh idiom are relative, relativity is expressed by the relative particle **a** when the clause is positive, by the negative **ny** (cf. § 21 note) when the clause is negative, e.g. *pechodeu a gyffesser ac ny wneler yr eilweith sins that are confessed and that are not committed a second time*. Before the details of relative usage are considered, there are several general points to be noted.

83. (a) The relative **a** is not used:—

(a) Before the relative form **yssyd, syd** *who is, which is*, e.g. *nifer a uu ac a uyd uch nef is nef meint yssyd the multitude that has been and that will be, above heaven, below heaven, all that there are* FB. 114.

(β) Before the verb **pieu** (§ 161), e.g. *Efracw iarll bioed iarllaeth yn y gogled Evrawc the earl had an earldom in the north*.

(γ) Regularly in the earlier Welsh, and usually throughout the Mid.W. period before the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. *mi ryth gereis I have loved thee*.

pres subj. pass.

(δ) Before the copula when preceded by the predicate (§ 159), e.g. **llawen uu** *he was glad*; **pwyt wyt** *who art thou?* (but **pwyt a uu** *yma who was here?*)

(b) (α) In Mid.W. prose **a** is frequently absent before **oed was**, e.g. **Arthur oed** *yg Kaerllion Arthur was in Caerllion*. In the Mabinogion the White Book has often **a oed** when the Red Book has **oed**, cf. WB. 227, 229, 250, 453, with RB. 101, 165, 166, 183.

(β) In early poetry **a** is very often omitted, e.g. **Duu vet** (= **Duw a ved**) *God rules* BB. 15^a by **Duw a wet** 13^a. The details have still to be investigated.

84. In certain constructions the preverbal particle **yd** (= Mod.W. **yr**) seems to enter into concurrence with relative **a**, and in Mod.W. grammars **yr** is given along with **a** as a relative particle. This, however, comes from reading English syntax into Welsh; historically, the use of **yd, yr** points to a non-relative construction. In the Celtic languages the rules for the use of the relative are peculiar. In particular it should be noted that in Welsh an adverbial or prepositional phrase is not as such followed by the relative construction, e.g. **mwyhaf** *oe vrodyr y karei* *Lud y Lleuelys Llad loved Llevelys more than any of his other brothers*; **pan uei mwyhaf yd ymgerynt** *when they most loved one another*; **bit chwero y talhaur** *in y diwet bitterly will it be paid for in the end*; **mi a brynaf dy gerennyd. pa delw, heb ynteu, y pryny** *di "I will buy thy friendship." "In what way," said he, "wilt thou buy it?"* **lle y gwelych** *eglwys wherever thou seest a church*; **or lle yd oed** *from the place where he was*; **yn y rei y maent** *ffynhoneu in which there are fountains*; **ar hynny att y kwn y doeth** *ef thereafter he came to the hounds*. With the first instance may be contrasted expressions like **y wreic vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved*, where without **mwyhaf** the clause would be relative, **y wreic a garei** *the woman whom he loved*; similarly **gwreica da it a wedei** *to wed would suit thee well* WB. 453.

85. In the Celtic sentence the verb normally comes first, e.g. **y kymertth** *y marchawc y march* *the horseman took the horse*. In Irish, when part of the sentence is to be emphasised it is brought

forward by means of the copula, e.g. **is ē beres** *it is he who carries*; sometimes the copula is omitted. In Welsh a part of the sentence is emphasised in the same way; the copula form, however, is regularly omitted. Thus in the example given above, if the subject were to be emphasised, the sentence would run: **y marchawc** a gymerth y march; if the object, **y march** a gymerth y marchawc. In accordance with the preceding paragraph, if the subject or object be thus brought forward, the following clause will be relative in form, but not if an adverbial or prepositional phrase be brought forward, e.g. **mw y karei** *he loved more*; **attunt yd aeth** *he went to them*.

NOTE.—In the development of Welsh **yd** tends to spread at the expense of **a**.

The Expression of Case in the Relative.

86. In the relation of subject or object of a following verb, in positive clauses **a** is used (except in so far as it must or may be omitted, § 83), in negative clauses **ny**, e.g. **y gwr a doeth** *the man who came*; **y vorwyn a weleist** *the maiden whom thou hast seen*; **y wraig yssyd yno** *the woman who is there*; **meibon ny ellynt ymlad** *boys who could not fight*.

87. In connection with the use of **a**, **ny**, the following points call for special notice:—

(a) **or a** (Mod.W. **ar a**), neg. **or ny**, **ar ny**, lit. *of that which* (or *which not*), *of what* (or *what not*), e.g. **pawb or a oed yno** *everyone who was there* (lit. *of that which was there*); **or a welsei o helgwn ny welsei cwn unlliw ac wynt** *of all the hounds that he had seen he had never seen hounds of the same colour as they*; **pob peth or ny damweinassant eiroet** *everything that has never happened* LA. 33; **nyt oes neb or ath welei ar nyth garei** *no one who saw thee would not love thee*; **pob peth or a uu ac yssyd ac a vyd** *everything that was and is and will be* (where rel. **a** is regularly omitted before **yssyd**); **llawer or yssyd da** *many who are good*. In the above examples the relative **a** appears in positive clauses. But after **or** = *of that by which*, etc., in accordance with § 84, **yd** is used, e.g. **gorchymynneu**

Duw a wneynt o bop fford **or y gellynt** *they did God's commandments in every way in which they could* LA. 119; ffo . . . a oruc Pandrassus a gwyr Groec y gyt ac ef y bob mann **or y tebyckynt** *caffel dianc Pandrassus with the Greeks fled to every place from which they thought to find escape* RB. II. 44. In sentences like: paup **or y rodho** y brenhyn ofrum idaw *everyone to whom the king gives a present*, or ba hustyng bynnac . . . **or y kyfarffo** y gwynt ag ef *every whisper that the wind meets* RB. 60, the use of **yd** is due to the form of the relative clause (§ 89).

NOTE.—As Zimmer has shewn, CZ. II. 86 sq. **or**, **ar** is made up of the preposition **o**, **a** + the article **yr**. Similarly **yr = y** to + **yr**; ef a dely medhecynyat rad **yr a uo en e llys** *he is obliged to give free medical attendance to such as are in the palace* BCh. 18.

(b) Without an antecedent **a**, neg. **ny**, is used in the sense of *what* as the subject or the object of a sentence, in a genitive relation, and after a preposition, e.g. **a gahat** o uedic da *what was got of good physicians*; mi a wnaŷ **yssyd** waeth it *I shall do what is worse for thee*; ys tir (= dir) nithiau **ny bo** pur *it is necessary to sift what is not pure* BB. 42^b; y kym^rerth yntev gwrogaeth **a oed** yno onadunt *he received the homage of such of them as were there* RB. 267; **yr a welsynt** o vwyt *on account of what they had seen of food*; **or a glywyssynt** o gerd *of what they had heard of song*; mi a vydaf wrth **a dywedeisti** *I shall follow thy advice*; hyt na cheffwch byth werth un geinawc **oc yssyd** yn y dref *so that you shall never get a pennyworth of what is in the town* Hg. II. 169. In a sentence like: sef a oruc Scuthyn yn llaŷen gŷneuthur **yr oedit yn y erchi** idaw *Scuthyn did gladly what was asked of him* LA. 111, the form of the relative sentence does not admit of **a** (§ 88).

88. The genitive relation *whose, of which*, is expressed with the help of the possessive adjective before the noun on which in English the *whose* would depend. In Welsh, if the noun following the possessive be not under the government of a preposition the clause is relative, if it be under the government of a preposition the clause is non-relative, e.g. (a) Teithi Hen **a oresgynnwys mor y kyuoeth** *Teithi Hen whose kingdom the sea submerged* RB. 108; peth arall **ny ellych** byth **y gaffel** *another thing that thou wilt never be able to get*;

v. § 145.

Cywryd

meddyg
-on, n.

(b) y gur y buost neithwyr yn y dy *the man in whose house thou wert last night*; y gwr y buost yn y geissaw *the man whom thou hast been seeking.*

NOTE.—In: yr hynn a odologyssynt ac a yttoedynt yn y damunaw *that which they craved and were desiring* RB. II. 34, a is used where the above rule would require yd. In MA. 267^a occurs: gwr am dotyw gwall oe golli *a man from whose destruction loss has come to me.* Further exceptions seem to be very rare; I have noted: amperffeith yw caru y peth y galler y gassau *it is imperfect to love the thing that may be hated* LA. 86; wrth na bu yn dyn y bei arnaf i y ofyn *because there was no living man the fear of whom was on me* CM. 30.

89. Where in English the relative is preceded by a preposition (*to whom*, etc.) in Welsh the relation is expressed by a preposition + personal pronoun, and the clause is non-relative, e.g. hýný elých ýr koet ý dodhwýt trwýdaw *till thou goest to the wood through which thou hast come* WB. 228; yno y byd eneidu ry darffo udunt penydyaw *there are souls that have finished penance* (lit. *to whom penance is past*) LA. 129.

NOTE 1.—In the inverted sentence (§ 85) Madawc uab Maredud a oed idaw Powys *Madawg son of Maredudd had Powys* RB. 144, the clause is expressed relatively. Similarly in another special type of sentence: Achelarwy a uu lawen gantaw *Achilles was pleased* RB. II. 31, cf. RB. II. 189·20, RB. I. 94·5. In the translation literature a number of exceptions occur:—y rei a uo ragor arnunt *those on whom there is pre-eminence* LA. 32, cf. 130·27, 131·2, 135·8, 149·17, all in sentences of the same type; y rei hynny a ry daroed (= earlier W. rydaroed) udunt gwrthlad Maxen *those who had succeeded in expelling Maxen* RB. II. 111; mein a ellit gwneuthur gweith onadunt *stones from which building could be made* RB. II. 167; gwr...a wedo idaw *a man to whom it is fitting* CM. 77.

NOTE 2.—The following is an exceptional construction:—gwelet y bed a vynnei trw y kaffei (= trw ýt gaffei WB. 453) gwreicka *he wished to see the grave through which he might be able to marry* RB. 101; na chadarnhao dyn kelwyd trwy twng trwy y colletto y gymodawe *that a man shall not confirm a falsehood by an oath through which he may ruin his neighbour* LA. 143; trwy y bei *through which there should be* LA. 144.

SUBSTITUTES FOR THE RELATIVE.

90. Particularly in the translation literature there are various devices for getting an equivalent of the relative admitting of a casual construction. Such are yr hwynn, pl. y rei (§ 62c), y neb (§ 64b), y sawl (§ 77).

THE VERB.

PREVERBAL PARTICLES.

The Particle *yd*.

91. In Mid.W. prose this particle usually appears as **yd** (i.e. **yđ**) before a vowel or **h**, as **y** before other consonants. But by the side of **yd** there is found from the fourteenth century **yr**, which in Mod.W. has completely superseded **yd**.

NOTE 1.—Occasionally **y** appears before **h**, e.g. **y hanoed** RB. II. 109, **y hanoed** LA.

NOTE 2.—In RB. **yt** with lenation appears before a consonant in **yt gweirwyt** (from **cyweirwyt**) 120. In the WB. version of the Kulhwch story **yt** (i.e. **yd**) is more frequent: **ýt gaffei**, **ýt gaffo** 453, **ýt uo** 458, **ýt wertheý** 470, **ýt výd** 471, **ýt uerwit** 478. In BB. **yt** (= **yđ**) is regular before vowels: **it oet** 10^b, **it aethant** 11^a, **it imne** 15^b, **it elher** 17^a, **ýt hoet** 22^b, 23^a, **it adcorssant** 23^b, **it víf** 25^b, **it arwet** 51^a, **it aw** 51^b; it is written **id** twice in **id aeth** 49^a marg. Before consonants there appears both **y** and **yd** (= **ýt** of WB.); the latter lenates, though the change is not always expressed. Before **g**, **t**, **d**, **ff**, **s**, **m**, **n**, **ý** only appears: **ý godriccawr** 51^a; **ý tirran** 1^b, **ý talhaur** 16^a, **ý teren** 32^a, **ý tragho** 35^b; **ý deuthan** 1^b, **ý daeth**, **ý doethan** 2^a, **ý doethan** 2^b, **ý darparan** 3^a, **ý dýlanuan**, **ý daruuan** 3^b, **ý diadaud** 10^b, **ý dinwassute** 11^b, **ý deuth**, **ý del** 21^a, **ý doeth** 22^b, **ý deuthant** 23^b, **ý deuant** 25^a, **ý dav** 32^a, **ý dinwassune** 44^a, **ý duc** 44^b, **ý diwedi** 51^b, **ý dodir** 53^b; **ý ffoes** 22^b; **ý sirthei** 50^a; **ý mae** 13^b, 32^a, 34^a, 34^b, 35^a, 41^b; **ý nottvý** 38^b. Before **p** and **r** **yd** only: **id pridaw** 21^a, **yd portheise** 27^a; **ýd rotir** 23^b. Before other consonants the usage varies,—**c**: **ý kuýnan** (infix pron.?) 2^a, **ý kisceisse** 25^a, **ý keweis** (infix pron.?) 43^b, but **id gan** 8^a, **id keiff** 43^a, **id cuitin** 48^a, **ýd gan** 54^a. **gw**: **ý gvna** 34^b, **ý gweleise** 36^a, 36^b, **ý guýstlúy** 38^a, **ý guiscav** 41^b, but **id woriv** 9^a, **ýd welese** 27^a, **ýd vna** 32^a. **b**: **ý bu** 33^b, **ý bit** 28^a, but **ýd vei** 34^b, **ýd vo**, **ýd vit** 42^a, **ýd uit** 44^b. **ll**: **ý llas** 36^b, **ý lleinw** 51^a, but **id lathennawr** 26^a, **id lathei** 48^b. In the O.W. glosses it only appears: **it dagatte** Mart. Cap. 4^b, **it darnesti** Iuv. p. 88. From all this it may be inferred that there was a period in Welsh when the particle was **yđ** before vowels, **yd** with lenation before consonants. As to the origin of non-lenating **y**, it is probable that it started from verbs beginning with **d**. As **adyn** *wretch* comes from ***ad-đyn**, so, e.g. ***yd đuc** would give ***yd uc**. From association with the other forms of the verb this would naturally come to be regarded as **y duc**, and hence, probably with the help of **y** containing an infix pronoun (§ 50^b), **y** might spread as the general form before consonants. As to the later **yr**: **y** for **yd**: **y**, it is probably due to the influence of the forms of the article **yr**: **y**.

NOTE 3.—In **ac yr gyscwys** RB. 28, **ual yr lygryssit** RB. 54, **ual yr notayssynt** CM. 57, **yr = y ry**, cf. § 93 note 4.

Usage of *yd*.

92. In normal Mid.W. prose the particle **yd**, which has no appreciable meaning, is, with certain exceptions, used regularly before indicatives and subjunctives, e.g. **yd af** yn egyl gyt ac wynt *I will go as angel along with them*; **y deuei** y kythreul *the devil used to come*; ac yno **y gwelas** ef pedeir gwaged *and there he saw four women*; yn y lle **y gwelsei** Gynon *in the place where he had seen Cynon*; lle **y gwelych** eglwys *wherever thou seest a church*; **val y gwelas** y gwr Peredur yn dyuot *as the man saw Peredur coming*; megys **y mynnei** ehun *as he himself desired*; hyt **y buant** *as long as they were*.

93. But it is not used:—

(a) at the beginning of a clause before a subjunctive of wish or command, e.g. **diwyccom-ne** a digonhom o gamuet *may we make atonement for the iniquity which we have done* BB. 15^b; **hanpych** gwell *hail!* dos titheu ar Arthur . . . ac **erchych** hynny idaw *go thou to Arthur and ask that of him* WB. 454; Agamemnon . . . a dwawt . . . **gossottynt** hwy y neb a vynnynnt yn y le ef Agamemnon *said they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

1 pl. pres. subj.

?

§ 140.

NOTE 1.—Contrast **ying ngoleu addef nef yt nodder** *in the light of the heavenly home may he be protected* MA. 174^a.

(b) When the verb is repeated in answers, e.g. **a bery di? paraf** *wilt thou effect? I will.*

(c) In such instances as the following:—Bei dywedut ti y mi y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn y titheu yr hwnn a ovynny ditheu. **Dywedaf** yn llawen, heb yr Owein “*if thou wouldst tell me what I ask of thee, I would tell thee what thou askest.*” “*I will tell gladly,*” says Owein; ath gedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennyf y gaffel. **Keffy** myn vyg cret “*and I pray to obtain thy friendship.*” “*Thou shalt obtain it by my faith,*” ac yna y dywawt Peredur: **diolechaf** ynneu y **Duw na** thorreis vy llw *and then Peredur said: “I give thanks to God that I have not broken my oath”* (cf. the use of **na** § 237 c).

93 pres. subj.
} can - fact,
§ 160.

(d) When the predicate precedes the copula, e.g. **llawen vuant** *they were glad*.

NOTE 2.—But with verbs of naming **yd** with an infixed pronoun is used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **Peredur ym gelwir** *I am called Peredur*.

(e) After a negative, e.g. **ny welas** *he did not see*; **pony wdost** *dost thou not know?*

(f) In relative construction, e.g. **ef a doeth** *he came*.

(g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a wely di** *dost thou see?*

(h) After the particle **neut**, e.g. **neud ynt** *geith now they are slaves* MA. 157^b.

(i) After **mad** *well*, e.g. **mad devthoste** *happily didst thou come*, BB. 44^a, unless there be an infixed pronoun, e.g. **mat yth anet** *happily wert thou born* FB. 101.

(k) After **moch** *soon* (= Ir. *mos*), e.g. **moch guelher** *soon will be seen* BB. 1^b.

(l) After certain conjunctions, e.g. **can buost** *since thou hast been*; **kwt gaffei** *where he should get* WB. 453; **cyn gwnel** *though he does*; **kyt dywetto** *though he should say*; **o gwely** *if thou seest*; **pan welsant** *when they saw*; **pei kaffwn** *if I should get*; **tra vych** *while thou art*; **yny digwyd** *till he falls*. But it is used with an infixed pronoun after **pan**, e.g. **yr pan yth weleis** *since I saw thee*; so after **tra** (but cf. § 49^b), e.g. **hyt tra yn dygyrcher** *so long as we are visited* RB. 105.

NOTE 3.—After **gwedy** after the usage is not very clear. Before a following vowel, we have on the one hand **gwedy ed eystedont** *after they sit* BCh. 53, **gwedy yd elont** *after they go* Hg. I. 11, **gwedy yd elom** *after we go* Hg. II. 146, on the other hand **gwedy aruerych** *after thou dost practise* LA. 90. Before a following consonant, in BCh. **gwedy y** (e.g. **gwedy e kafo** *after he gets* 34) is more common than **gwedy** (e.g. **gwedy roder** *after she is given* 130); in BB. is found **wide kÿwisscaran** (leg. **kÿwisscarun**) *after we separate* 12^b; **gwÿdi darffo** *after it is over* 4^b; in Mid.W. prose **gwedy** is much more common than **gwedy y**, but it is a question how far **gwedy** comes after fusion from **gwedy y**. It is to be noted that infixing **a-** (§ 94) is found after **gwedy** as well as after the conjunctions which are not followed by **yd**; this would seem to suggest that the use of **yd** after **gwedy** was not original, but there is need for further investigation based on fuller material.

NOTE 4.—In Mid.W. prose **yd** is sometimes found before **ry**, even when there is no infixed pronoun, e.g. **fford y rÿ** [**d**] **uost** *the way by which thou hast come* WB. 138; **ÿm pob gwlat or ÿ rÿfuum** *in every country in which I have been* ib. 144; **y ry dugassei** *he had brought* RB. II. 139; **megys y ry wnathoed** *as he had done* ib. 161. Cf. the instances of **yr** § 91 n. 3.

94. In later Mid.W. the use of **yd** is more extensive than at an earlier period. In the archaic prose of the story of Kullweh and Olwen it is often wanting in the White Book version where it is present in the Red Book, and in the earlier poetry it is rarer still; the conditions of the earlier usage have still to be investigated. It may be noted that in earlier Welsh, when **yd** is not syntactically permissible, **a-** is used to infix a pronoun, e.g. **a-m bo** *may there be to me* BB. 17^b; **ath uendiguiste** *he has blessed thee* 18^a; **as atebwys** *answered them* FB. 139; **as redwn** (leg. **rodwn**) *we will give it* WB. 475. In prose this usage survives after some conjunctions, e.g. **gwedy an gwelwch** *after ye see us* Hg. II. 1; **gwedy as cladawch hi** *after ye bury her* LA. 81; **pei as rodei** *if he gave it* RB. 136. This **a-** tends to become **y** under the influence of the infixed pronoun after **yd** (**y-m**, etc.), e.g. **ys po** *may there be to him* BB. 53^b; **bei yscuypun** *if I had known it* BB. 41^a; **bei ys gattei** *if it had permitted it* WB. 424 = **pei as gattei** RB. 274; **kyt ym lladho** *though he slay me* RB. 280 = **kyt am llatho** Peniarth MS. 4. With fusion, e.g. **peis mynnynt** *if they desired it* LA. 69.

THE PARTICLE **ry**.

95. The particle **ry**, which corresponds etymologically to the Ir. verbal particle **ro-**, and resembles it in its uses, is in Welsh a disappearing particle; it is much less frequent in Mid.W. prose than in the early poetry.

NOTE.—**Ry** is sometimes reduced to **r**, e.g. **nŷr darffo** WB. 230 = **ny darffo** RB. 168; **nar geueis** *that I did not get* Hg. II. 265; **ar ethynt** (v.l. **a ethynt**) *that have passed* RB. II. 205; **ar doethoed** (= **a dathoed** RB. 197) *who had come* WB. 62; **wedyr vligaw** (= **wedy y vlingaw** Hg. II. 112) *after his slaying* CM. 102. From **neu + ry** has come the common Mid.W. **neur**, cf. **neur dialawd** (= **neu rŷ dialawd** WB. 404) *he has avenged* RB. 259; **neur daroed** (= **neu rŷ daroed** WB. 402) *it was over* RB. 258. For **yr = y ry** see § 91 n. 3.

96. In Mid.W. prose **ry** is used:—

A. With the indicative.

(a) Optionally with the perfect (as distinguished from the preterite, § 108), e.g. **uŷ llŷsuam rŷ dŷgvŷs** (= **a dynghwys** RB. 102) *im my stepmother has sworn to me* WB. 454; **pawb rŷ gauas** (= **a gauas** RB. 113) **ŷ gŷuarws** *everyone has received his boon* WB. 470; **drycheuwch ŷ fŷrch uŷ aeleu rŷ syrthwŷs** (= **a syrthwys** RB. 119) **ar aualeu vŷ llygeit** *raise the forks of my eyelashes which have fallen on my eyeballs* WB. 478; **llawer dyd yth ry gereis** *I have loved thee many a day* RB. 118; **nŷs rŷ geueis** (= **nys keueis** RB. 126) *I have not got him* WB. 487; **ny ry gigleŷ** *i eirmoet dim y wrth y uorwyn I have never heard anything of the*

maiden RB. 113; a ffan **ry dyuu** amser mab a anet a elwit Bown *and when the time was come, there was born a son who was called Bown* Hg. II. 119.

(b) Optionally with the pluperfect, e.g. gwallocau a oruc y rŷn **ry adawsei** (= yr hyn a adawssei RB. 101) *he neglected what he had promised* WB. 453; a thrist oed genthi, **kany rŷ welsei** (= **kany welsei** RB. 116) eiroet y uynet ae eneit ganthaw a delhei y erchi y neges honno *and she was sad, for she had never seen anyone who came on that quest depart with his life* WB. 474; a chael yn y uedwl **na ry welsei** eiryoet mab a that kyndebycket ar mab y Pwyll *and he thought that he had never seen son and father so like as the boy was to Pwyll*; a chynn ymgyweiryaw yn y gyfrwy neur **ry adoed** heibyaw *and before he had settled himself in his saddle, she had passed by*. In the sentence: dechreu amouyn a gwyrda y wlat beth uuassei y arglwydiaeth ef arnadunt hwy y vlywdyn honno y wrth **ry uuassei** kyn no hynny *he began to ask the nobles of his country how his rule over them had been that year compared with what it had been before* RB. 7, **ry uuassei** seems to express priority relatively to the preceding **buassei**.

B. With the subjunctive.

(a) With the present subjunctive **ry** appears sometimes when it has a perfect sense, e.g. ohonot ti yt gaffo ef kanyŷ **ry gaffo** (= **yr nas kaffo** RB. 101) o arall *from thee he shall get (offspring) though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **kyt ry wnelych** di sarhaedeu . . . kyn no hynn nys gwney bellach *though thou hast committed outrages before this, thou shalt not commit them further* RB. 99; yno y byd eneideu ry darffo vdunt penydyaw *there are the souls that have ended their penance* LA. 129. But also without **ry**, e.g. a chyn **gwnel** gameu it . . ny buost ti hawlwr tir a dayar eiryoet *and though he has wronged thee, thou hast never been a claimant of land and earth* RB. 44.

(b) With the past subjunctive, when it has the sense of a pluperfect, **ry** not infrequently appears, e.g. mŷnet a oruc serch y uorwŷn ym pob aelawt itaw **kynnŷ rŷ welhei** (= **yr nas gwelsei** RB. 102) eiroet *love for the maiden entered every limb of him though*

he had never seen her WB. 454; *nŷd oed waeth kŷuarwŷd ŷn ŷ wlad nŷ rŷ welei* (= *nys ry welsei* RB. 114) *eiroet noc ŷn ŷ wlad ehun he was not a worse guide in a country that he had never seen than in his own country* WB. 471; a *chyn lawenet vu a chyt ry delei* *idaw iechyt and he was as joyous as though health had come to him* RB. II. 183; *pei mi rŷ wascut* (= *a wascut* RB. 116) *uelly nŷ oruŷdei ar arall uyth rodi serch im if it had been me whom thou hadst so squeezed, no other one would ever have been able to show me love* WB. 474. But also without *ry*, e.g. *pei ys gwypwn* *ny down yma if I had known it, I would not have come hither* RB. 29, 20.

C. With the infinitive when it has a perfect or pluperfect sense, e.g. *adnabot a oruc ry gaffel dynawt ohonaw he perceived that he had got a buffet*; *gwedy ry golli eu kyrn after their horns had been lost* RB. 194.

97. In early Welsh poetry the use of *ry* is much more common than in prose; there it has also some syntactical uses which have been lost in prose (cf. Eriu II. 215 sq.)

(a) With the indicative preterite, when it has a perfect sense, *ry* is much more frequent than in the prose language. As in the case of Irish *ro*, the general definition of this usage is that the past is viewed from the standpoint of the present. There may be a reference either to the personal experience of the speaker, e.g. *mi rŷth welas I have seen thee* BB. 51^a, *rim artuad I have been blackened* BB. 12^a, or to an indefinite past, e.g. *ry gadwys* *Duw dial ar plwyf Pharaonus God has kept vengeance on Pharaoh's people* FB. 170.

With respect to this usage, however, the following points have to be noted:—

1. *ry* is not found:—

(a) After a negative, e.g. *ni threghis ev hoes their life has not passed away* BB. 11^a; contrast *ry treghis eu hoes* FB. 128. There are rare exceptions in the later poetry.

(β) After *mad well*, e.g. *mad devthoste ŷg corffolaeth happily hast Thou come into the flesh* BB. 44^a.

(γ) After the interrogative *a*, e.g. *a gueleiste gureic hast thou seen a woman?* BB. 22^b. But in prose *a ry fu has he been?* WB. 121.

2. *ry* is not preceded by relative *a*. In the later poetry there are very rare exceptions.

3. A pronoun is infixed after *ry*; it is not put before it with *yd* or *a*, e.g. *ry-n gwarawt has helped us* FB. 126, os *Dofyd ry-n digones if it is the Lord that has made us* FB. 113. In the later poetry there are rare exceptions.

(b) With the subjunctive of wish it is used optionally in positive (but never in negative) sentences, e.g. *ry phrinomne di gerenhit may we buy Thy friendship* BB. 44^b; *rym gwares dy voli may Thy praise help me* FB. 109, by *ath uendicco may it bless thee* BB. 18^a; but *nŷ buve trist may I not be sad* BB. 17^b.

(c) With the present indicative:—

1. **Ry** may express possibility, e.g. *rŷ seiw gur ar vn conin a man can stand on a single reed* BB. 45^a.

NOTE.—In prose there is an instance of **ry** with the present indicative in: ef a **ry eill ych neckau** *he may refuse you* RB. 60. With **gallu, ry** is also found in the potential, e.g. ef **ar allei vot yn wir** a *dywedy di what thou sayest may be true* Hg. I. 81, similarly 224, 267, 272; without **ry**: ef a **allei llawer mab colli ŷ eneit** *many youths might lose their life* WB. 100. From the perfect sense inherent in the verb, **ry** is found with the present and imperfect of **darvot** *to be finished*, e.g. *os ŷ uwrw rŷ derŷw* *if he has been thrown* WB. 125; **neur daroed idaw diffeithaw traean Iwerdon *he had already laid waste the third part of Ireland* RB. 135.**

2. In a subordinate clause of a general sentence it may have the sense of a perfect, e.g. *ti a nodyd a ry geryd* *Thou savest those whom Thou hast loved* FB. 180. The same sense is found in the subjunctive, when that mood is syntactically required, e.g. **ry brynw[y]** *nef nyt ef synn* *whosoever has purchased heaven will not be confounded* FB. 307; a **ry gotwy glew gogeled ragtaw** *let him who has angered a brave man shun him* MA. 191^a.

(d) In the later poetry it is used with the future, or with the subjunctive in a future sense, without any apparent meaning, e.g. *arth o Deheubarth a dirchafuŷ. rŷ llettaud ŷ wir ew tra thir mŷnvŷ* *a bear from the South will arise. His men will spread over the land of Mynwy* BB. 30^a; *bydinoed Katwaladyr kadyr y deuant. ry drychafwynt* *Kymry, kat a wnant the hosts of Cadwaladr mightily will they come. The Cymry will rise up, they will give battle* FB. 126.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

Verbal Classes.

98. In Celtic as in Latin there were various types of verbal conjugation. In Old Irish the different types may still to a great extent be distinguished, e.g. 3 sg. **-beir** *carries* from ***beret**, **-goid** *prays* from ***godit** (cf. Lat. capit), **-cara** *loves* from ***carāt** (cf. Lat. amat), **-lēici** *leaves* from ***lancit** or the like (cf. Lat. audit or monet; in Celtic ē became ī). In Welsh the several types have become obscured. There remain, however, some traces of an original difference. Such are the different forms of the 3 sg. pres. ind., e.g. **geill** (to **gallu** *to be able*) which would go back to ***gallit** or the like, **cymmer** *takes* which would correspond to an Ir. *con-beir* and would go back to **com-beret**, *car loves* = Ir. *-cara*; further the various forms of the 3 sg. pret. act. in **-as**, **-es**, **-is** and of the pret. pass. in **-at**, **-et**, **-it**. In particular should be noted such series as **geilw** (to **galw**, *to call*): **gelwis**: **gelwit**; **ceidw** (to **cadw** *to preserve*): **cedwis**: **cedwit**; **llysg** (to **llosgi** *to*

burn): **llosges**: **llosget**; **ceiff** (to **caffael to get**): **cavas**: **cavat**. Here there is great need for a collection of material from early texts. In some cases an original radical conjugation is indicated by certain formations peculiar to verbs of the root class, e.g. the **-t** preterites **aeth** = Ir. -acht and **cymmerth** = Ir. con-bert to pres. **a** = Ir. -aig and **cymmer** = Ir. con-beir; the pret. **gwarawt** = Ir. fo-rāith to **gwaret to help**; and preterites passive like **llas** = Ir. -slass to **llad to kill**.

Voice.

99. There are two voices, the active and the passive. The deponential form which is found in Old-Irish has disappeared in Welsh.

Number.

100. In the active there are two numbers, the singular and the plural. In the passive there is only one form for both numbers.

101. In the concord of a verb with a plural subject Welsh shews certain peculiarities:—

(a) If the subject be unexpressed, or if it be a personal pronoun, the verb is in the plural, e.g. **y doethant, y doethant wy, wynt a doethant** *they came*.

NOTE.—Exceptions are rare, e.g. **os wynteu ae med hi** *if it is they that possess it* RB. 91; **poet wynt athiffero** *let it be they who defend thee* CM. 35; **nyt wy dyweit** *geu llyfreu Beda the books of Beda do not lie* FB. 159; **wy a gynheil y bit** *they support the world* FB. 217; **hwy a orfynt** *they shall prevail* MA. 141^b. An example with the copula is: **ýs hwý yr rei hýnný** (= **sef yw y rei hynny** RB. 121) *Nýnhýaw a Pheibýaw they are Nýnnýaw and Peibýaw* WB. 480.

(b) Otherwise in the prose of the Mabinogion the singular is the usual construction, e.g. **y kerdwys y kennadeu** *the messengers set out*; **beth yw y rei racko?** *egylyon ynt what are those yonder? They are angels*. But sometimes the verb is in the plural, particularly in WB. and in the more archaic texts, e.g. **y deu vrenhin a nessayssant** *the two kings drew near* RB. 5; a **meicheit** Matholwch **a oedýnt** (= **oed** RB. 35) *ar lan ý weilgi and the swineherds of Matholwch were by the shore of the sea* WB. 50; **ý trywýr a ganant** *eu kýrn the three sound their horns* WB. 485 = RB. 125, 18;

naw brenhin coronawc **a oedynt** wŷr idaw *nine crowned kings who were his men* RB. 244; **seithwŷr a odynt** y danaw *seven men were under him* (by **naw eglwys ereill a vydei** *there were nine other churches*) WB. 385 = RB. 245; **y rei a oedynt** (= oed RB. 165) yn gwassanaethu *those who were serving* WB. 227; **bliant oedynt** (= oed RB. 165) **y lleinŷeu** y bwrt *the tablecloths were of fine linen* WB. 227; **kwt ynt** (= ble **mae** RB. 101) **plant** y gwr *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453. Sometimes the plural is found with a collective noun, e.g. **gwelsant niuer** Otgar eu meint *the people of Odgar saw their number* RB. 136, 3. In the earlier poetry the plural is quite common, and in corresponding constructions in Old Irish the plural is regular. In Welsh there has been an encroachment of the singular upon the plural, as there has been in later Irish.

Person.

102. In the active there are three persons of each number. In the passive there is only a third person, the first and second persons being expressed, as in Irish, by means of pronouns, e.g. **y-m gelwir** *I am called*, **y-th elwir** *thou art called*, **ny-n cerir** *we are not loved*, **ny-ch cerir** *ye are not loved*; **kattwer vi** *let me be kept*.

NOTE.—In the third person there are instances of an infix pronoun, when the verb is non-relative, e.g. **kyt ys galwer** *though they are called* LA. 88, **megys pei as gossottit** *as if it were placed* Hg. I. 304; but, on the other hand, e.g. **na rodher** *that it be not given* RB. 258, **pan ollyngit** *when it was set free* Hg. I. 315. The matter calls for further observation.

103. The verb regularly agrees in person with the subject, e.g. **mi a welaf** *I see*, **ti a wely** *thou seest*, **ny a dywedwn** *we say*, **mi a thi a ryuelwn** *thou and I will fight*, **mi a Bown a wysgwn** yn arueu ymdanam a **thitheu a wysgy** ymdanat *Bown and I will put on our arms, and thou wilt put on thine*. In the passive, where there is no distinction of person, the third person is used everywhere, e.g. **mi a gerir** *I am loved*. The 3 sg. copula form **ys** is used, like the corresponding Ir. is, with pronouns of the first and second persons, e.g. **ys mi** (= Ir. is mē) *it is I*.

Occasionally in a relative clause the verb is in the 3 sg. when the antecedent is in the first or second person, e.g. **mi rýth welas** *I have seen thee* BB. 51^a; **ae ti a eirch uy merch? ys mi ae heirch** *is it thou who askest for my daughter? It is I who ask for her* WB. 479; **mi ay had[e]ilyawd** *I built it* WB. 394.

NOTE.—These last examples represent the original construction, which has in Welsh been replaced by congruence with the pronoun. The 3 sg. is the regular construction in Breton, e.g. **me guelas** *I saw*, in Cornish, e.g. **why a ergh** *ye seek*, and in Old Irish, e.g. **is mē asbeir** *it is I who say*.

The Moods.

104. There are three finite moods, the indicative, the subjunctive and the imperative. The Celtic languages have developed no proper infinitive; the place of the infinitive in Welsh as in the other Celtic languages is taken by a verbal noun, with nominal inflexion and with nominal construction. There is a passive participle in **-edic** and a verbal of necessity in **-adwy** (corresponding to the Irish verbal of necessity in **-thi**).

The Indicative.

105. The tenses of the indicative are present, imperfect, preterite, and pluperfect. Syntactically the present serves also as a future; in the earlier language, however, there are also special future forms (§ 130). The imperfect is used both as an imperfect indicative and as a conditional (in the latter usage it corresponds in usage to the Irish secondary future). The preterite is used both as preterite and as perfect; in the latter usage it is often preceded by **ry**, particularly in the earlier language (§§ 96, 97). The pluperfect is a new development of the British division of Celtic; it has the same endings as the imperfect, and has been formed to the preterite stem on the analogy of the imperfect to the present. It is used (a) as a pluperfect indicative, (b) as a pluperfect conditional, in which sense, however, the imperfect continues to be used in Mid.W., (c) as a pluperfect subjunctive, in which usage it tends in Mid.W. to replace the past tense of the subjunctive (§ III). The following examples will illustrate the uses of the tenses of the indicative.

PRESENT.

106. (a) Actual present, e.g. beth **yw** hwnn? Kyfrwy **yw** *what is this? It is a saddle*; ti a **welý** ý sawl vorýnyon hýgar **yssýd** ýn ý llys hon *thou seest all the amiable maidens who are in this court* WB. 155.

(b) Consuetudinal present, e.g. ef a **wýl** pawb or a del ý mýwn ac nýs **gwýl** neb efo *he sees everyone who enters and no one sees him* WB. 156.

(c) Of an action lasting into the present, e.g. **ys** gwers **yd wyf** yn keissaw a olchei vvg cledyf *I have been seeking for a while some one to burnish my sword* RB. 126; pump mlyned ar ethynt yr pan **yttym** ni yn arueru or ryw segurýt hwnnw *five years have passed away since we have been enjoying that ease* RB. II. 205.

(d) Historic present, e.g. nyt kynt **yd yskynn** ef ar y uarch noc **yd a** hitheu hebdaŵ ef *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him* RB. 11; nachaf gwr du . . . a **welant lo!** *they saw a black man* WB. 486; a phan **daŵ** (= **doeth** WB. p. 204) hyt lle yd oed Gwenhwyvar kyuarch gwell a oruc idi *and when he came to the place where Gwenhwyvar was he greeted her* RB. 262; gossot a oruc ynteu ar y marchawc . . . nny **hyllt** y daryan ac nny **dyrr** yr aruev *he made an onset on the horseman, till he cleft the shield and broke the arms* RB. 271.

(e) As future, e.g. dywet y Arthur pa le bynnac y bwyf i gwr idaw **vydaf**, ac o **gallaf** lles a gwassanaeth idaw, mi ae **gwnaf**. A dywet na **deuaf** y lys vyth nny ymgaffwyf ar gwr hir *say to Arthur that wherever I am I will be his man, and if I can do him advantage and service, I will do it. And say that I will never come to his court till I encounter the tall man.*

IMPERFECT.

107. (a) Of an action going on or a state existing in past time, e.g. val y **kyrchei** ef y bont ef a **welai** varchawc yn dyuot *as he was making for the bridge, he saw a horseman coming* WB. p. 216; nyt y fford a **gyrchei** y tref or bont a gerdawd Gereint *it was not by the road that went from the bridge to the town that Gereint went*

WB. p. 217; yma **yd oedwn** yn kerdet ui ar gwr mwýaf a **garwn**. ac ar hýnný y doeth tri chawr o gewri attam *we were travelling, I and the man whom I most loved. And thereupon there came to us three giants* WB. 441; pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eingon gof a **oed** yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc **oedwn** *when first I came here there was here a smith's anvil, and I was a young bird* RB. 129.

NOTE 1.—Note the use of the imperfect with a negative in such sentences as the following: **nyt eynt** hwy oe bod *they would not go willingly* RB. 32; yr hynny **ny thawei** yny dygwydwyys kysgu arnei *for all that she would not be silent, till sleep fell upon her* RB. II. 51.

NOTE 2.—The imperfects of **clybot** to hear and of **gwelet** to see are frequent in narrative, parallel with the preterite of other verbs, e.g. y dyd yd aeth ef parth a chaer Dathyl, troi o vywn y llys a wnaeth hi; a hi a **glywei** lef corn *the day that he went towards Caer Dathyl, she walked within the court, and she heard the sound of a horn* RB. 74, 6; a dyuot yr brifford ae chanlynt a orugant. A choet mawr a **welynt** y wrthunt. A ffarth ar coet y deuthant. Ac yn dyuot or koet allan y **gwelynt** pedwar marchawc aruawe. Ac edrych a orugant arunt *and they came to the highway and followed it. And they saw before them a great wood. And they went towards the wood. And they saw four armed horsemen coming out of the wood. And they gazed upon them* RB. 270, 19.

(b) Representing in indirect speech a present indicative of direct speech, e.g. a galw a wnaeth attaw y verch hynaf idaw Goronilla a gofyn idi pa veint y **karei** hi efo. A thygu a wnaeth hitheu y nef a daear bot yn vwy y **karei** hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a wnaeth ynteu idi hynny, a dywedut, kan **oed** kymeint y **karei** hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean y gyuoeth genti hi y wr a dewissei yn ynys Prydein *and he called to him his eldest daughter Goronilla, and asked her how much she loved him. And she swore by heaven and earth that she loved him more than her own life. And he believed her in that and said that, since she loved him so much as that, he would give the third of his kingdom with her to the man whom she should choose in the island of Britain* RB. II. 65.

(c) Of a repeated or customary action in past time, e.g. a phly beth bynnac a dywetei ar y dauawt, ef ae **kadarnhei** oe weithret ae arueu *and whatever he said with his tongue, he used to make it good by his deeds and his arms* RB. II. 41; kymeint ac a wnelit y dyd or gweith, tranoeth pan gyuotit neur **daruydei** yr dayar y lynku *as much of the work as was done by day, overnight when they arose the earth had swallowed it* RB. II. 141; ar rwym a **wneyit**

yna rwng deu dyn a wnaethpwynt y rwng Gereint ar uorwyn *and the bond that used to be made then between two persons was made between Gereint and the maiden* RB. 262, 25.

(d) As secondary future or conditional.

(a) As a secondary tense to the future, e.g. can gwýdýwn i **ý** **dout** ti ým keissyaw i *for I knew that thou wouldst come to seek me* WB. 249; diheu oed genthi na **deuei** Ereint uyth *she was sure that Gereint would never come* WB. 441; ny wydyat hi beth a **wnaei** *she did not know what she should do* RB. 268, 29.

(β) In the apodosis of a future or possible conditional clause, e.g. bei gwnelhit uýg kýghor i ný **thorrit** kýfreitheu llýs ýrdaw *if my counsel were followed, the laws of the court would not be broken on his account* WB. 458; pei clywhut ti ymdidan y marchogyon racco . . . mwy **vydei** dy oual noc y mae *if thou heard the discourse of yonder horsemen, thy anxiety would be greater than it is.*

(γ) In the apodosis of a past or impossible conditional clause, e.g. py ham vilein, heb ef, y gadut ti efo heb y uenegi imi. Arglwyd, heb ef, ny orchymyneisti euo imi; pei as gorchymynnud nys **gadwn** "*why, villain,*" said he, "*didst thou let him go without letting me know?*" "*Lord,*" said he, "*thou didst not give me such instructions. If thou hadst instructed me I should not have let him go*" WB. p. 216; pei oet idaw, ef a **ledit** (= **ladyssit** RB. 193, 8) *if he had been of age, he would have been slain* WB. 117.

NOTE 3. To **bot** to be the regular conditional is **bydwn**. The imperfect **oed**, however, (like Ir. *ba*) is used in a modal sense in expressions like the following: **oedwell genhýf** (= Ir. *ba ferr limm*) **noe ýssýd ým gwlat bei oll ýt uei val hýnn** *I should prefer to all that is in my kingdom that it should be all like that* WB. 487.

PRETERITE.

108. (a) As preterite (the regular narrative tense), e.g. ac ýmhóy lud a **oruc** ar ý marchawc, ac ar ý gossot kýntaf ý uwrw ýr llawr ý dan draet ý uarch. a thra **barh[a]awd** ýr un or pedwarugein marchawc, ar ý gossot kýntaf **ý býrýawd** pob un onadunt. Ac o oreu ý oreu **ý doe[t]hont** attaw eithýr ý iarll. Ac ýn diwethaf oll **ý doeth** ý iarll attaw *and he turned on the horseman, and at the*

first onset he threw him to the ground, under the feet of his horse. And while there remained one of the eighty horsemen, at the first onset he overthrew every one of them. And there came to him always one better than the last, except the earl. And last of all the earl came to him WB. 432; *y gysgu yd aethant y nos honno. a phan welas y meichat lliw y dyd, ef a deffroes Wydyon that night they went to sleep. And when the swineherd saw the hue of day, he aroused Gwydyon* RB. 78, 12.

(b) Corresponding to a perfect in indirect speech, e.g. a thranoeth Agamemnon a wyssywys y bobyl y gyt, ac a diwadawd na **bu** ef eiryoet chwanawc yr amherodraeth honno. ac a dýwawt nas **kymerth** ef hi onyt o uedwl iawn *and next day Agamemnon summoned the people together, and denied that he had ever been desirous of that sovereignty. And he said that he had not taken it except with just intention* RB. II. 24.

(c) As perfect, e.g. coet **ry welsom** ar y weilgi yn y lle ny **welsam** eiryoet vn prenn *we have seen a wood upon the sea where we have never seen a single tree* RB. 35, 24; pwy a **ganhadwys** itti eisted yna *who has given thee permission to sit there?* WB. p. 225; Bendigeit Uran ar niuer a **dywedassam** ni a hwylyassant parth ac Iwerdon *Bendigeit Vran and those whom we have mentioned set out towards Ireland* RB. 35, 14.

PLUPERFECT.

109. (a) As pluperfect indicative, e.g. or a **welsei** ef o helgwn y byt ny **welsei** cwn un lliw ac wynt *of all the hounds that he had seen anywhere he had never seen dogs of the same colour as them* RB. 1, 21; ual y **gnottayssei** tra uu yn llys Arthur kyrchu twrneimeint a wnaei *he resorted to tournaments as he had been wont to do while he was in Arthur's court* RB. 268, 6; a dyuot kof idaw y dolur yna yn uwy no phan y **cawssei** *and then there came to him the recollection of his sorrow more than when he had received it* WB. p. 218.

(b) As pluperfect conditional, e.g. **buassei** well itti pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy *it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the lad*; a pheï nat ystyriei yr Arglwyd Duw ohonunt

wy, ef a **wnaethoed** oual tra messur udunt *and if the Lord God had not considered them he would have caused anxiety beyond measure to them* Hg. II. 71.

(c) Replacing the subjunctive in a pluperfect sense, e.g. bei **buassut** wrth vy gyghor i, ny chyuaruydei a thi na thrallawt na gofit *if thou hadst followed my counsel, neither affliction nor trouble would have come nigh unto thee* Hg. II. 123; pei **doethoed** ef yn y lle wedy dilyw, wynt a dywedynt y mae vrth Noe ac Effream y dywedassei Duw pob peth or a dywedessynt *if he had come immediately after the Flood they would have said that it was to Noah and Abraham that God had said everything that they had said* LA. 17.

The Subjunctive Mood.

THE FORMATION OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

110. The sign of the subjunctive is **h**; for the changes that **h** undergoes in conjunction with a preceding sound see § 11g. Examples:—sg. 3 pres., **coffaho**: **coffau** *to remember*; **carho**: **caru** *to love*; **sorho**: **sorri** *to be angry*; **talho**: **talu** *pay*; **prynho**: **prynu** *to buy*; **mynho**: **mynnu** *to desire*; **bendicco**: **bendigaw** *to bless*; **cretto**: **credu** *to believe*; **atteppo**: **attebu** *to answer*; **llatho**: **llad** *to slay*; **tyffo**: **tyvu** *to grow*. After a preceding **h**, **h** is lost by dissimilation, e.g. **parhao**: **parhau** *to continue*; **amheuo**: **amheu** *to doubt*. Further **h** does not appear after **ch**, e.g. **archo**: **erchi** *to ask*, after **ff**, e.g. **caffo**: **caffael** *to get*, after **ll**, e.g. **gallo**: **gallu** *to be able*, or after **s**, e.g. **keisser** BB. 26^b, **llafassed** BB. 27^a, **yssynt** WB. 467. In the present tense the subjunctive has distinctive endings; in the past tense the endings are the same as in the imperfect indicative, so that here the **h** is the only distinguishing mark, except in the few verbs that have a special subjunctive stem.

NOTE 1.—In Mid.W. a new **h** subjunctive is formed analogically to the indicative of verbal stems ending in **d**, e.g. **cerdho** RB. 293 = **certho** WB. p. 211 : **cerdet** *to go*, **lladho** WB. p. 210 = **llatho** WB. 419 : **llad**, **rothom** RB. 105 = **rothom** WB. 458 : **rodi** *to give*; from stems ending in **v** the regular form is rare, **tyffei** : **tyvu** WB. 453, but **prouher** : **provi** *prove* BB. 3^b, **safhei** : **sevyll** *to stand* WB. 466 = RB. 110. There are already in Mid.W., particularly in its later period, examples of complete confusion

of the subjunctive with the indicative stem, e.g. **clywut** RB. 274 = **clÿvut** WB. 423 = **clÿwhut** WB. p. 212 : **clÿbot** to *hear*, **clÿwych** RB. 270 = **clÿwhÿch** WB. p. 209, **guelud** : **gwelet** to *see* BB. 29^b, **talo** RB. 268 = **talho** WB. 415, **sorro** : **sorri** BB. 28^b, **cenich** : **canu** to *sing* BB. 42^b, **medrei** RB. 76 = **metrei** WB. 104 : **medru** *aim at*, **mynnei** RB. 277 = **mÿnhei** WB. p. 214, **cerdo** RB. 273 = **certho** WB. p. 211, **llado** RB. 270 = **lladho** WB. p. 210 = **llatho** WB. 419, **rodo** RB. 286 = **rotho** WB. p. 220, **ÿvei** : **ÿvet** to *drink* BB. 48^b. This confusion has spread analogically from cases like **gallu**, **erchi**, etc., where the subjunctive stem was in Old Welsh identical with the indicative, and from cases where later the two forms fell together by the operation of phonetic law, e.g. **mÿnho** to **mÿnno**, like **minheu** *I* to **minneu**. The old forms are most persistent in stems in **g**, **d**, **b**.

NOTE 2.—The earlier history of the Welsh subjunctive is very obscure. Vendryès, however, in the *Mémoires de la Société de linguistique de Paris*, XI. 258 sq. has made it probable that **h** came from prehistoric **s**, so that the formation would resemble that of the Irish *s*-subjunctive, from which, however, it differs in that in Welsh there must have been a vowel between **s** and the final consonant of the verbal stem. The explanation given by Stern, CZ. III. 383 sq. is untenable. In Early Welsh there are two subjunctives identical in formation with the Irish *s*-subjunctive :—**duch** *may he lead* from ***douc-set** : **dwÿn** to *lead*, and **gwares** *may he help* from ***vo-ret-set** : **gwaret** to *help*.

THE TENSES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

III. In early Welsh, as in Irish, the subjunctive had two tenses, a present, which syntactically had the function of a present and of a perfect, and a past, which syntactically had the function of an imperfect and of a pluperfect; in the sense of perfect and pluperfect the subjunctive may be preceded by **ry** (§ 96B.) In the later Mid.W. period the past subjunctive in a pluperfect sense tended to be replaced by the pluperfect indicative (§ 109c); sometimes in the same passage one text has the original subjunctive while another has the pluperfect indicative, e.g. **kÿn nÿs rÿ welhei** WB. 454 = **ÿr nas gwelsei** RB. 102, 5 *though he had not seen her*; **pei as gorchÿmÿnnut** WB. p. 216 = **pei as gorchÿmÿnnassut** RB. 280, 7 *if thou hadst commanded it*. The indicative origin of the usage is particularly clear in forms like **pei doethoed** *if he had come* LA. 17.

NOTE.—This substitution is parallel to the general tendency to replace the subjunctive stem by the indicative; it was noted above that no instances have been found of subjunctive **h** after **s**; thus, if **ÿsswn** from **ÿssu** to *eat* might be either indicative or subjunctive, a pluperfect indicative like **carasswn** *I had loved* might easily have come to be used in a subjunctive sense. In **ry wnelut** WB. p. 223 = **gwnelut** WB. 445, RB. 290, a pluperfect has been formed analogically to the past subjunctive **gwnelut** (§ 142).

THE USAGES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

112. A thorough investigation of the uses of the subjunctive as contrasted with the indicative in Mid.W. is still wanting^a. The following examples may serve to illustrate the principal types; further instances will be found under the conjunctions. Under the various headings are given, so far as they occur, (a) instances of the present subjunctive, (β) instances of the past subjunctive.

113. A. The subjunctive in main clauses.

(a) Wish.

(a) **an duch** ir gulet *may He bring us to the feast* BB. 20^b; **Duw a rotho** da itt *may God give good to thee* WB. p. 204; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine* RB. 103, 6.

NOTE.—A wish with reference to the past is expressed by the indicative, e.g. **Och Iessu na dýffv** wý nihenit *O Jesus! that my death had come* (lit. *Alas! Jesus, that my death did not come*) BB. 25^b; **och Gindilie na buost gureic** *would, Cynddilig, that thou hadst been a woman* BB. 46^a.

(b) Command.

(a) **yscýthrich fort** a delhich ti. a **llunhich** tagneuet *make smooth a road that thou mayest come and cultivate peace* BB. 42^b; **dos . . . ac erchych** hynny idaw *go and ask that of him* RB. 102, 11; **dyuot a wnelhych** gennyf *come with me* RB. 118, 2; **dabre genhiw ným gwatter** *come with me, let me not be refused* BB. 51^a.

(β) In indirect speech a command is transferred to the past subjunctive, e.g. **Agamemnon . . . a d[y]wawt y peidei ef ar llywodraeth honno yn llawen . . . a gossottynt** hwy y neb a vynnynt yn y lef *Agamemnon said that he would gladly give up that command, and that they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

(c) Futurity. This usage is common in poetry, but rare in prose.

(a) **ohonot ti ýt gaffo** ef kanýs rý gaffo o arall *from thee he shall get it, though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **nýth atter ti** (= **nyth ellyngir di** RB. 104, 8) **ý mýwn** *thou shalt not be admitted* WB. 457; **nyt arbettwy** car corff y gilyd *one kinsman will not*

^a A beginning has been made by Atkinson, *On the Use of the Subjunctive Mood in Welsh*, "Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, 1894," pp. 459 sq., but he deals only with the present subjunctive.

spare the body of another FB. 127; *cad a uyt ym Mynyt Carn a Thrahaearn a later there will be a battle in Mynydd Carn, and Trahaearn will be slain* MA. 142ⁿ.

114. B. The subjunctive in subordinate clauses.

(a) Negatively after verbs of thinking, swearing, etc.

(a) *ny thybygaf inheu na wpych ti haedu ohonaw ef hynny I do not think that thou dost not know that he has deserved that* RB. II. 157; *hyt na bo neb a wypo na bo ti vo Gwrlois so that no one may know that thou art not Gwrlois* RB. II. 179; *mi a tynghaf dynghet idaw na chaffo ef enw yny kaffo gennyf i I lay this fate on him that he will not get a name till he gets it from me* RB. 69, 21; *o rodwch gret na wneloch gam idi if ye pledge yourselves to do her no wrong* RB. 117, 15.

NOTE 1.—But in indirect speech as such the indicative is the mood used. With the last example contrast: *y Duw y dygaf vyg kyffes nae werthu nae ellwng nas gwnaf i I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56, 8; similarly 215, 15.

(β) *nyt er tebygu ohonaw ef na bei deilwg it was not because he thought that it was not worthy* RB. II. 26; *neb or ae gwelei ny wydyat na beynt eur no one who saw them knew that they were not gold* RB. 62, 1. After a primary tense:—*na wn . . . pei kahwn dýsc nas gwýpwn I do not know that, if I got instruction, I would not know how to do it* WB. 127.

(b) In indirect interrogation.

(a) *aet un y wybot pwy vo let some one go to learn who he may be* RB. 9, 1; *manac y mi pa furyf y gallwyf hynny show me how I can do that* RB. 3, 4; *yny wyper a uo byw until it be known whether he will live* RB. 261, 4; *y edrych a allwyf y dial arnaw to see whether I can avenge him on him* RB. 204, 12; *dewis ae ti a elych yr llys ae titheu a delych gyt a mi y hela ae minneu a yrro vn or teulu choose whether thou wilt go to the court, or whether thou wilt come with me to the chase, or whether I shall send one of the household* RB. 237, 9.

(β) *heb wybot pwy vei eu gelynyon pwy vei eu gwyr ehunein without knowing who were their enemies, who their own men* RB. II. 105; *val yd oed Kynan Meiradawc yn pedrussaw beth a wnelei as Kynan Meiradawg was hesitating as to what he should do*

RB. II. 114; a medylaw pa ffuruf **y gellynt** ymlad ar deu lu *and they considered how they could fight with the two armies* RB. II. 76; ef a peris y dwyn yw lys y edrych a **uei** vyw *he caused him to be brought to his court to see whether he would live* WB. p. 222.

NOTE 2.—But in dependent interrogation as such the subjunctive is not required, e.g. ny wn i pwy **wyt** ti *I do not know who thou art* RB. 2; govyn a oruc pwy **oedynt** a pha le pan **hanhoedynt** a phy daear **y magyssit** arnei a phy achaws **y dathoedynt** y deyrnas ef *he asked who they were, and whence they came, and in what land they had been reared, and for what reason they had come to his kingdom* RB. II. 131; gouyn a wnaeth ae offeiryat **oed** ef *he asked if he was a priest* Hg. I. 33; edrych yn y chyleh a oruc a **yttoed** ef yn deffroi *she looked round about her to see if he was awaking* RB. 274, 30.

(c) Concessive clauses:—

(a) a **chyt archo** ef ytti yr eil na dyro *and though he ask thee for a second (blow), do not give it* RB. 3, 19; tydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi *thou shalt see me, though I do not see thee* RB. 173, 18.

(β) a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi ef a gymyrth y rybud *and though he was angry with her, he took her warning* WB. p. 215.

(d) Conditional clauses:—

(β) e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130, 5; bei **ys cuypun...nys gunaun** *if I had known it I would not have done it* BB. 41^a; **or gwnelei** ef hynny ynteu a rodei y verch idaw ef *if he did that he would give him his daughter* RB. II. 26.

NOTE 3.—In present conditional clauses the present indicative with **o** is used (§ 224^a).

(e) Clauses of comparison:—

(a) gwnaet iawn **mal y barno** goreugwyr y llys *let him give satisfaction as the nobles of the court shall decide* RB. 261, 4.

(β) **mal y dyckei** eu teghetuennu y ffoassant *they fled as their fortunes led them* RB. II. 73. Of unreal comparison, e.g. llyma yssyd iawnhaf itti . . . dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i **mal na wyppwn** i dim y wrth hynny *that is thy most proper course, to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it* WB. p. 215.

(f) Temporal clauses:—

(a) o lladaf i y gwr racco mi ath gaf ti **tra vynhwyf**. a **gwedy** nath **vynhwyf** mi ath yrraf ymdeith *if I slay yonder man, I will*

take thee as long as I desire; and when I no longer desire thee, I will cast thee forth WB. p. 215; **pan agorer** y creu beuny d yd a allan *when the sty is opened every day, it goes out* RB. 78, 7; **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely a wneuthum yrot ti *when thou thyself comest to thy land, thou wilt see what I have done for thee* RB. 6; ny luniaf i esgydyeu idi **yny welwyf** y throet *I will not shape shoes for her till I see her foot* RB. 70, 24.

(β) a pheri yr kigy d **gwedy y bei** yn dryllyaw kic dyuot idi a tharaw bonclust arnei beuny d *and he made the butcher, after he had been cutting up the flesh, come to her and box her ears every day* RB. 34, 9; a **ffan uei** hÿttraf Gereint ÿ llawenhaei ÿ gwr *and whenever Gereint prevailed, the man rejoiced* WB. 398; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood, he would travel on the top of the wood* RB. 108, 21; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were thrown into the cauldron till it was full* RB. 39, 23.

(g) Final clauses, and clauses following verbs of effecting, commanding, desiring, etc.

(a) carchara wynt **hyt nat elont** dracheuyn *imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14; mi a wna f **na chaffo** ef viui vyth *I shall effect that he shall never get me* RB. 13, 16; ny allaf i **na chysgwyf** *I cannot refrain from sleep* RB. 277, 4; sef y harchaf itt **na mynnych** wreic *my request of thee is that thou shalt not seek a wife* RB. 100, 20.

(β) ereill a gyghorei it rodi dy uerch y un o dyledogyon y deyrnas hon **ual y bei** vrenhin gwedy ti *others counselled thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom, so that there might be a king after thee* RB. II. 114; Andromacta...a anuones at Briaf y beri idaw wahard Ector **nat elei** y dyd hwnnw yr vrwydyr *Andromache sent to Priam to get him to prevent Hector from going to the battle that day* RB. II. 22; adolwyn a wnaeth Elenus **na wnelit** hynny *Helenus begged that that might not be done* RB. II. 32.

NOTE 4.— But in mere consecution the indicative is used, e.g. ar y llech y mae kawc aryant wrth gadwyn aryant **mal na ellir eu gwahanu** *on the flag there is a silver goblet on a silver chain, so that they cannot be separated* RB. 167; kyseu a wneuthum i **ual na wybuum** pan aeth ef *I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 26.

(h) Relative clauses, including similar clauses of a non-relative type.

(a) wely di a **wnelych** *here is what thou must do* RB. 271, 23; kein wlad nef boed ef **yt el** *the fair land of heaven, may it be there that he goes* MA. 263b; a **vo** penn bit bont *let him who is head be bridge* RB. 36; y gymeint a **wypwyf** i mi ae dywedaf *all that I know I will tell* RB. 131; o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit a **vo** hwy *if we wish to enjoy freedom any longer*; pwy bynnac a **vynno** kanlyn Arthur bit heno y Ghernyw gyt ac ef *whoever wishes to accompany Arthur, let him be with him to-night in Cornwall* RB. 160; kymer y march kyntaf a **welych** *take the first horse that thou seest* RB. 9; na uyd...**yr** a **dotter** yndi vyth *however much be put into it it will never be (full)* RB. 15; ny cheiff ymwan...y gwr ny **bo** gyt ac ef y wreic vwyhaf a **garho** *no man will be allowed to contend who has not with him the lady whom he most loves* RB. 252; a oes ohonawch chwi a **adnapo** y uarchoges racco *is there any one of you who knows yonder horsewoman?* RB. 8; keis ath **ladho** *seek someone to slay thee* RB. 5; gwna ty...**y** **geingho** ef *make a house in which he may find room* RB. 37, 21

(β) Sef y gwelei y llew yn y ganlyn . . . ual milgi a **uackei** ehun *he saw the lion following him like a hound that he had reared himself* RB. 187; pedeir meillonon gwýnnýon a dýuei yn ý hol mýn **ýd elhei** *four white blades of clover grew after her wherever she went* WB. 476; digavn oed hýnný yn tal gwasanaeth a **uei** uwý nor un a wneuthum i *that were sufficient as pay for a greater service than that which I have done* WB. 426; a pheth bynnac a **dywettei** Peredur wrthi chwerthin a wnay hitheu yn uchel *and whatever Peredur said to her, she laughed aloud* RB. 237; a chymeint oed eu gwybot ac nat oed ymadrawd . . . yr isset **y dywettit** . . . nys **gwypynt** *and such was their knowledge that there was no conversation, however low it was uttered, that they did not know* RB. 94, 18. After a primary tense: kynhebic yw yr neb a **wasgarei** gemeu mawrweirthyawc dan draet moch *he is like one who should scatter precious stones under the feet of swine* RB. II. 122.

The Imperative.

115. In the active the imperative has two persons in the singular and three in the plural; in the passive it is identical in form with the subjunctive. The negative is **na**. Examples:—**gat** i mi vynet *allow me to go*; **na wiscet** dim ymdanei *let her not put anything on*; kyrchu tref arall a **wnawn** *let us make for another town*; **na rodher** *let there not be given*. The only idiom that calls for special notice is the following:—mi a rodaf vy iarllaeth yth uedyant a **thric** gyt a mi *I will give my earldom into thy possession, if thou wilt stay with me* (lit. *and stay with me*) RB. 278, 14.

The Participle Passive in -edic.

116. Examples:—arueu y gwyr **lladedic** *the arms of the slain men*; ynteu **madeuedic** **yw** ganthaw y godyant ef *as for him, the injury done to him is forgiven by him* WB. 404; Gwawl . . . a doeth parth ar wled a **oed darparedic** idaw *Gwawl went to the feast that was prepared for him* RB. 14, 22. *came/*

The Verbal in -adwy.

117. Examples:—nyt **barnadwy** yn volyant *it is not to be judged a praise* Hg. II. 83; nyt **kredadwy** *it is not to be believed* CM. 111; a chany **credadwy** yw y anedigaeth **credadwy** y varwolyaeth *and since his birth is credible, his death is credible* CM. 21; midwyf bard **moladwy** *I am a poet worthy of praise* FB. 203; odit a uo **molediw** *few are worthy of praise* FB. 272; os da gennyti ti ac or byd **ragadwy** bod it *if thou approvest and if it is pleasing to thee* RB. II. 133; a **phrofadwy** yw ry gollu ohonaf i vyn ngolwc *and it is clear that I have lost my sight* Hg. I. 83; vegys bilein **profadwy** *like a proved villain* Hg. II. 129.

The Verbal Noun or Infinitive.

FORMATION.

118. The following are the chief types of formation of the verbal noun:—

(a) The prehistoric suffix has disappeared, so that the verbal noun is now identical in form with the stem of the verb. Examples:

ammeu <i>doubt</i> : amheu-af <i>I doubt</i>	galw <i>call</i> : galw-af
cyvarch <i>ask</i> : cyvarch-af	gellwng <i>let go</i> : gellyng-af
dianc <i>escape</i> : diangh-af	gwarandaw <i>listen</i> : gwaran-daw-af
diodef <i>suffer</i> : diodev-af	llad <i>slay</i> : llad-af

Further in some denominatives, e.g. **bwytta** *eating*: **bwytta-af**, **cardotta** *begging*, **lledratta** *stealing*, **pyscotta** *fishing*.

119. (b) The verbal noun still shows a suffix.

(a) **-i**, e.g.—

bod-i <i>drown</i> : bod-af	mol-i (O.W. molim) <i>praise</i> : mol-af
cyvod-i <i>rise</i> : cyvod-af	
erch-i (O.W. erchim) <i>ask</i> : arch-af	per-i <i>cause</i> : par-af
meneg-i <i>shew</i> : manag-af	tew-i <i>be silent</i> : taw-af
	torr-i <i>break</i> : torr-af

(β) **-u**, e.g.—

can-u <i>sing</i> : can-af	gwassanaeth-u <i>minister</i> : gwassanaeth-af
car-u <i>love</i> : car-af	
dysg-u <i>teach</i> : dysg-af	mynn-u <i>desire</i> : mynn-af
gall-u <i>be able</i> : gall-af	pryn-u <i>buy</i> : pryn-af

This is the common form of the verbal noun from denominatives in **-ha-**, e.g. **cennatta-u** *send message*: **cennatta-af**, **dynessa-u** *approach*: **dynessa-af**, **rydha-u** *free*: **rydha-af**.

(γ) **-aw**, e.g.—

gwisg-aw <i>clothe</i> : gwisg-af	bedydy-aw <i>baptize</i> : bedydy-af
lliw-aw <i>colour</i> : lliw-af	medydy-aw <i>think</i> : medydy-af

(δ) -at, -et, -ut, e.g.—

adeil-at <i>build</i> : adeil-af	gorderch-at <i>make love</i> : gorderch-af
cerd-et <i>go</i> : cerd-af	yv-et <i>drink</i> : yv-af
gwel-et <i>see</i> : gwel-af	
dywed-ut (also dywedwyt) <i>say</i> : dywed-af	ymchoel-ut <i>turn</i> ; ymchoel-af

(ε) Various suffixes found only in a few verbs:—

cymryt <i>take</i> : cymmer-af	dilit <i>follow</i> : dilyn-af
dyffryt <i>protect</i> : differ-af	ymlit <i>pursue</i> : ymlyn-af
edvryd <i>restore</i> : adver-af	godiwes <i>overtake</i> : godiwed-af
goglyt <i>shun</i> : gogel-af	arhos <i>await</i> : arho-af
adolwyn <i>entreat</i> : adolyg-af	dwyn <i>lead</i> : dyg-af
amwyn <i>protect</i> : amyg-af	
ehed-ec <i>fly</i> : ehed-af	red-ec <i>run</i> : red-af
ered-ic <i>plough</i> : ard-af	
caffael, cael <i>get</i> : caff-af	gallel (by gallu) <i>be able</i> : gall-af
gadael (by gadu) <i>allow</i> : gad-af	sev-yll <i>stand</i> : sav-af
chwerthin <i>laugh</i> : chward-af	igian <i>sob</i> : igi-af
darllein <i>read</i> : darlle-af	llevain <i>cry</i> : llev-af

USAGE.

120. The infinitive, being merely a verbal noun, has all the constructions of a noun; it has, however, become so far attached to the verbal system that it forms a perfect by prefixing the particle **ry** (§ 96c). Examples:—

(a) nyt oed vynych yt **gaffel** bud *it was not a common thing for you to get profit*; mynneu a ryuedeis **gallu** ohonaw ef **myynet** yn dirybud y mi *I wondered that he could go without informing me*; gwedy **llad** y gwyr hynny *after those men had been slain*; cyn awch **myynet** ymdeith ateb a geffwch *before you depart* (lit. *before your*

going) *you shall get an answer*; heb y **uenegi** imi *without showing it to me*; y eu **gochel** *to avoid them*.

(b) gwedy clybot yn Rufein **ry oresgyn** o Garawn ynys Brydein *after it had been heard in Rome that Carawon had conquered the island of Britain*. Sef a wnaethant lliidiaw yn vwy no meint am **ry wneuthur** ac wynt kyfryw dwyll a hwnnw *they were exceeding wroth that such treachery had been done to them* RB. II. 75.

121. The verbal noun has no distinction of voice. If it depends upon **gallu** *to be able* or **dylyu** *to owe*, then, if the sense be passive, **gallu** and **dylyu** are put in the passive, e.g. gwreic **y gellir dywedut** idi y bot yn deckaf or gwraged *a woman of whom it can be said that she is the fairest of women*; ni a atwaenwn y neb a **dylyer y kymryt** y gantaw *we know those that ought to be taken from him* RB. 16, 20.

122. The agent with the verbal noun is commonly expressed by the preposition **o** following the noun (cf. the corresponding Irish construction with *do*), e.g. gwedy **gorwed ohonaw ef** ar traws yr auon *after he had lain across the river*; gwedy **ry gyscu ohonaw** *after he had slept*; rac dy **lad ohonaw** *lest thou shouldst be slain by him*. It may also be expressed by the preposition **y**, e.g. **tygu llyein mawr udunt wynteu** y vot yn wir *they swore great oaths that it was true* Hg. II. 131; **kymryt** ofyn mawr **y Vradmwnd** *Bradmwnd became sore afraid* Hg. II. 133; gwedy **udunt oresgyn** yr holl wlat *after they had conquered the whole country* RB. II. 116; gwedy **y Amic gaffel kennyat** *after Amic had got permission* Rev. Celt. IV. 218; nyt oed neb o vilwyr y vort gronn heb **idaw eu bwrw** oll yr llawr *there was no one of the warriors of the Round Table that he had not thrown down* Hg. I. 9; yr **y pawb disgynnu** *though everyone else dismounted* RB. 105, 7. Or the verbal noun may be preceded by a possessive adjective, e.g. gwedy **eu dyuot** yr weirglawd *after they came to the meadow* Hg. I. 9.

123. The verbal noun is often used in periphrasis with **gwneuthur** *to do*, e.g. **dysgynnu** ar y pren a **wnant** *they will alight upon the tree*; ac yna **ymlad** a **wnaem** ninneu am y maen *and then we would fight for the stone*; a **cherdet** recdi yr coet a

oruc ý uorwyn *and the maiden went on to the wood*; **rodi** penn y karw a **wnaethpwy**t y Enid *the head of the stag was given to Enid*.

124. The verbal noun may carry on the construction of a finite verb, e.g. drychael ý wýneb a oruc ynteu ac **ýdrych** arnei yn lliidiawc *he raised his face and looked on her angrily* WB. 419; kennatau ý mab a orucpwyt, ae **dýuot** ýnteu ýr llýs *and the boy was sent for and came to the court* WB. 454; ac a dywawt na wnaethpwyt oe bleit ef drwc yn y byt y Briaf, namyn **rodi** Esonia idaw ef o achaws y dewret *and he said that on his part no evil in the world had been done to Priam, but that Hesione had been given to him for his valour* RB. II. 5; pan **bebillo** Lloegir in tir Ethlin a **guneuthur** Dýganhuý dinas degin *when the English shall encamp in the land of Ethlin, and make Deganwy a strong fort* BB. 28^a; pan gyfodes y bobyl a **chael** Lawnsloet megys yn uarw *when the people rose and found Launcelot like one dead* Hg. I. 155.

125. Without a preceding finite verb the verbal noun may serve as an historical infinitive, e.g. tra yttoed vilwyr Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, **rwygaw** o Gei y uagwyr a **chymryt** y carcharawr ar y geuyn *while Arthur's warriors were fighting with the city, Kei broke through the wall and took the prisoner on his back* RB. 131, 28; **deuy** yrof a Duw, heb ynteu. ae **dwyn** gyt ac ef yr uort oe hanuod, ac **erchi** idi wvyta yn uynych "*between God and me thou shalt come,*" said *he. And he took her to the table against her will and asked her repeatedly to eat* RB. 289; a gwedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir **dýuot** seint Iwerdon attaw y erchi nawd idaw *and after Arthur landed, the saints of Ireland came to him to ask his protection* RB. 136; **dýuot** (= **dyuot** a **oruc** RB. 126) ý porthawr ac **agori** ý porth *the porter came and opened the gate* WB. 487.

126. The verbal noun has special uses with certain prepositions.

(a) With **yn** the verbal noun has the force of a present participle (cf. the Irish construction with *oc*), e.g. val y gwelas y gwr...Peredur **yn dyuot** *as the man saw Peredur coming*; lleidyr...a geueis **yn lletratta** arnaf *a thief whom I caught stealing from me*. It is often used with the substantive verb to express continuing action; e.g. yr hynny hyt hediw **yd wyf i yn darparu gwled** ytti *from that time*

till to-day I have been preparing a feast for thee RB. 182; *cans ar y medwl hwnnw yd wyt titheu yn trigyaw since it is on this purpose that thou art fixed* RB. 253; *ual yd oed y sarff yn dyuot or garrec, y tharaw a oruc Owein a chledyf as the snake was coming from the rock, Owein struck it with a sword.* When the verbal noun precedes the verb **yn** may be added, but it is more commonly omitted, e.g. **yn eisted yd oedynt** ar garrec Harlech *they were seated on the rock of Harlech* RB. 26, **yn adolwc y mae y ti arglwyd** (= **adolwyn** itti arglwyd **y mae** Erbin WB. p. 205) *ellwng Gereint y uab attaw he entertains thee, Lord, to let go his son Gereint to him* RB. 264; **dywedut** yrydunt ehun **y maent** *they are saying among themselves* WB. p. 211; **medylyaw yd wyf** *I am considering* RB. 75, 26 (but **yd wyf yn medylyaw** RB. 76, 22).

(b) With **gwedy** after the verbal noun has the force of a perfect participle (cf. the use of Irish *iar n-*), e.g. *y mae gwedy mynet gyd a Gwenhwývar y hýstavell he has gone with Gwenhwývar to her chamber* WB. 408, *a phan yttoedynt gwedy gware talym, sef y klywynt kynnwryf mawr when they had played a while, they heard a great din* RB. 157; *a ffan welas y gwr...Gereint gwedy caffel dýrnawd and when the man saw that Gereint had received a blow* WB. 398; *Enýt a oed heb gýscu y mywn ýstauell wýdrin, ar heul yn týwýnnu ar y gwelý, ar dillad gwedy rý lithraw y ar y dwý uron ef Enid was sleepless in a chamber of glass, with the sun shining on the bed, while the clothes had slipped from his breast* WB. 416.

(c) With **can** with and **tan** under the verbal noun is used in sentences like the following: *Pascen...a gyffroes y bobyl honno... gan adaw udunt anheruynedic amylder o eur ac aryant Pascen stirred up that people, promising them an unlimited abundance of gold and silver* RB. II. 169; *tywyssawc Kernyw ae hymlynawd gan eu llad the prince of Cornwall followed them slaying them* RB. II. 191; *dyuot dracheuynt at Wenhwyuar dan gwynaw y dolur she came back to Gwenhwýuar bewailing her anguish* RB. 249; (*wynt*) a *gyrchassant parth a Ruuein dan anreithaw a wrthwynepei udunt they set out towards Rome, plundering all who resisted them* RB. II. 75.

PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR VERB.

127. Types: **caru** *to love*, and the denominative **rydhaü** *to set free*. Forms in brackets are forms that have not been noted from a verb of the type.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.	sing.	plur.
1.	car-af	car-wn	rydha-af	rydha-wn
2.	cer-i, cer-y	cer-wch	rydhe-y	rydhe-wch
3.	car	car-ant	rydha	rydha-ant
pass.	cer-ir		rydhe-ir	

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	car-wn	car-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car-ut	car-ewch	rydha-ut	ryd^a-ewch
3.	car-ei	cer-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer-it		rydhe-it	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	cereis	carass-am	rydheeis	rydhaass-am
2.	cereis-t	carass-awch	rydheeis-t	rydhaass-awch
3.	caras	carass-ant	rydha-awd	rydhaass-ant
pass.	carat		rydha-wyt	

PLUPERFECT.

1.	carass-wn	(carass-em)	(rydhaass-wn)	(rydhaass-em)
2.	carass-ut	(carass-ewch)	(rydhaass-ut)	(rydhaass-ewch)
3.	carass-ei	(carass-ynt)	rydhaass-ei	rydhaass-ynt
pass.	carass-it		(rydhaass-it)	

IMPERATIVE.

1.		car-wn		(rydha-wn)
2.	car	cer-wch	rydha	rydhe-wch
3.	car-et	car-ent	rydha-et	(rydha-ent)
pass.	car(h)-er		rydha-er	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	car(h)-wyf car(h)-oef	car(h)-om	rydha-wyf	rydha-om
2.	cer(h)-ych	car(h)-och	rydhe-ych	(rydha-och)
3.	car(h)-wy car(h)-oe car(h)-o	car(h)-wynt car(h)-oent car(h)-ont	rydha-o	rydha-wynt rydha-ont
pass.	car(h)-er		rydha-er	

PAST.

1.	car(h)-wn	car(h)-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car(h)-ut	car(h)-ewch	rydha-ut	rydha-ewch
3.	car(h)-ei	cer(h)-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer(h)-it		rydhe-it	

REMARKS ON THE VERBAL PARADIGM.

Present and Future Indicative.

128. (a) sg. 3. Many verbs show vowel infection (§ 5), e.g. *circh* : *arch-af* *I ask*, *ceidw* : *cadw-af* *I preserve*, *ceiff* : *caff-af* *I get*, *geilw* : *galw-af* *I call*, *lleinw* : *llanw-af* *I fill*, *peir* : *par-af* *I cause*, *peirch* : *parch-af* *I honour*, *seif* : *sav-af* *I stand*, *teifl* : *tafl-af* *I cast*, *etteil* : *attal-af* *I stop*, *gweheird* : *gwa-hard-af* *I forbid*, *lleveir* : *llavar-af* *I speak*, *edeu*, *edy* : *adaw-af* *I leave*, *edeu* : *adaw-af* *I promise*, *gwerendeu*, *gwerendy* : *gwarandaw-af* *I listen*, *teu* : *taw-af* *I am silent*, *tereu*, *tery* : *traw-af* *I strike*, *gwyl* : *gwel-af* *I see*, *gweryt* : *gwarded-af* *I help*, *cyll* : *coll-af* *I destroy*, *dyt* : *dod-af* *I put*, *llysg* : *llosg-af* *I burn*, *hyllt* : *holit-af* *I split*, *ryd* : *rod-af* *I give*, *tyrr* : *toir-af* *I break*, *egyr* : *agor-af* *I open*, *envyn* : *anvon-af* *I send*, *eryyll* : *arvoll-af* *I receive*, *erhys* : *arhos-af* *I await*, *deffry* : *deffro-af* *I arouse*, *ffy* : *ffo-af* *I flee*, *try* : *tro-af* *I turn*. It should be noted that, except in the 3 sg. of the present,

no vowel but **a** is subject to infection in the verb, e.g. 2 pl. **gwel-wch**, **rod-wch**, **ffo-wch** (cf. § 7 note 1).

NOTE.—Irregular are: **menyc**: **manag-af** *I shew*; **dyweit**: **dywed-af** *I say*.

(b) From the denominatives in **-hau**, **-a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **cerda**: **cerdet** *to go*, **teruyna**: **tervynu** *to end*. Further, it is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **gnotta**: **gnotta-af** *I am wont*. Form **-áa** comes by contraction in Mod.W. **-ā**.

129. In the older language some other forms appear.

sg. 1. By **-af**, **-if** is sometimes found, e.g. **gwneif** *I will make* FB. 62, **cerif** *I will sing* MA. 140^a, **gweinif** *I will serve* 142^a, **cerif** *I will love* 147^b.

sg. 2. In this person there is also an ending **-yd** (i.e. **yd**, cf. Bret. **-ez**, Corn. **-yth**), e.g. **ceryd** *thou lovest*, **gwesceryd** *thou scatterest*, **dywedyd** *thou sayest*, **nodyd** *thou protectest*, **clwydyd** *thou hearest*. Cf. Arch. Camb. 1873, pp. 143 sq.

* sg. 3. In O. Irish there are two forms of the ending, a longer which is found only in simple verbs, and a shorter which is used in compound verbs, and also in simple verbs when a negative or certain other particles precede, e.g. **berid** (from ***bhereti**) *he carries*, but **ní beir** (from ***bheret**) *he docs not carry*, **do-beir** *he gives*. In Early Welsh there are traces of a similar distinction of ending, e.g. **pereid y ryeheu**. **ny phara ae goren** *the trenches remain, he who made them remains not* FB. 289; and in the proverb: **trengid golud, ní threing molud** *wealth perishes, fame perishes not*. Further examples of the ending are: **prinit** *buys*, **agit**, **egit** *goes* (= Mid.W. **eyt** FB. 304) in the O.W. glosses; **llicrid**: **llygru** *destroy*, **reuhid**: **rewi** *freeze*, **ottid**: **odi** *snow*, **gosgupid** *sweeps*, **tohid**: **toi** *cover* BB. 45^a, **meccid**: **magu** *nourish* BB. 45^b, **briuhid**: **briwaw** *break* BB. 46^a, cf. further Arch. Camb. 1872, pp. 303 sq., 1873, pp. 145 sq. It will be seen that the **h** which appears in the old future (§ 130), and in the subjunctive has also made its way into these presents. In usage Mid.W. agrees with O.Ir. in that the longer ending is not found when the verb is preceded by a negative, it differs from O.Ir. in that the longer ending has spread to compound verbs. In early poetry there seem to be instances of a corresponding present in **-awt** (which would originally belong to **ā**-stems, cf. O. Bret. **-ot** in **fieriot** gl. **ridolet**, O. Ir. **caraid**, from ***carāti**, *loves*, Lat. **amat**): **barýwhaud** *grows a beard*, **gwýrhaud** *bends* BB. 45^a, **llewýchwawt** *shines* FB. 117, **gwisgawt** *clothes* FB. 307.

✓ pl. 3. In the O.W. glosses by the ending **-ant** in **itercludant** gl. **subigant** there appears also **-int** in **limnint** gl. **tondent**, **nertheint** gl. **armant**, **scamnehegint** gl. **levant**. This ending seems to survive in Mid.W. poetry, e.g. **diurýssint** *hasten* BB. 45^a, 54^b (cf. **pan vryssyant** FB. 257), **dywedýnt** *will say* FB. 223, **torrynt** *will break* FB. 229. It seems probable that this served as a primary ending, but the matter demands further investigation.

Passive.—In the passive there is found in poetry and occasionally in proverbs a variety of forms in **-tor**, e.g. **megittor** *will be nourished* BB. 31^b, **kenhittor** *will be sung* BB. 26^b, **kwynitor** *is lamented* FB. 280; **kymysgetor** *is mixed* FB. 181, **kyrbwylletor** *will be mentioned* FB. 200;

x cf. *chwerid* 225, 22

traethattor will be discoursed FB. 137, *canhator is sung* FB. 209; *brithottor is variegated* BB. 17^a. Cf. Arch. Camb. 1872 pp. 305 sq., Dottin, *Désinences verbales en R*, 177 sq. These forms, which are clearly based on the longer form of the 3 sg. act., are especially common in the poetry of the twelfth century. Their syntactical function is present or future.

130. In Early Welsh there are also some specially future forms :

sg. 3 (a) *-hawt* (i.e. *-hawd*), e.g. *parahaud will continue* BB. 50^b, *briuhaud will break* BB. 29^b, *methawd will fail* WB. 457, *lletawt will spread* FB. 236, *llwyprawd* (: *llwybraw*) *will travel* MA 232^b. Cf. CZ. III. 402.

(b) After a negative, *-haw* : *ny chaffaw will not get* BP. 4^b, *nys gwnaw will not make* FB. 126; but also a *wnaw who will make* FB. 150.

Pl. 3. *-hawnt*, e.g. O.W. *cuinhaunt* gl. *dellebunt*, *gwnahawnt will make* FB. 124, *pebyllyawnt will encamp* FB. 212.

Pass. *-hawr*, e.g. *agorawr will be opened* WB. 456, *ffohawr there will be flight* FB. 126, *talhaur will be paid* BB. 16^a, *nyn lladawr we shall not be killed* WB. 475, *edmyccaur will be honoured* BB. 29^b. Cf. Dottin, *op. cit.*, 169 sq., CZ. III. 403.

NOTE.—There also occur forms of the type of *-ettor*, *-attor* above, e.g. *torredawd will break* FB. 236, *llettatawt will spread* FB. 129, *dýgettaur will be led* BB. 13^a, *lloscetawr will be burned* FB. 119, *galwetawr will be called* FB. 165.

Imperfect Indicative and Conditional.

131. sg. 3. (a) In poetry there is also an ending *-i*, infecting a preceding *a*, e.g. *ceri loved*, *nodi protected*, *torri broke*, *clywi heard*. Cf. Arch. Camb. 1874, p. 117, Cymmrod. IX. 54, Rev. Celt. VI. 16.

(b) There is also an ending *-at* (i.e. *-ad*); see the irregular verbs *gwybot* (§ 143), *adnabot* (§ 144), *pieu* (§ 160), and the verb *bot* (§ 152). So in the plup. *ry dywedysydat had said* MA. 485^b.

pl. 3. In this person there is an ending *-eint*:—*achubeint* WB. 466 = pass. *achubit* RB. 110, 28, *caneint* LA. 95 = *cenynt* Hg. II. 447, *deueint*, *syrthyeint* LA. 97, *traweint* Hg. II. 184, *llauuryeint* ib. 213; cf. the subjunctive ket *ývein though they drank* FB. 66, *wyntwy yn llad gyt as ledeint they slaying though they slew them* FB. 276 = a *chin ri llethid ve latýsseint and before they were slain they had slain* FB. 38, cf. Cymmrod. IX. 67. This *-eint* is an analogical formation to sg. 3 *-ei*.

NOTE.—More peculiar is *ný lesseint* BB. 32^a which seems to mean *they were not slain* (cf. *yt lesseint* FB. 285, *lleseint* MA. 194^a), apparently based on *llas was slain*; cf. further *meithyeint was reared?* *lledeseint were slain?* *colledeint were destroyed?* FB. 264, MA. 94^b.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Active.

132. **sg. 3.** In this person there is a variety of endings.

(a) **-as**, e.g. *bradas betrayed*, *caffas got*, *gwelas saw*.

(b) **-es**, e.g. *agores opened*, *dodes put*, *gweles saw*.

(c) **-is**, e.g. *erchis asked*, *edewis left*, *gelwis called*.

(d) **-wys**, becoming **-ws**, e.g. *bendigwys* and *bendigws blessed*, *cyscwys* and *cyscws slept*. In the southern dialect **-ws** became the characteristic ending in this person.

(e) **-awd** (i.e. **awđ**), e.g. *parawd caused*, *cerdawd journeyed*, *parhaawd continued*. This is an encroaching ending, whence comes the Mod. literary Welsh ending **-od**.

NOTE.—In early poetry there is an absolute ending **-sit** (corresponding to the present ending **-it** (§ 129), e.g. *kewssit got*, *prynessid bought*, *delyessid* (: *dala*) *held*. Cf. *Arch. Camb.* 1873, pp. 151 sq. It corresponds to the O. Bret. ending in *tinsit* gl. *sparsit*, *toreusit* gl. *atruuit*.

1 pl., 3 pl. In these persons by **-sam**, **-sant**, there appear also **-som**, **-sont**.

Plur.—In the plural there are three types of formation, (a) **-sam**, etc., (b) **-assam**, etc., (c) **-yssam**, etc., e.g.—

(a) *cawsam*, *cawsawch*, *cawsant*: *caffael got*, *kymersam*, *kymersant*: *cymryt take*, *gwelsam*, *gwelsant*: *gwelet see*.

(b) *dywedassam*: *dywedut say*, *lladassant*: *llad slay*, *nessaassant*: *nessaü approach*.

(c) *dodyssam*, *dodyssant*: *dodi place*, *kwplayssam*: *kwplaiü complete*, *nessayassant*: *nessaü approach*.

133. In Mid.W., as in Mid.Ir., the **s**-preterite has become the prevalent formation, in which the other types of the preterite tend to merge. But particularly in poetry, and especially in the 3 sg., there are examples of two other types of the preterite.

(a) The **t**-preterite (corresponding to the Irish **t**-preterite, e.g. *asbert he said*: *asbeir says*).

canu sing: **sg. 1 ceint** and **ceintum**, **sg. 2 ceuntost**, **sg. 3 cant**.

gwan pierce: **sg. 1 gweint**, **sg. 3 gwant**.

cymryt take: **sg. 3 kymerth**, **kymyrth**.

diffryt protect: **sg. 3 differth**, **diffyrth**.

mynet *go*: **aeth** (= Ir. *acht*) *went* (§ 140); in composition **doeth** (§ 141), and sg. 1 **ymdeith** *went about*, sg. 3 **ymdaeth**.

gwneuthur *make*: **gwnaeth** (§ 142).

magu *nourish*: sg. 3 **maeth**, pl. 3 **maethant**.

dyrreith *returned* (√reg-).

amwyn *protect*: sg. 3 **amwyth**.

dydwyn *bring*: sg. 3 **dydwyth**.

(b) Forms with reduplication, or unreduplicated forms of the type of O.Ir. **rāith** *ran*: **rethid** *runs*.

clybot *hear*: sg. 1 **kigleu** (= Ir. *cūala* from **cuklova*) and **kiglef**, sg. 3 **kigleu**.

adnabot *recognize*: **atwaen** (§ 144).

dywedut *say*: sg. 3 **dywawt**, also **dywot**, **dywat** (cf. Ir. *adcuaid* *has related* from **ad-co-fāith*).

godiwes *overtake*: sg. 3 **godiwawd**.

gwaret *help*: sg. 3 **gwarawt** (= Ir. *fo-rāith* *helped*).

The same form of inflexion is exhibited by:—

amwyn *defend*: sg. 3 **amuc**.

dwyn *lead*: sg. 1 **dugum**, sg. 2 **dugost**, sg. 3 **duc**, pl. 1 **dugam**, pl. 3 **dugant**.

gwneuthur *make*: **goruc** (§ 142).

Here seems to belong also **amkawd** *said*, pl. 3 **amkeudant**, frequent in the WB. text of Kulhwch and Olwen.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Passive.

134. In origin the Welsh like the Irish preterite passive developed out of a past participle passive in **-to-**, identical in formation with Latin participles like *captus*, *amatus*, etc.

(a) In **llas** (= Ir. *-lass*): **llad** *slay* and **gwys** (= Ir. *-fess*): **gwybot** *know*, the **t** of the suffix together with the dental of the root has become **ss**, **s** (§ 11a; cf. Lat. *missus*: *mitto*, etc.).

(b) **-at**, e.g. **gwelat**: **gwelet** *see*, **caffat**: **caffael** *get*.

(c) **-et**, e.g. **dodet**: **dodi** *place*, **llosged**: **llosgi** *burn*.

(d) **-it**, e.g. **edewit**: **adaw** *promise*, **erchit**: **erchi** *ask*, **gelwit**: **galw** *call*.

(e) **-wyt**, liable to become **-wt**, e.g. **cymeryt**: **cymryt** *take*, **hewyt**; **heü** *sow*, **lladwyt**: **llad** *slay*, **kennatawyt**: **kennataü** *send*.

(f) Forms in **-pwyt**, e.g. **dywespwyt** and **dywetpwyt**: **dywedut** *say*, **clywspwyt**, **clywyspwyt**: **clybot** *hear*, **dechreuspwyt**: **dechreu** *begin*, **roespwyt**: **roi** *give*, **kanpwyt**: **canu** *sing*, **gwanpwyt**: **gwanu** *pierce*, **ducpwyt**: **dwyn** *lead*, **maethpwyt**: **magu** *nourish*, **gwassanaethpwyt**: **gwassanaethu** *serve*, **talpwyt**: **talü** *pay*. Cf. Cymmrod. IX. 75 sq.

Pluperfect Indicative.

135. Corresponding to the three types in the plural of the preterite active, there are in the pluperfect three types (a) **-swn**, (b) **-asswn**, (c) **-ysswn**, e.g. :—

(a) **cawssei**: **caffael** *get*, **gwelsei**, **gwelsynt**, pass. **gwelsit**: **gwelet** *see*, **edewssit**: **adaw** *leave*.

(b) **mynasswn**: **mynessynt**, pass. **mynassit**: **mynnu** *desire*, **cysgassei**: **cysgu** *sleep*, **lladassant**, pass. **lladessit**: **llad** *slay*, **gnottaessynt**: **gnottaü** *be accustomed*.

(c) **archyssei**, pass. **erchyssit**, **archyssit**: **erchi** *ask*, **managyssei**: **menegi** *shew*, **lladyssit**: **llad** *slay*, **mynnessynt**: **mynnu** *demand*, **gnottayssei**: **gnottaü** *be accustomed*.

136. (a) In the active there is a periphrastic pluperfect with **-oed** *was* in **athoed** (§ 140), **doethoed** (§ 141), **gwnaethoed** (§ 142). Forms in **-oed** occur also from **caffael** *get*, e.g., sg. 1 **cawssoe-dwn**, sg. 2 **cawssoe-dut**, sg. 3 **cawssoe-d**, **cassoed**, **cawssoe-dyat**, pl. 3 **cassoedynt**, pass. **cassoedit**; further **mynnassoed**: **mynnu**; **planasoed**; **rodassoed**, **roessoed**; **rossoed**, pass. **rossoedit**: **rodi**. Cf. Cymmrod. IX. 76 sq.

(b) In the passive there are some periphrastic forms with **-oed** :— sg. 3 **archadoed** *had been asked*: **erchi** *ask*, **dysgadoed**: **dysgu** *teach*, **ganadoed**, **ganydoed**: **geni** *be born*, **managadoed**: **menegi** *shew*; further **cathoed**: **caffael** *get*. Cf. Cymmrod. IX. 77.

Imperative.

137. **sg. 2.** From denominatives in **-haü a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **prydera: pryderu** *be anxious*, **paratoa: paratoï** *prepare*. Further **a** is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **cwplää: cwpläu** *complete*, **naccaä: naccaü** *refuse*. From **-ää** comes Mod.W. **-ã**.

sg. 3. There appears sometimes an ending **-it**, e.g. **bernit** (v.l. *barned*): **barnu** *judge* MA. 182^b, **elhid: mynet** *go* WB. 31^a, **gobwyllit: gobwyllaw** *take heed* FB. 199, **gwrthledit: gwrthlad** *repulse* LA. 26, **gwrthottit: gwrthot** *repel* FB. 125, **rwydheyt: rwydhaü** *make easy* RB. 228, **madeuit: maddeu** *forgive* Hg. II. 185, **rothit: rodi** *give* BB. 47^a. It will be observed that these forms shew the subjunctive stem.

Present Subjunctive.

138. In the 3 **sg.** and 3 **pl.** the **o** forms become the regular forms in Mid.W. Sometimes **o** spreads to the 1 **sg.**, e.g. **gwysgof** WB. 97. In the pass. an **wy** form appears in **rothwyr** FB. 109.

NOTE.—For **duch** *may he lead*, **gwares** *may he help*, see § 110, note 2.

Past Subjunctive.

139. In the passive by **-it** there is found sometimes **-et**: **cladhet** WB. 469 = **cledit** RB. 112: **cladu** *bury*, **gofynnet** WB. p. 220 = **gouynnit** RB. 286: **govynnu** *ask*, **llafassed: llavassu** *dare* BB. 27^a.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

140. **mynet** *go*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

sing.	plur.
1. af	awn
2. ey	ewch
3. a	ant
pass. eir	

NOTE 1.—**sg. 3** absolute O.W. **agit, egit**, Mid.W. **eyt**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	sing.		plur.
1.	awn	aem	
2.	aut		
3.	aey	eynt	
pass.	eit		

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a) 1.	euthum	aetham
2.	aethost	aethawch
3.	aeth	aethant, aethont
pass.	aethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 absolute eithyd FB. 179, 188.

(b) 1.	athwyf, adwyf, ethwyf,	ethym
	edwyf	
2.	athwyt, adwyt	
3.	ethyw, edyw	ethynt, edynt

NOTE 3.—Forms (b) have a perfect sense, cf. § 141, note 4.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	athoedwn	
2.		
3.	athoed, adoed	athoedynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.	awn
2.	dos
3.	aet
	ewch
	aent

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also elhid (§ 137).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	el(h)wyf	el(h)om
2.	el(h)ygh	el(h)och
3.	el	el(h)wynt, el(h)ont
pass.	el(h)er	

NOTE 5.—Also, in future sense, sg. 3 aho RB. 140, 16, pl. 3 ahont FB. 128.

	sing.	PAST.	plur.
1.	el(h)wn		
2.	el(h)ut		
3.	el(h)ei	el(h)ynt	
pass.	(el(h)it)		

141. *dyvot* come.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	deuaf	deuwn, down
2.	deuy, doy	deuwch
3.	daw	deuant, doant

x || NOTE 1.—sg. 2 doit (i.e. *doyd*) BB. 51^b1.

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also another set of forms in a future sense:

1	dybydaf		dybydant
3.	{ dybyd, dyvyd, dybydawt		
	{ deubyd		
	{ dypi, dybi, dyvi		
	{ deupi, deubi		

NOTE 3.—Preceded by *dy-*: sg. 3 *dydaw*, pl. 3 *dydeuant*, pass. *dydeuhawr*.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	down	
2.	dout, deuyt	
3.	deuei, deuheï, doey,	doynt
	doi	
pass.	deuit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a) 1.	deuthum, doethum	doetham
2.	deuthost, doethost,	doethawch, doethoch
	daethost	
3.	doeth, deuth, daeth	deuthant, doethant,
		dothant, doethont
pass.	deuthpwyd, doethpwyd	

	sing.	plur.
(b) 1.		
2.	dyvuost	
3.	dybu, dyvu, deubu	dybuant, dyvuant
(c) 1.	dothwyf, dodwyf	dodym, deuthym
2.	dothwyt, dodwyt	dodywch, doethywch
3.	doethyw, dothyw, dodyw, dedyw	dodynt, dethynt

NOTE 4.—Forms (b) are chiefly poetical, but **dyvuost**, **dyvu**, **dyvuant** occur in the prose of WB. Forms (c) are perfect in sense; in later Mid. W. they are replaced by forms (a), e.g. **deuth** RB. 126, 9 = **dodýw** WB. 486, **deuthum** RB. 105, 21 = **dothwýf** WB. 459, **doeth** RB. 115, 25, **deuth** RB. 126, 9, = **dodýw** WB. 473, 486.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	dathoedywn	
2.		
3.	doethoed, daethoed, dathoed, dothoed	doethoedynt, dothoedynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.		down
2.	dyret, dabre	dowch
3.	deuet, doet	deuent, doent

NOTE 5.—There is also a 3 sg. **deuit** Hg. II. 51, and **delit** Hg. I. 4, 307.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	del(h)wyf	del(h)om
2.	del(h)ych	del(h)och
3.	del	del(h)wynt, del(h)ont
pass.	del(h)er	

NOTE 6.—There are also forms sg. 1 **dybwyf**, sg. 3 **dyppo**, **dyffo**, **dyvo**, ***deupo**, **dideuho**, pl. 3 **dyffont**, pass. **dyffer**.

PAST.

1.	del(h)wn	
2.	del(h)ut	del(h)ewch
3.	del(h)ei	del(h)ynt

NOTE 7.—There is also 3 sg. **dybei** and **dyffei**.

142. gwneuthur *to make.*

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwnaf	gwnawn
2.	gwney	gwnewch
3.	gwna	gwnant
pass.	gwneir	

NOTE 1.—Fut. sg. 3 gunahaud BB. 27^b, gwnawt FB. 224, gwnaw FB. 126, 150, pl. 3 gwnahawnt FB. 124.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	gwnawn	gwnaem
2.	gwnaut	gwnaewch
3.	gwnaei	gwnaent
pass.	gwneit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a) 1.	gorugum	gorugam
2.	gorugost	
3.	goruc	gorugant
pass.	gorucpwyt	
(b) 1.	gwneuthum	gwnaetham, gwnaethom
2.	gwnaethost	gwnaethawch
3.	gwnaeth, gwneuth	gwnaethant, gwnaethont
pass.	gwnaethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also sg. 3 *goreu*, cf. Mid. Bret. *guereu*.

NOTE 3.—The *gwnaeth* forms encroach at the expense of the *goruc* forms, e.g. *gorucpwyt* WB. 452, 477, 487 = *gwnaethpwyt* RB. 100, 118, 127.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	gwnathoedwn	
2.	gwnaethodut	
3.	gwnaethoed, gwnath- oed, gwnadoed	gwnathoedynt
pass.	gwnathoedit	

	sing.	IMPERATIVE.	plur.
1.			gwnawn
2.	gwna		gwnewch
3.	gwnaet		gwnaent
pass.	gwnel(h)er		

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwnel(h)wyf	
2.	gwnel(h)ych	gwnel(h)och
3.	gwnel	gwnel(h)wynt, gwnel(h)- ont
pass.	gwnel(h)er	

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also *gunelwŷ* BB. 24^a, *gunaho* BB. 35^b, *gwnaho* FB. 119, *
235, pl. 3 *gwnahont* BB. 31^a, *gwnahon* FB. 155. With fut. ending
gwnelawr FB. 213.

PAST.

1.	gwnel(h)wn	
2.	gwnel(h)ut	
4.	gwnel(h)ei	gwnel(h)ynt
pass.	gwnel(h)it	

143. *gwybot* *know*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwynn	gwdam, gwdom
2.	gwydost, gwdest	gwydawch, gw dawch, gwdoch
3.	gwyr	gwydant, gw dant
pass.	gwys	

IMPERFECT.

1.	gwydwn, gw ydywn	gwydem, gw ydyem
2.	gwydut, gw ydyut	
3.	gwydat, gw ydyat	gwydynt
pass.	gwydit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwybydaf	
2.	gwybydy	gwybydwch
3.	gwybyd	gwybydant
pass.	gwybydir	

NOTE 1.—In poetry there is also 3 sg. **gwybi**.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.		gwybydem
2.	gwybydut	gwybydwch
3.	gwybydei	
pass.	gwybydit	

NOTE 2.—This comes to be used for the past subjunctive, e.g. *Bei ath wybydem if we had known thee* FB. 122.

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	gwybuum	
2.	gwybuost	
3.	gwybu	gwybuant
pass.	gwybuwyt	

PLUPERFECT.

3.		gwybuyssynt
pass.	gwybuassit	

IMPERATIVE.

1.		gwybydwn
2.	gwybyd	gwybydwch
3.	gwybydet, gwypet	gwybydent
pass.	gwybyder	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwypwyf	gwypom
2.	gwypych	gwypoch
3.	gwypwy, gwypo	gwypwynt, gwypont
pass.	gwyper	

	PAST.	
sing.		plur.
1. gwypwn		
2. gwyput		
3. gwypei	gwypynt	

144. *adnabot* recognize.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	adwaen, adwen, atwen	atwaenwn
2.	atwaenost	etweynwch, atweynwch, etwenwch
3.	edwyn, atwen	atwaenant

IMPERFECT.

1.	atwaenwn	adwaenam
2.	atwaenut	
3.	atwaenat, atwaeniat	atwaenynt
pass.	etweinit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	adnabydaf, etnebydaf	adnabydwn
2.	adnabydy	
3.	adnebyd, ednebyd	adnabydant
pass.	adnabydir	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	adnabydem
2.	
3.	adnebydei

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	adnabuum	adnabuum
2.		
3.	adnabu	adnabuant

		IMPERATIVE.		
		sing.		plur.
1.				
2.	adnebyd, adnebyd		adnebydwch	
3.				
SUBJUNCTIVE.				
PRESENT.				
1.			adnapom	
2.	adnepych			
3.	adnapo		adnappoent, adnappont	
pass.	adnaper			
PAST.				
1.				
2.				
3.	adnapei			
pass.	adnepit			

145. *caffael, caffel, cahel, cael get.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. and Fut.:—*caffaf, ceffy, ceiff*, etc.; also *caf, cehy, cey*, etc.

Imperf. and Cond.:—*caffwn*, etc., also *cawn*, etc.

Pret. and Perf.:—*ceveis, ceis, ceveist, cavas, cawssam, cawssawch, cawssant, cawssont*; pass. *caffat, cavat, cahat, cat*.

Cawssynt 178, 31 Pluperf.:—(a) *cawsswn*, etc., (b) *cawssodwn*, etc. (§ 136^a).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres.:—*caffwyf*, etc.

Past:—*caffwn*, etc., also *cahwn, cawn*, etc.

NOTE.—For an enumeration of forms see *Cymmrod. IX. 111 sq.*

146. rodi, roi *give*.

The peculiarity of this verb is that it has forms with and without **d**, e.g. ind. pres. sg. 2 **rody** and **roy**, imper. sg. 2 **ro**, subj. pres. sg. 3 **rotho, rodo** and **ro**. In the ind. pret. by **rodeis, rodeist, rodes** occur **roesum, roesost, roes**, and in the pass. by **rodet**, also **roespwynt**. In the plup. by the regular forms occur sg. 2 **roessut**, sg. 3 **roessei, royssei, roessoed, rasoed**, pl. 3 **rossoedynt**.

147. tawr, dawr.

This verb is used impersonally, e.g. **ny-m-tawr** *it does not concern me* RB. 284, 28, **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it concern thee?* RB. 279, 19, **ny-m-torei** WB. 172 = **ny-m-torei** RB. I. 238, *it would not concern me*, **ni-m-dorbi** BB. 30^b. In the same sense is found the compound **didawr**; verb. noun **didarbot** Hg. I. 320.

148. moes *give*.

Only as imperative :—sg. 2 **moes**, pl. 2 **moeswch**.

149. hwde *take*. Used only as imperative.

150. med *says*.

Inflected in the present and imperfect; it is used in quotation, e.g. a **wdost di pwy yw?** heb hi. **gwnn**, heb ynteu. **Edyrn uab Nud yw, med** ef “*dost thou know who he is?*” *says she*. “*Yes,*” *said he*. “*He is Edyrn son of Nudd, he says,*” RB. 259; y **gouynnei** beth **yssyd yman**. **Broch, medynt** wynteu *he asked what was there*. “*A badger,*” *said they* RB. 15.

151. heb *says*.

This word, of adverbial origin and uninflected, is used like Ir. **ol** to give the very words of the speaker, **heb ef** *says he*, **heb wynt** *they say*, etc.

Before a proper name **heb** is followed by **y, yr**, e.g. **heb y Goewin, heb y Gwenhwyfar, heb yr Arthur**. The same is not infrequently found before a pronoun, e.g. **heb y mi** RB. 32, 7, **heb yr ynteu** RB. 245, 181 = **heb ynteu** WB. 386, p. 217, **heb yr ef** WB. 386 = **heb ef** RB. 245, **heb yr wynt** WB. 185 = **eb wynt** WB. p. 93^a; cf. Mod. W. **ebr**. No satisfactory explanation of this has yet been given.

THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB *bot to be.*

Paradigm.

INDICATIVE.

152. PRESENT.

	sing.	plur.
1.	wyf	ym
2.	wyt	ywch
3.	iw, yw	ynt
	mae	maent
	oes	
	ys	
	neut	
	nyt <i>is not</i>	
	nat <i>is not</i> (dependent)	
	os <i>if it is</i>	
	yssit <i>there is</i>	yssydynt
	ossit <i>if there is</i>	
	yssyd, syd, yssy, sy, rel. <i>who, which is, are</i>	
	Impersonal ys, ydys	

PAST.

1.	oedwn	oedem
2.	oedut, oedyt	oedewch
3.	oed, oedat, oedyat	oedynt
	Impersonal oedet	

NOTE 1.—There are also forms preceded by *ytt, yd*: *yttwyf, yttiwi, ydiw, yttoedwn*, etc.

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	bydaf	bydwn
2.	bydy	bydwch
3.	byd	bydant

NOTE 2.—Specially future forms: sg. 3 *byhawt, bydhawt, bydawt, biawt, bi*; pl. 3 *bydawnt*.

NOTE 3.—In poetry there seems to be a consuetudinal sg. 3 *bit*, cf. FB. 245, 247, where the imperative sense does not suit.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	sing.	plur.
1.	bydwn	bydem
2.	bydut	bydewch
3.	bydei	bydynt
impers.	bydit	

NOTE 4.—Poetical forms: sg. 3 buei, bwyat, pl. 3 buyint (i.e. bwyynt).

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	buum, bum	buam
2.	buost	buawch
3.	bu	buant, buont
impers.	buwyt	

PLUPERFECT.

1.	buasswn	
2.	buassut	
3.	buassei	buassynt, buessynt, buyssynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.		bydwn
2.	byd	bydwch
3.	bit, boet, poet	bint

NOTE 5.—bynt is clearly imperative BCh. 17, cf. bint LA. 81. RB. 105 has bint where WB. 457 has the future bythawd.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	bwyf, bof	bom, bwym	
2.	bych	boch	
3.	bo	bwynt, boent, bont	x

NOTE 6.—There are, particularly in poetry, analogical subjunctive forms from the indicative stem: sg. 1 bydwyf, sg. 2 bydych, sg. 3 bytho, pl. 3 bydont.

PAST.

1.	bewn	beym
2.	beut	
3.	bei	beynt

NOTE 7.—Both in poetry and in prose the past indicative is often used for the subjunctive, e.g. kynny bydwn WB. 172=kyn ny bewn RB. 238. The impersonal pan uythit WB. 104=pan vydit RB. 76 is a subjunctive form based on the indicative.

REMARKS ON *bot.*

Present and Imperfect.

153. The precise syntactical functions of the various forms of these tenses still require a detailed investigation, particularly their uses in early poetry. From the material to hand the following points of prose usage may be noted, (A) where the forms have the function of a substantive verb predicating existence, (B) where the forms are merely copular.

154. A. Substantive verb.

(a) In the 3 sg. pres. *he is*, etc., is expressed by **mae**, pl. **maent**, unless the verb is preceded by the negative or by other preverbal particles and conjunctions which are not followed by the particle **yd** (§ 93 g sq.), e.g. *yma y mae brenhin Iwerdon here is the king of Ireland*; *o ellwng Riannon or poen y mae yndaw from releasing Riannon from the punishment in which she is*; *nat gan y vod y mae yn dyuot that it is not with his will that he is coming*; *y mae y enw yn barawt his name is ready*; *y maent yn symudaw enweu they are changing names*. **Mae** is also used in the sense of *where are?* e.g. **mae** *Ynwl iarll . . . ae wreic ae uerch. maent (= y maent RB. 256) yn y loft racco where are Ynwl and his wife and his daughter? They are in the chamber yonder WB. 400.* In the sense of *there is, there are* **yssit, yssydynt** are found, e.g. **yssit** *nas keffych there is something that you will not get RB. 121 sq.; chwedleu porth y gennynt. ysydynt gennyf hast thou tidings of the gate? I have RB. 126.* If the verb is preceded by a negative, etc., then (a) if the subject is definite **yttiu, ydyw**, pl. **ytynt, ydynt** are used, (β) if the subject is indefinite **oes** is used, e.g.—

(a) **nyt yttiu** *y clawr y lle kyntaf y kefeist the board is not where thou didst get it first RB. 241*; **nat ydiw** *y uorwyn honno yn y byt that that maiden is not in the world RB. 113*; **nyt ytynt** *namyn pedwar they are only four CM. 46*; **neut ydynt** *yn gynyon boneu vy esgyll the stumps of my wings are like wedges RB. 130*; **a yttiaw** *Kei yn llys Arthur. yttiaw is Kei in Arthur's court? He is WB.*

where is?

(β) **nyt oes** yndi neb nyth adnapo *there is no one in it who will not recognize thee* RB. 3; **a oes** borthawr. **oes** *is there a porter?* *There is* RB. 103. With **o** *if*, the definite form is **ot ydiw**, e.g. **ot ydiw** yg karchar *if he is in prison* RB. 179, the indefinite **ossit**, e.g. **osit** rann y mi oth uab di *if I have any part in thy son* RB. 109; **osid** ay hammehuo *if there is any one who doubts it* BCh. 53. The relative form is **yssyd**, e.g. y gwr hir **yssyd** yno *the tall man who is there*; pa ryw chwedleu **yssyd** gennynt. **nyt oes** namyn da *what kind of news hast thou?* *Only good news.*

NOTE 1.—In poetry **yssit** is found also with a definite subject, e.g. **yssit** imi teir kadeir *I have three seats* FB. 154; **yssit** ym argluyd *I have a lord* MA. 176^a. It seems to be a disappearing form, cf. **y mae** yni beth a wnelom *we have something to do* Hg. 1. 10, **y mae** ym .a wnelwyf 69. **Ossit** also seems to be a disappearing form; for **ossit** a uynho *if there is anyone who desires* WB. 122, RB. 197 has: **or byd** neb kyehofnet.

(b) In the first and second persons the subject is always definite, and here after negatives etc., **yttwyf**, **ydwyf** are usual both in the present and in the imperfect, e.g. **nyt yttwyf** (= **nyt ydwyf i** WB. 437) yn ansawd *I am not in a condition* WB. p. 219; **nyt yttoedwn** i yn holi dim ytti *I was not claiming anything from thee* RB. 5. In the third persons of the imperfect there is in the Mabinogion a very general distinction after negatives etc., between (a) **yttoed**, **ydoed** when the subject is definite, (b) **oed** when the subject is indefinite, e.g. (a) **ydrých yn ý chylch a oruc a yttoed** ef yn deffroi *she looked about her to see if he was stirring* WB. 424; **pann yttoed** (= **pan ydoed** WB. 99) y dyd yn dyuot *when the day was coming* RB. 72; **tra yttoed** ef yn hynny *while he was in that* RB. 133; **ýný ýttoýd** ý chwýs ar gwaet yn dwyn lleuuer ý llýgeit udunt *until the sweat and the blood were taking the light of their eyes from them* WB. 398; (b) **nyt oed** dim yno *there was nothing there* RB.; Gereint a ofynnawd y wr y ty **a oed** getymdeithon idaw . . . oes, heb ynteu *Gereint asked the master of the house if he had friends.* “*I have,*” said he.

NOTE 2.—But there are a good many instances of (b for (a): **nat oes** (= **nat ydiw** RB. 113) hi yn y byt *that she is not in the world* WB. 470; **kwt ynt plant y gwr** *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; **pan oed** y dyd yn goleuhau *when the day was becoming light* RB. 72; **yny oed** yn y eidaw ef *Arduwry till Arduwry was in his possession* RB. 77; **yny oed** y

gwaet yn lliaw y llenn *till the blood was colouring the mantle* WB. 391 = RB. 249; **yny oed** (= **hyny yttoed** WB. p. 218) eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuer *till their eyes were losing their light* WB. 435 = RB. 283.

NOTE 3.—In a number of cases the **ytt-**, **yd-** forms are found not preceded by a negative, etc.: berth **yd ytwyt** (= **yd wyt** RB. 115) *finely thou art* WB. 473; **yth ewylls yd ydym** *we are at thy will* RB. 66; **hyt yd ydiw** *dayar as long as the earth is* WB. 459 = RB. 105; ar hynny **yd yttoed** yn deffroi *thereupon he was stirring* WB. p. 212; yma **yd yttoedwn** (= **yd oedwn** WB. 441, RB. 287) yn kerdet *there I was journeying* WB. p. 221; ual **yd yttoed** yn kerdet WB. 170 = RB. 236; ymlodeu dy dewred **yd yttwyt** (= **yt vyt** WB. 413 = **yd wyt** RB. 266) *thou art in the flower of thy night* WB. p. 207; for: o hynny **yd yttoed** RB. 218, WB. 149 has ac hyny **yttoed**, and for ae **yd yttoed** yn troi RB. 215 WB. 145 has y doeth **yd ydoed** yn troi. So in the present impersonal forms occur: **vyg kareharu yd ydys** (**yd ydys** om. WB. 235) *I am imprisoned* RB. 187; yn y gyveistydyaw **yd ydys** (= **yd yttys** WB. 167) *it is being besieged* RB. 233, by **yd ys** yn kadw or enw hwnnw *that name is preserved* RB. 60; **yd ys** yn lluydaw yn an hol *there is a hosting after us* RB. 63, 1.

NOTE 4.—In Hg. I. **ytti**w, etc., are not unfrequently copula forms, e.g. gwel **ytti**w vy marw *it is better that I should die* 145, pa un **ytwyt** *who art thou* 95; cf. hyny **yttoedynt** (= **yny oedynt** WB. 446, RB. 291) *kystal ac y buont oreu eiroet till they were as good as they had ever been* WB. p. 223.

155. B. Copula.

(a) In the third person of the present there is a variety of forms:—

(a) **ys**, used (like Ir. *is*) at the beginning of a clause before its predicate, e.g. **is gwel** *it is better*; **is gohelyon** hwnn *he is a remnant*; **ys mi** ae heirch *it is I who ask her*. It is often preceded by the conjunction **can**, e.g. **kanys** gwel yw genyt ti *since thou preferrest*; **kanys** arnam ni y berneist *since it is on us that thou hast passed judgment*.

x | NOTE 1.—In poetry **ys** is used with an infixed personal pronoun, e.g. **yssim** edinar *I repent* BB. 51^a, cf. O.Ir. *issum ēcen it is necessary for me*.

(β) **yw**, used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **negessawl yw** wrthyt *he has business with thee*; **pw yw** hi *who is she?* **miui yw** Llwyd *I am Llwyd*; **y deu lygat yw** y dwy lynn *the two lakes are his two eyes*; nyt **gwr yw** hwnnw *that is not a man*; **kanys mawr yw** *since it is great*. It is also used after the conjunction **pan**, e.g. y dyuedassant wynteu **pan yw** merchet ieirll oedynt *they said that they were daughters of earls* (cf. § 226, 5).

(γ) **ynt** is the plural form, e.g. **bychein ynt** wynteu *they are small*; nyt **ynt iach** *they are not whole*.

(δ) **nyt** is a negative form, e.g. **nyt oet** ymi gwreicka *it is not time for me to wed*; **nyt egylŷon** ŷ rei racko *those yonder are not angels*; **nyt wyntwy** bioed yr antur *it is not to them that the adventure belonged*.

(ε) **nat** is the dependent negative, e.g. menegwch . . . **nat hawd** gennyf ynheu nae lad ef nae diuetha *declare that it is not easy for me to slay him or to destroy him*.

(ζ) **os** is the form with **o** *if*, e.g. **os da** gennyt ti *if it seems good to thee*; **os wynteu** ae med hi *if it is they that have it in their power*.

(η) **ae** is the interrogative = *is it?* e.g. **ae gwell** *is it better?* **ae kyscu** yd wyt ti *art thou asleep?*

(θ) **ponyt** is the interrogative = *is it not?* e.g. **ponyt** dros y neb yssyd yna *is it not for one who is there?*

(ι) **neut** is the copula form with the particle **neu** (§ 220), e.g. **neut araf** *he is gentle*.

(κ) The relative form is positively **yssyd**, negatively **nyt**, e.g. kanys mi **yssyd athro** itt *for it is I who am thy teacher*; gwaew **nyt gwaeth** *a spear that is not worse*.

(λ) **mae** seems to be used where according to § 159 the predicate follows, e.g. am hŷnnŷ **ŷ may reit** ŷ titheu uot *therefore it is necessary for thee to be* WB. 396, o achaws hynny **y mae dygassawc** yr adar yr tylluan *because of that the birds are enemies to the owl* RB. 80; yn **ŷ mae goreu** y gwyr *where the men are best* WB. 119. **Mae** is used also in indirect speech, e.g. menegi ŷ Arthur **mae** mi ath vŷrŷawd *to declare to Arthur that it is I who have thrown thee* WB.; ereyll a deueyt **e may** hyn eu y naud *others say that this is his protection* BCh. 9.

(μ) Otherwise the forms **wyf**, etc., are used for the copula, e.g. **pw y wyt** *who art thou*, **yd ym** drist ni *we are sad*, **nyt oed ef nes** idi *he was no nearer to her*.

bydaf and bydwn.

156. **bydaf** is used :—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal present, e.g. mi a **uydaf** borthawr y Arthur bop duw kalan Ionawr *I am Arthur's gate-*

keeper every New Year's Day RB. 103, 7; *lle ny bo dysc ny byd dawn where there is no learning there is no gift* FB. 244.

(b) As an historical present, e.g. *ual y bydant yn eisted wynt a welynt gwreic as they were sitting they saw a woman* RB. 8; *a chyuaros Gereint a oruc yny uyd yn agos idi and she waited for Gereint till he was near her* RB. 271, 1.

(c) As a future, the most common use, e.g. *y gyt a mi y bydy yn dyscu marchogaeth thou shalt be with me learning horsemanship*; *mi a vydaf athro it I shall be thy teacher.*

157. **bydwn** is used :—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal past, e.g. *a phei vwyhaf uei y vrys ef pellaf vydei hitheu y wrthaw ef the greater his haste the further she was from him* RB. 9, 5.

(b) Describing a single action in past tense: *ual y bydynt yn eisted wynt a welynt y wreic as they were sitting they saw the woman* RB. 9, 29.

(c) As a secondary future or conditional, e.g. *wynt a welsant or kaffeï vedic da y bydei vyw they saw that if he got a good leech he would live* RB. 212, 12.

Past Subjunctive.

158. The following forms are to be noted: **pei yt uewn i** (= **bei etu(ni)** WB. 71) *yn dechreu vy ieuentit if I had been in the beginning of my youth* RB. 51, 24; **beyt uei** *ar y ffuryf iawn if she had been in her proper form* RB. 175, 18; *ar mul ae kanlynawd megys pei at uei milgi and the mule followed him as if it had been a hound* Hg. I., 336; *hi a vynnei pet vei hi a Lawnslot yn y fforest she would that she and Launcelot were in the forest* Hg. I., 368; **phettut** *un wreic di or byt, ny mynnwn i ddim ohonat ti and if thou wert the only woman in the world, I would desire nothing of thee* Hg. II., 315. Like the modern **pettwn** these forms seem to express unreality.

POSITION OF THE COPULA.

159. In Middle Welsh prose in positive affirmative sentences (with the exception of **ys** which always precedes the predicate) the normal position of the predicate is before the copula, e.g. **Lunet wyf i** *I am Lunet*, **cennadeu ym ni** *we are messengers*, **llawen vu** *he was glad*, **reit vyd** *it will be necessary*, **trwy gynghor Branwen uu** *hynny oll all that was through the advice of Branwen*. But the predicate follows the copula in the imperative, in negative and interrogative sentences, in subordinate clauses, and very generally when an adverb or an adverbial phrase precedes, e.g. **a vo penn bit bont** *let him who is head be bridge*, **nyt da dy gyghor thy advice is not good**, **a wyt uorwyn art thou a maiden?** **o byd reit** *if it is necessary*, **tra vu da** *as long as it was good*, **ual y bydynt gadarnach** *so that they would be stronger*, **paham ydwyf trist i** *why am I sad?* **yna y bu marw** *there he died*, **undyd ym penn y vlwydyn y bu barawt** *on the same day at the end of the year it was ready*. But after adverbs and adverbial phrases there are instances where the predicate precedes, e.g. **yna ryued uu gan Arthur hynny** *then Arthur wondered at that* Hg. I., 339; **am hynny reit vyd** *therefore it will be necessary* Hg. I., 311 (by **am hynny y byd reit** 307); **ar eil vlwydyn mab mawr oed** *and the second year he was a big boy* RB. 69. 4.

NOTE 1.—This order seems to have developed from sentences in which a copula form **ys**, etc., preceded, such as, e.g. **cany s gwr uuassei** lit. *since it is a man that he had been*, **os byw vyd** lit. *if it is alive that he shall be*. Thus the development would be parallel to that of sentences like **Peredur a oruc** *Peredur did* (§ 85).

NOTE 2.—In the early poetry the copula freely precedes the predicate, as in Irish. And in the more archaic prose there are instances of the same order, e.g. **oed dyhed** (= **ys oed gryssyn** RB. 116) *kelu y ryw was hwnn it were a grievous thing to hide such a lad as that* WB. 475; **oed melynach**, **oed gwynnach** WB. 476 = **melynach oed**, **gwynnach oed** RB. 117; **oed reit** WB. 487 = **asoed reit** RB. 126, 27; **oed glyssyn** WB. 151 = **ys oed gryssyn** RB. 220; **oed dyhed mawr**, **oed iawn** RB. 173; **oed well** RB. 176. As to **as oed**, **ys oed** the **as**, **ys** is in origin the infixing particle **a** (§ 94) with an infixed pronoun which has become meaningless, cf. **as bwyf may I be!** MA. 142^b; this usage has developed from cases like **ys caffo drugared** *may he find mercy!* MA. 224^b, where formally **s** may be an anticipation of the object.

COMPOUNDS OF *bot*.

160. *ar-gan-vot* *perceive*, *can-vot* *perceive*, *cyv-ar-vot* *encounter*, *dar-vot* *to be ended*, *gor-vot* *overcome*, *han-vot* *to be sprung*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

	sing.	plur.
1.	<i>canhwyf; handwyf, hanwyf, henwyf</i>	<i>handym, hanym, henym</i>
2.	<i>handwyt, hanwyt, henwyt</i>	
3.	<i>cenyw; deryw, derw; henyw; goryw</i>	<i>derynt; henynt</i>

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 *handit* RB. 71, 178, and frequently in poetry; cf. *Cymmrod.* IX. 116, CZ. III. 389. *hanvit* Hg. I. 200.

IMPERFECT.

	sing.	plur.
2.	<i>handoedut</i>	
3.	<i>canoed; daroed; handoed, hanoed</i>	<i>hannoedynt</i>

FUTURE.

1.	<i>gorvydaf</i>	<i>gorvydwn</i>
2.	<i>gorvydy; henbydy</i>	<i>cyvarvydwch</i>
3.	<i>cyvervyd; dervyd; hanbyd, henbyd</i>	
pass.	<i>gorvydit</i>	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

3.	<i>cyvarvydei; gorvydei; hanbydei</i>	<i>gorvydynt</i>
pass.	<i>gorvydit</i>	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 *handei* RB. 85.

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. arganvum; cyvarvum; darvuam; gorvuam
gorvum
 2. cyvarvuost; gorvuost gorvuawch, gorvuoch
 3. arganvu; darvu; gorvu, arganvuant; gorvuant
- pass. arganvuwynt; cyvarvu-
wynt; gorvuwynt

PLUPERFECT.

3. cyvarvuassei; darvuassei;
gorvuassei
- pass. gorvuessyt

IMPERATIVE.

3. hanvit

NOTE 3.—sg. 3 derffit RB. 155.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. cyvarffom; gorffom
 2. henpych
 3. arganffo; cyvarffo; cyvarvoent
darffo; gorpo, ? gorffont 182,5
gorffo; hanffo
- pass. gorffer

PAST.

3. cyvarffei; darffei; cyverffynt
hanffei *gorffei*
(191,6)

Pieu.

161. The primary use of **pieu** is in interrogation, direct or indirect, in the sense of *whose is?* e.g. **pieu** y gaer, heb wynt. nyt oes yn y byt ny wypo **pieu** y gaer honn "*whose is the city?*" said they. "*There is no one in the world who does not know to whom this city belongs*" RB. 126; Peredur a ovynnawd **pioedynt** gwyr wy *Peredur asked whose men they were* Hg. I. 314. But it is

frequently used with lenation **bieu**, etc., but not preceded by relative **a**, in a non-interrogative sense *to whom belongs*, e.g. *Effrawc iarll bioed iarllaeth y gogled to Effrawc the earl belonged the earldom of the north* RB. 193, 1; *Duw bioedynt they belonged to God* Hg I. 426. The inflexion follows that of **bot**, e.g.

INDICATIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 2. **piwyt**; 3. **pieu**; pl. 3. **piewynt**.

Imperf.:—Sg. 3. **pieuoed**, **pioed**, **piewed**, **pieuat**; pl. 3. **pieodynt**.

Fut.:—Sg. 3. **pieivyd**; pl. 1. **pieivydwn**.

Condit.:—Sg. 3. **pieivydei**.

Pret.:—Sg. 3. **pieivu**, **pieuu**.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 3. **pieuvo**.

Past:—Sg. 3. **pieiffei**, **pieuvei**.

NOTE.—cf. Bezz Beitr. XVII. 292 sq. In: ni ae **pieifydwn** *we shall possess them* CM. **pieu** has developed into a transitive verb *to possess*, as it did in Cornish, cf. Cymmrod. IX. 100.

THE PREPOSITION.

162. **ac**, **a** *with*; with the article **ar**; with possessive pronouns **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. *minneu a chwaryaf a thitheu I shall play with thee*; *wrth ryuelu a Gwrtheyrn to fight with Vortigern*; *yny oedynt gynefin ac ef till they were familiar with him*; *taraw a oruc Owein a chledyf he struck Owein with a sword*; *llanw crochan a dwfyr to fill a vessel with water*; *taw ath ucheneidaw have done with thy sighing*; *peidaw a bwyta a oruc he stopped eating*; in *amvin* *ev terwin a guir Dulin defending their land from the men of Dublin*. It is often used after verbs compounded with **ym**, e.g. *ymadaw a oruc Arthur ar llyn Arthur left the lake*; *ymgolli ae gedymdeithon to lose his comrades*; *a doyy ymwelet ac Arthur wilt thou come to see Arthur?*

163. **ach**. In the phrase **ach y law** *beside him*.

164. **am** (Ir. imm) *about, on account of*, e.g. corn canu **am y vynwgl** *a horn about his neck*; gwise **ymdanat** *dress thyself*; **am y uagwyr ar karcharawr** *on the other side of the wall from the prisoner*; iawn y medreis i **am benn** y carw *rightly did I determine about the head of the stag*; hyt na dywedit **am vn vorwyn** vwy noc **amdanei** *so that there was not more talk about any maiden than about her*; **am hanner bwytta** amofyn a oruc y gwr *about the middle of the meal the man asked*; haelaf oed **am rodyon** *he was most liberal with respect to gifts*; y oual **am y wreic** *his anxiety about his wife*; or sarhaet a wnathoed **am adaw** y llys *for the outrage which he had committed in leaving the court*; dothyw **am Oweyn** *Owein has perished* MA. 252^a; a derŷv **am Keduŷv** *has K. perished?* BB. 1^a; trist oed **am angeu** y uab *he was grieved because of the death of his son*. In the phrase **am benn**, e.g. yn y del y iarll . . . **am penn** y lle hwenn *until the earl comes to attack this place*; pan yttoedynt pawb yn mynu mynet **am penn** y Saeson *when they were all eager to attack the Saxons*.

ymdan, e.g. **ymdan y varch** *about his horse*.

y am (O.W. **diam**) *from off*, e.g. y dynnu y wisce hela **y amdanaw** *to pull off his hunting dress*; dogyn o arueu **y am hynny** *plenty of arms besides* WB. p. 225; o lu uii nyn **e am e mam ay tat** ae y brodir a chuait *by the oath of seven people including her mother and her father and her brothers and her sisters* BCh. 36.

165. **ar** *on*, etc., **ar uarch** *on a horse*; Lawnslot a eistedawd y vwyta **ar y bwrđ** *Launcelot sat down at the table to eat*; **edrych** a wnaeth Manawydan **ar y dref** *Manawyddan looked upon his town*; **y dodet ar yr avon** *Hafren the river was called the Severn*; ae geuyn **ar yr heul** *and his back towards the sun*; cymryt cleuyt **arnaw** a oruc *he pretended to be ill*; rac meint karyat y brenhin **arnei** *because of the greatness of the king's love for her*; rac caffael y gaer **arnaw** *lest the city should be taken on him*; **y wassanaethu arnaw** *to wait upon him*; **taerwn arnei** ehun diuetha y mab *let us insist that she herself killed her son*; nyt **gwerth arnaw** ef dim *it is not worth anything*; hitheu . . . a gytsynnywys **ar anvon** y mab y Pwyll *she agreed to send the boy to Pwyll*; dyuot a oruc ef **ar**

v. p. 91 (dyuot)

(= **att** RB. 287) **Enyd** *he came to Enid* WB. p. 221; a roti ý uanec **ar** (= **att** RB. 116) **ý kýmhar** *and he gave the glove to his wife* WB. 473.

In phrases, e.g. **ar y drydyd** *with two others*; **ar y ganuet** *with a hundred men*; sef y key yn nef **ar y ganuet** *thou shalt receive in heaven a hundredfold*; **ar vrys** *in haste*; am eu carcharu **ar gam** *because they were wrongfully imprisoned*; **ar gel** *secretly*; **ar gyhoed** *publicly*; y marchawc y gwnaethpwyt **ar y odeu** *the knight for whom it has been made*; y marchogyon goreu a oed **ar y helw** *the best horsemen that were in his possession*; **ar hynny** *after that*; **ar hyt** y glynn *along the valley*; **ar hyt** y dyd *throughout the day*; **ar eu hol** *after them*; **ar uedwl** mynet *with the intention of going*; **ar uessur** llad y benn *with the purpose of cutting off his head*; **ar tal** y pebyll *before the tent*; **ar tal** y lin *on his knee*; **ar draws** yr avon *across the river*; y tharaw **ar draws** y hwyneb *he struck her across her face*.

NOTE 1.—For the phrase **ar y ganvet** see Rev. Celt. 28, p. 206.

y ar (O.W. **diar**), **odyar** *from*, e.g. y dygywdawd yn varw **y ar uarch** *he fell dead from his horse*; byrywch awch blinder **y arnawch** *cast your weariness from you*.

NOTE 2.—But **y ar** is used also in the sense of **on**, e.g. y gwelynt wreie **y ar uarch** *they saw a woman on a horse* RB. 248.

NOTE 3.—In O.W. **guar** (= Ir. **for**), e.g. **guar ir dreb** gl. *edito*, **guar ir henn rit** *above the old ford* Lib. Land. 73. In Lib. Land. is also found **ar**, cf. Ir. **ar**. In Mid. W. the two prepositions are confused.

166. **att** *to*, e.g. dyuot a oruc **att y uorwyn** *he came to the maiden*; y chwedyl a doeth **att Uatholwch** *the tidings came to Matholwch*; dyret y gyt a mi **hyt att Arthur** *come with me to Arthur*.

167. **can**, **gan** (corresponding in sense to Ir. **la**) *with, by*, e.g. mynet a oruc Mabon **ganhaw** *Mabon went with him*; ef a edewis **genthi** dwy iarllaeth *he left with her two earldoms*; a **chan gennyat** y ewythyr cychwyn ymeith *and with his uncle's leave he set out*; nawd a geffy . . **gan uynet** dracheuyn y fford y deuthost *thou shalt have mercy on condition that thou returnest by the way by*

which thou hast come; hyny yttoed eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuer **gan y chwys ar gwaet** *till their eyes were losing their light with the sweat and the blood*; ateb nys kauas ef **genthi hi** *he got no answer from her*; ny phrynit dim **ganhunt** *nothing was bought from them*; ny chollet oen eiryoet **ganhaw** *not a lamb had ever been lost by him*; **gan lan** y weilgi *by the shore of the sea*; os da **gan y uorwyn** da yw **gennyf ynneu** *if it pleases the maiden, it pleases me*; drwc vyd **gantunt** *it will be displeasing to them*.

y gan *from*, e.g. cymer gedernit **y ganhaw** *take security from him*; annerch **y genhyf i** ef *greet him from me*.

168. **cer, ger** *near by*, e.g. **ker tir** Tyssilyaw *by the land of Tyssilyaw* MA. 237^b; **ger glan** yr avon *by the bank of the river*; ae kymmerth **ger y awwyneu** *he took him by his reins* CM. 56; yn ymauel ar ebawl **geir y vwng** *seizing the foal by its mane*. In some phrases:—**ger bronn**, e.g. ae vwrw **ger bronn** Owein *and threw it before Owein*; ar abat . . . a doeth ac ef hyt **geyr bronn** yr allawr *and the abbot took him before the altar*; **ger llaw**, e.g. ae doddi **ger llaw** y gerwyn *and placed it beside the cauldron*.

169. **cyvrwng** *between*, e.g. **kýfrwg deu ýskýuarn** Twrch Trwýth *between the ears of Twrch Trwyth*; **cyfrwng mor a glan** *between sea and shore*.

170. **cyn** *before*, e.g. **kynn y nos** *before night*; **cyn myned** mab Cynan y dan dywawd *before Cynan's son went under the sod* MA. 140^a.

171. **cyt** *union* serves as a preposition in the phrases **cyt ac, y gyt ac** *together with*, e.g. mynet a orugant **gyt ar mackwy** *they went along with the youth*; yn gorymdeith **y gyt ar amherawdyr** *walking together with the Emperor*.

172. **eithyr** (= Ir. *echtar*) *outside of, except, beyond*, e.g. neb rýw dim ný welýnt **eithyr guydlwdyn** *they saw nothing except wild beasts*; a phan welas Chyarlys hynny ryuedu a oruc **eithyr mod** *and when Charlemagne saw that he was astonished beyond measure*.

dieithyr, e.g. ef a edewis y holl longeu . . . **dyeithyr un llong** *he left all his ships except one ship*.

odieithyr, e.g. gwede mýnet Arthur **odieithyr ý llýs** *after Arthur*

cerwyn f.

went out of the palace; ef . . . ae cassaawd **odieithyr messur** *he hated him beyond measure.*

173. erbyn (prep. **er** + dat. of **penn** *head* = Ir. ar chiunn cf. § 25) *against, before, by*, e.g. mi ae paraf . . . yn gyniachet **erbyn penn y mis** ac y gallo marchogaeth *I will make him so well by the end of the month that he will be able to ride*; ar abat yna **erbyn y law** ae kymmerth *and the abbot then took him by his hand.*

174. gwedy, wedy (O.W. **guetig**) *after*, e.g. **gwedy y gawat** goleuhau a oruc yr awyr *after the shower the sky cleared*; uot y crydyon **wedy duunaw** ar y lad *that the cobblers had conspired to slay him*; **hyd guedy** gosper *till after evening.*

175. heb (= Ir. sech) *past, without, besides*, e.g. nyt kynt yd yskynn ef ar y uarch noc yd a hitheu **hebdaw ef** *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him*; **heb dant** yn y phenn *without a tooth in her head*; abreid vu eu hattal **heb torri** eu hamot *they could hardly be kept from breaking their covenant*; y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun trugein mil o varchogyon aruawc **heb deg mil** a adawssei urenhin Llydaw *there was got from the island of Britain itself sixty thousand armed horsemen besides ten thousand that the King of Brittany had promised.* In the phrase **heb law**, e.g. pan yttoed honno yn kerdet **heb law** Breint *when she was going past Breint* RB. II., 246.

176. herwyd *according to, by*, e.g. **herwyd anyan** *according to nature*; **herwyd vyg gallu i** *according to my power*; a chymryt y mab **herwyd y draet** *and he seized the boy by his feet.*

177. hyt (a prepositional use of **hyt** *length*) *as far as, up to*, e.g. o vor Ut **hyd vor** Iwerton *from the English Channel to the Irish Sea* MA. 202^a; **hyt dyd brawt** *until Doomsday*; **educher** (= **hyt ucher**) *until evening.*

NOTE.—In O.W. there are also prepositional phrases **behet**, e.g. **behet hirmain** *as far as the long stone* Lib. Land., **bet rit ir main** *as far as the ford of the stone* ib., and **cihit**, e.g. **cihit i nant** *to the valley*, **cihitan**, e.g. **cihitan clouric** Lib. Land., and **cihitun**, e.g. **cihitun ceng** *ir esceir* Ox. gl.

178. is (= Ir. **is**) *below*, e.g. **is nef** *below heaven.* In the phrase **islaw** *below*, e.g. kawc a oed **islaw** y drws *a bowl that was below*

the door; y dodit **islaw** y teulu *he was placed beneath the household*; **odis**, e.g. neur disgynnassei Arthur . . . **odis Kaer Vadon** *Arthur had descended beneath Caer Vaddon* RB. 151, 22; **adhis Guaissav** Lib. Land. 241.

179. ithr (only O.W. = Ir. *etir*) *between*, e.g. **ithr ir dwy ail** *between the two eyelashes* Mart. Cap.

180. mynn (a nominal preposition = Ir. *mind a holy relic, an oath*) *by* (in oaths), e.g. **myn dy law di** . . . mi a af y gyt a thi *by thy hand I will go with thee*; **myn vyg cret** nyth gredaf *by my faith I do not believe thee*.

181. mywn (nominal preposition) *in*, e.g. wynteu a dywedassant bot adanc **mywn gogof** *they said that there was a monster in a cave*; ryuedu . . . a orugant bot **mywn un dyn** . . . hanner hynny o nerth *they marvelled that half as much strength should be in one man*; neuad a welsant **y mywn** (= **o vewn** WB. p. 93a) **y gaer** *they saw a palace within the city* RB. 87, 17.

182. nes (cf. **nes** *nearer*) *until, unless*, e.g. ny cheffir Mabon vyth . . . **nes caffel** Eidoel *Mabon will never be got till Eidoel is got*; **nes dyuot** Guilenhin urenhin Ffreinc ný helir Twrch Trwyth vÿth hebdau *unless Gwilenhin King of France comes, Twrch Trwyth will never be hunted without him* RB. 124, 28.

183. o, a *of, from, by*; with the article **or**; with possessive pronouns **om, oth, oe** etc.; before pronouns beginning with a vowel there is also a form **oc**; **oc awch** *of your*, **oc eu** *of their*, **oc a** *of what*, e.g., mil **o bunneu** aryant *a thousand pounds of silver*; y rann vwyhaf **or vlwydyn** *the greatest part of the year*; mawr **a beth** yw gwelet dwyawl dial ar y bobyl *a great thing it is to see divine vengeance on the people*; pebyll **o bali** *a tent of satin*; **yn llawn or dwfyr** *full of the water*; kany cheffynt **o ennyt** wiskaw eu harueu *for they got no time to put on their arms*; pei karei Duw wynt **o dim** *if God loved them at all*; aduet **o oet** *ripe in years*; wytt ditawl **o bob chwant** *thou art free from every desire*; o mynwn nineu **arueru o rydit** *if we wish to enjoy freedom*; na naccaa ui **ohonunt** *do not refuse them to me*; ef a gychynnwys **o Arberth** *he set forth from Arberth*; yn dyuot **or coet allan**

coming out of the wood; am lad **ohonat titheu** y gwr priawt *because her husband has been slain by thee*; na ellir kynnal dy gyuoeth di namyn **o wilwryaeth ac arueu** *that thy dominion can be maintained only by valour and arms*. In phrases, e.g. **o achaws** *because of*; **oe vod** *with his will*; **oe hanvod** *against his will*; **or diwed** *at last*; **o hynny allan** *from that time forth*; **o barth** y vam *on his mother's side*; **oc eu plith** *from among them*.

184. **parth** *part*, in **parth ac, parth ac att** *towards*, e.g. bryssyaw a orugant **parth ar mwc** *they hastened towards the smoke*, yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn **parth ac attaf** *coming along the valley towards me*.

185. **py** (= Ir. co) *to*; with possessive pronoun **pwyl, py**, e.g. or mor **pwyl gilyd** *from one sea to the other*; ar ffo o le **py gilyd** *in flight from place to place*; ac yna y kymeth Seint Alban Amphibalus yd oedit **awr py awr** yn y dwyn oe verthyru ac y kudywys yn y dy ehun = *quorum Albanus confessorum suum Amphibalum a persecutoribus insectatum et iam iamque comprehendendum primum in domo sua occuluit* RB. II. 107.

186. **rac** *before, against, on account of*, e.g. mal heu **rac moch** meryerid *like scattering pearls before swine*; kymer di y pedwar meirch a gyrr **rac dy vronn** *take the four horses and drive them before thee*; kerdet a orugant **racdunt** hyt att vwyalch Gilgwri *they went on till they came to the blackbird of Kilgwri*; am notwy **rac auar** *may he protect me against grief*; nys kelaf **ragot** *I will not hide it from thee*; ffo ditheu ymeith **rac dyuot** *ohonaw flee forth lest he should come*; yn keissaw diffryt y deu wr **rac eu bodi** *in seeking to save the two men from drowning*; llidiau a oruc Arthur **rac hwyret** y gwelei y vudugolyaeth yn dyuot idaw *Arthur was angry because he saw the victory coming to him so slowly*; y kenir efferenneu **rac y eneit** *masses are sung for his soul*; yn aballu **rac newyn** *dying of hunger*.

y rac *from*, e.g. ninheu a dygwn **y racdunt** yr eidunt *we will take their property from them* RB. II. 207.

187. **rwng, y rwng** *between*, e.g. **rwng nef a dayar** *between heaven and earth*; **y rwng deuglust** Twrch Trwyth *between the*

ears of Twrch Trwyth; pany bei ammot **yrof am gwlat** amdanunt *if there were not a covenant between me and my land about them*; **rwng dicter a llit** taraw ym plith y llygot a wnaeth *between rage and anger he struck among the mice*; dywedut **y ryngthunt** ehunein y maent *they are saying among themselves*; **rwg deu** onadunt *between two of them* RB. II. 141; y kerdwys **y ryngtaw a Ruuein** *he set out to Rome* RB. 85, cf. ib. 12, 24.

odyrwing *from between*, e.g. a ducpwynt yn teirnoſsic **odyrwing y vam** ar paret *who when three nights old was taken from between his mother and the wall* RB. 129, 10.

188. **tan, dan, ydan, adan** (cf. O.W. **guotan**) *under*, e.g. ffynnwawn a welwn **dan y prenn** *I saw a fountain under the tree*; y clywei dygyuor . . . **y dan** (= **dan** WB. 92 = **adan** RB. 66) **baret** yr ystauell *he heard a commotion under a wall of the chamber* RB. 67, 15; gobennyd **dan penn y elin** *a cushion under his elbow*; **dan wynt a glaw** *under wind and rain*; y ellwng y gwn **dan y coet** *to let loose his dogs in the wood* RB. 1, 10; awn **adanunt** (= **ydanunt** RB. 48) **a lladwn** *let us attack and slay them* WB. 67; nny uyd y llygot yn gwan **adan y groft** *until the mice were falling upon the field* RB. 53, 27, cf. RB. 28, 29; dyuot a wnaeth Corineus at Locrinus **dan dreiglaw** *bwyell Corineus came to Locrinus brandishing an axe*.

189. **trag, tra** *beyond, across*, e.g. ton **tra thon** toid tu tir *wave beyond wave covers the side of the land* BB. 45^a; ac eigyl racdaw draw **dra thonneu** *and angels before him yonder across the waves* MA. 196^a; maith dy dreisiau **drag Ewas** *great are thy deeds of violence across Ewas* MA. 145^a; oes **trag oes** *age beyond age* FB. 230; **tra messur** *beyond measure* FB. 155; rybud **drae gilyd** = *quotidianos rumores* RB. II. 131.

NOTE.—Often in the phrase **drachefyn back**, by which there are also forms with possessive adjectives, e.g. **tra-m-kefyn** WB. 232 = **drachefen** RB. 169, 16, **tra-th-gefyn** WB. 124 = **drachefyn** RB. 198, 25, **dra-e-gefyn** CM. 73, **dra-e-chefyn** RB. 177, 12, **dra-e-kefyn** CM. 45, also forms like **drach eu kevyn** Hg. I. 301.

190. **trus, tros, dros** *across*, e.g. **trus ir minid** *across the*

mountain Lib. Land; ual yd oed . . . yn kerdet **dros vynydd** as he was journeying across a mountain; nny ehedawd y glot **dros wyneb y deyrnas** until his fame flew over his dominion; y ymlad **dros y wlat** to fight for his country; y rodes Hengyst ateb idaw **dros y gedymdeithyon** Hengist answered him on behalf of his companions; pan allasant wy gyntaf talu drwc **dros da** as soon as they were able to return evil for good.

191. **trwy, drwy** (Ir. tre) *through*, e.g. **trwy y koet** through the wood; **trwy gynghor Branwen** through the advice of Branwen; ar tes oed vawr, ar arueu **trwy y chwys ar gwaet** yn glynu wrth y gnawt and the heat was great, and the armour by reason of the sweat and blood was sticking to his flesh; ar dyd hwnnw ar nos honno a treulasant **trwy gerdeu a didanwch** and that day and that night they spent in songs and entertainment WB. p. 204; Arthur **drwy amlaf rodyon** ae henrydedei Arthur honoured him with many gifts.

192. **tu** *side in* **tu ac, tu ac att** towards, e.g. pan daw **tu ar drws** when he goes towards the door; yn dyuot . . . **tu ac attat** coming towards thee.

193. **uch** (Ir. ūas) *above*, e.g. **uch nef** above heaven; yn eisted **uch penn** y weilgi sitting above the sea; **uch law** y bont . . . y gwelynt kastelltref above the bridge they saw a fortified town.

diuch: **diuch i lan** Lib. Land. 73.

oduch, e.g. **oduch y dwvyr** above the water WB. p. 90^b; eithyd **oduch gwynt** he went above the wind FB. 179; pei delhei ý být **oduchti** if the world should come above it WB. 481.

194. **wrth** (O.W. gurth, Ir. fri) *against, towards*, etc., e.g. ny ellir dim **wrth a uynho Duw** nothing can be done contrary to what God wills; pan ýuei o wual ýuei **urth peduar** when he drank from the horn, he would drink against four BB. 48^b; **wrth y drws** llyma vab bychan lo! at the door was a little boy; yn eu pobí **wrth y tan** being cooked at the fire; yn dyuot **wrth y diaspat** coming at the cry; pob kyfryw aníueileit a ducpwyt yno **wrth eu haberthu** every kind of animals was led there to be sacrificed; reit oed ym **wrth gynghor** I had need of counsel; y

dynu a orugant **wrth raffeu** y mywn *they pulled him in with ropes*; **wrth ych kynghor** y bydaf *I will follow your advice*; llew **wrth aer** a llwfr **wrth eirchyeid** *a lion for battle and a weakling towards suppliants*; cyt bei lityawc ef **wrthi hi** *though he was angry with her*; **wrthyt ti** y mae vy neges *my business is with thee*; yn glynu **wrth y gnawt** *sticking to his flesh*; y dywawt y dat **wrthaw** *his father said to him*; sef a wnaeth gwyr Rufein drychafel Geta yn vrenhin . . . **wrth hanuot** y vam o Rufein *the men of Rome raised Geta to be king because his mother was sprung from Rome*; **wrth hynny** *therefore*; **y wrth** *from*, e.g. yr pan athoed **y wrthunt hwy** *since he had gone from them*; ny ry giglef i eirmoet dim **y wrth y uorwyn** *I have never heard anything of the maiden*.

195. **y** (O.W. **di**, Ir. **do**) *to*. With the article **yr**; with possessive adjectives **ym**, **yth**, **yw**, etc. (§ 58*b*), e.g. dyuot **yw** (= **y** RB. 284) *lety came to his lodging* WB. p. 219; gwyr Troea ae hymlityassant **y eu llogeu** *the men of Troy pursued them to their ships*; y. deuynt drannoeth **oc eu hamdiffyn** *they would come on the following day to defend them*; deu uab oed **im** *I had two sons*; keuynderw **dy** (= **y** RB. 100, 13) *Arthur oed he was a cousin of Arthur* WB. 452; or tu draw **yr bont** *on the further side of the bridge*; heb wybot **yr kawr** *without the knowledge of the giant*; mi ae talaf **ywch** *I will pay it to you*; ni ae dywedwn **itti** *we will tell it to thee*; gouyn a oruc Gwrhwr **idi** *Gwrhwr asked her*; na hawl ef **ynni** *do not demand him of us*; pan daruu **udunt** darllein *when they had finished reading*.

NOTE.—In Irish **do**=*to* (cf. Bret. **da**), **di**=*from*. Already in Old Welsh **di** has the sense of Ir. **do**, e.g. **map di Iob**=Ir. **macc do Iob** *a son of Jupiter*, **anu di Iuno**=Ir. **ainm do Iuno** *a name of Juno*, **di erchim** *to ask*. The sense of *from* is kept before other prepositions, e.g. **di am later y am** *from off*, **y wrth** *from*, and in some phrases, e.g. **blwydyn y hediw** *a year from to-day*, **y dreis** *by violence*, **y werth** WB. p. 214=**ar werth** RB. 277, 21 *for a price*.

196. **yn** (Ir. **i n-**) *into, in*. With possessive pronouns **ym**, **yth**, e.g. kylllell a edyw **y mwyt** a llynn **y mual** *(the) knife has gone into (the) food and (the) drink into the horn*; dyuot a orugant **hyt yn lle** yd oed karw Redynure *they came to where the stag of*

Redynwre was ; ný chlyweist **yth wlat** dý hun eiryoet kerd kýstal ac a ganant hwý *thou hast never heard in thy own country such song as they will sing* ; ny byd vy eneit **ym korff** *my life will not be in my body* ; pa rýw weith ýd wýti **yndaw** *in what manner of work art thou engaged?* **ym penn** y seith mlyned *at the end of the seven years* ; gormod vyd agheu gwas kystal ac Edern **yn sarhaet** *morwyn the death of so excellent a youth as Edern will be too much for an insult to a maiden.* In many phrases :—dwy (ýstondard) yssyd **yn y vlaen** a dwy **yn y ol** *two standards are before it and two after it* ; **yn ol** y twryf y daw kawat *after the noise will come a shower* ; **ym bron** *close by* ; **yg kylch** y tan *round about the fire* ; edrych a orugant **yn eu kylch** *they looked around them* ; **yg gwyd** Arthur *in the presence of Arthur* ; nat elych **ym herbyn** *that thou shalt not go against me* ; **yn herwyd** gweledigaeth *according to appearance* ; **y mywn** cadeir *in a chair* ; ef a chwawl or a gollassei **hyt yn oet** y tlws lleihaf a gafas *he got all that he had lost even to the smallest treasure* ; ef a welei bebyll **ym plith** y pebylleu ereill *he saw a tent among the other tents* ; y vrenhines a eistedawd **yn ymyl** Galaath *the queen sat beside Galahad.*

197. **yr, er** *for, on account of, since*, e.g. oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ellwng ae **yr aur** ae **yr aryant** *hast thou any hope of obtaining thy liberation either for gold or for silver?* py glot a geffy ti **yr llad** gwr marw *what fame wilt thou get for slaying a dead man?* nyt **yr drwc** itti y deuthum *I have not come to thee for evil* ; pei tebygwn y wneuthur ohonat ti **yrof i** beth *if I thought that thou wouldst do something for me* ; **yr y byt** na wnewch hynny *for the world do not do that* ; **yr Duw** a wdost ti dim y wrth Uabon *for God's sake, dost thou know anything of Mabon?* **yr mwyn** y gwr mwyhaf a gery arho vi *for the sake of the man whom thou most lovest, wait for me* ; pa hustyng bynnac **yr y vychanet** a uo y rwng dynyon *whatever whisper, however low, there is between men* ; **yr a** uyrít yndi ny bydei lawnach no chynt *however much was thrown into it, it was not fuller than before* ; oed llesach yr march pei ass archut **yr meittyn** *it would have been better for the horse if thou hadst asked it a while ago* ; y gwr y buost **yr ys talym** o amser yn

y geissaw *the man whom thou hast been seeking for a long time* (lit. *since it is a while of time*).

NOTE.—This preposition is frequent with *oet* *time*, together with a possessive adjective, e.g. *ny ry giglef i eirmoet* *I have never heard*; *na welsei eiryoet* *that he had never seen*. The form *eiryoet* becomes petrified into a phrase used of all persons, e.g. *ny chiglef i eiryoet* *I have never heard*; *ny chlyweist eiryoet* *thou hast never seen*.

heard/

THE CONJUNCTION.

198. **a** *and*; **ac** before vowels and the negative particles **ny**, **na**, and sometimes before other consonants; with the article, **ar**; with possessive adjectives: **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. *vyg kewilyd am llit* *my disgrace and my anger*; **a** *phryderu a oruc yn uawr* *and she was very anxious*. **a—a** *both and*, e.g. *y gwassanaeth goreu a allwyf i mi ae gwnaf ac idaw ac y uarch* *the best service that I can I will render both to him and to his horse*; **a** *hediw a pheunydyd* *both to-day and every day*. After the comparative of equality (§ 39), e.g. *vn kyndecket a hi* *one so fair as she*; similarly, *a honno a aei trwy gallonneu y dynyon ae hofnockaei yn gymeint ac y collei y gwyr eu lliw ac eu nerth* *and that went through the hearts of the people and terrified them so that the men lost their hue and their strength*. Introducing an accompanying or qualifying circumstance, e.g. *gwelem . . . mynyd mawr geir llaw y coet a hwnnw ar gerdet* *we saw a great mountain beside the wood, and it walking* RB. 35, 26; *goueileint a delis yndaw o gamhet idaw attal y mab gantaw ac ef yn gwybot y vot yn vab y wr arall* *he was seized with great sadness because of the wrong that he did in keeping the boy with him though he knew that he was the son of another man* RB. 22, 20; *nyt a mi yn uyw yd aho ef y Gernyw* *he shall not while I live go to Cornwall* RB. 140, 16. Adversatively, e.g. *mi a rodaf y carcharawr itti ac ny darparysw'n y rodi y neb* *I will give thee the prisoner, although I had not intended to give him to anyone* RB. 128, 26.

199. **achaws** (nominal conjunction) *because*, e.g. *galw Gwrhryr Gwalltawt (leg. Gwalstawt) Ieithoed, achaws (om. WB. 471) yr holl ieithoed a wydyat* *he summoned Gwrhryr, the interpreter of*

tongues, because he knew all languages RB. 114, 14; **o achaws na chaffant** gennyt *because they do not get from thee* RB. 85, 26.

200. **am na** *because not*, e.g. trisuart uytaf **am na daw** *I shall be a sorrowful bard because he will not come* MA. 183^b; **am na weles** ef yno na gwr na gwreic ryued vu ganthaw *he was astonished because he saw there neither man nor woman* Hg. I., 154.

201. **yr awr** (nominal conjunction) *when*, e.g. **yr awr y kených** ef a a y nýwl ýmdeith *when thou soundest it the cloud will vanish* WB. 451; **yr awr y rodes** un llef arnaw ýd aeth y nýwl ýmdeith *when he blew a single blast on it the cloud vanished*, ib.

202. **can** *for, since*; neg. **can ny**; with the present of the copula, **canys**, e.g. yr hýnný hýt hedíw ýd wýf i yn darparu gwled ýtti, **can gwýdýwn** i y dout ti ým keissyaw i *from that time till to-day I have been preparing a feast for thee, for I knew that thou wouldst come to seek me* WB. 249; **kanýs gollýngy** yr hýnný mi a rodaf it pedeir punt ar ugeint o arýant *since thou wilt not let it go for that, I will give thee twenty-four pounds of silver* WB. 78; a **chanys** vy lles i yd oedut ti yn y uenegi im, manac pa fford vei hynny *and since thou wert shewing me my advantage, shew how that might be* RB. 177, 15.

NOTE.—The copula form **canys** comes to be used simply in the sense of **can**, e.g. a **chanys nys gwnn** (= a **chanys gwnn** WB. 76) *since I do not know it* RB. 54, 30.

203. **cwt, cw** *where*, e.g. **kwt ynt** plant y gwr *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; mýnet a oruc y brenhin ýg kýghor **kwt gaffei** wreic *the king took counsel where he could get a wife* ib.; a wdosti **cwd uyd** nos yn arhos dyd *knowest thou where is night waiting for day?* FB. 146; a thrýdit rýuet ýv merwerit mor, **cv threia, cud echwit, cvd a, cvd ymda, cv treigil, cv threwna** *and the third wonder is the tumult of the sea where it ebbs, where it swells, where it goes, where it moves about, where it rolls, where it settles* BB. 44^b.

204. **cyn** *before*, (a) with indicative, e.g. gwr a rodei gad **kyn dybu** i dyt *a man who used to give battle before his day came* MA. 141^a; (b) with subjunctive, e.g. gweinif i hagen ym Reen ri

cyn bwyf deierin *I yet will serve my Lord King before I am of the earth* MA. 142^a, a **chin ri llethid** ve llatysseint *and before they were slain they had slain* BB. 36^b.

205. **cyt, cyn**, *though*; negative **cyn ny, cyny, cany**.

(a) With indicative, e.g. **kid y lleinv** keudaud nis beivr calon *though it fills the body, it does not stir the heart* BB. 51^a; **cyd doeth** ef nid aeth yn warthegawc *though he came, he did not go with spoil of cattle* MA. 140^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **kÿn nÿ buÿf** arglwÿdes, heb i, mi a wnn beth ÿw hÿnnÿ “*though I am not a lady,*” said she, “*I know what that is*” WB. 51; **ked archwyf** ym llyw y lloergant yn rot, ef am ryt yn geugant *though I ask of my sovereign the moon’s orb as a gift, he will assuredly give it me* MA. 212^a; a thydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi *and thou wilt see me, though I see thee not* RB. 173; a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi, ef a gymyrth y rybud *and though he was angry with her, he took the warning* WB. p. 215; nyt oed ef nes idi yna no **chyn bei** ar y gam *he was no nearer to her there than though he had been at a walking pace*; neur daruydei yr dayar y lynku heb wybot dim y wrthaw mwy no **chyn ny ry fei** eiryoet vch y dayar *the earth had swallowed it so that nothing more was known of it than though it had never been above the earth* RB. II., 141; annoc y Brytanyeit **megys kyt** bei un onadunt *he incited the Britons as though he had been one of them* RB. II., 94.

NOTE.—In the verb “to be” after **cyt** the 3 sg. imper. regularly takes the place of the 3 sg. pres. subj., e.g. ar mab a geiff enw **kyt boet** drwc gennyt ti *and the boy shall get a name though it displease thee* RB. 69, 23.

206. **cyt** *union* in the phrase **y gyt ac**, e.g. **y gyt ac y doethant** rac bron Kynan y hannerchassant o bleit amherawdyr Rufein *as they came before Cynan they greeted him on behalf of the Emperor of Rome* RB. II. 113; **y gyt ac nat** oes *since there is not* BCh. 81.

207. **delw** (nominal conjunction) *as*, e.g. **delw yt wytt** pen rieu pen reith yt wyf pen prifueirt om prifyeith *as thou art head of princes, head of law, I am head of chief bards from my most excellent speech* MA. 157a.

208. eissoes *however, nevertheless*, e.g. a dic vu wreic y melinyd wrth Peredur, ac **eissoes** y melinyd a rodes aryant yn echwyn idaw *and the miller's wife was wroth with Peredur; nevertheless the miller gave him a loan of money* RB. 229.

209. eithyr na *except that not*, e.g. ac erbyn auory y vot yn gystal ac y bu oreu, **eithyr na byd** llyueryd gantaw *and by the morrow he will be as good as he ever was, except that he will not have the power of speech* RB. 31.

210. gwedy after; negative **gwedy na**:—(a) with indicative, e.g. keugant kŷwraghaun (MS. -um) **wide kywisscarun** (MS. -an) *verily we shall meet after we part* BB. 12^b; a **gwedy na allwys** Kaswallawn kael y gwr . . . gogyuadaw Auarwy a oruc *and after Kaswallawn could not get the man, he threatened Auarwy.*

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. a **gwedy byryer** llawer yndi, ef a olyn itt *and after a quantity has been thrown into it, he will ask thee* RB. 14; mwy boen yw koffau kyuoeth **gwedy coller** *it is a greater torment to remember power after it is lost* RB. II. 67; kanys ymdiret a wnaei ef caffel clot . . . **gwedy y gorffei** ar y alon *for he trusted that he would get fame after he had conquered his enemies* RB. II. 7; kanys **gwedy darffei** idaw ef llad Galogryuant diogel oed ganthaw y lledit ynteu gwedy hynny *for after he had slain Galogryvant he was sure that he would be slain after that* Hg. I. 114; a **gwedy na chaffei** dagneued o neb ryw ford y gantaw, sef a wnaeth anuon y geissaw nerth a chanorthwy y gan Ulkesar *and after he could not get peace from him in any way, he sent to seek support and help from Julius Caesar* RB. II. 89.

211. hagen *yet, however*, e.g. a phan deuthant yno tybygu rylad Kei. wynt a welsant **hagen**, or kaffei vedic da y bydei vyw *and when they came there, they thought that Kei had been killed. They saw, however, that if he got a good leech he would live* RB. 212, 11.

212. herwyd, yn herwyd (nominal conjunction) *according as*, e.g. a **herwŷd ŷ dyweit** ŷ kŷuarwŷdŷt ef a uu arglwŷd wedŷ hŷnnŷ ar Wyned *and as the story says, he was lord over Gwynedd after that* WB. 111; a gwedy eu hannoc uelly **yn herwyd y gallei**, erchi a wnaeth dineu delw efydeit drwy danawl geluydyt *and after he had*

thus exhorted them to the best of his power, he asked that a bronze effigy should be cast through the art of fire RB. II. 138.

213. hevyt *further, also, likewise*, e.g. *ÿ Duv ÿ harchaw arch hewid of God I will ask a request still* BB. 36^a, *ac enryuedodeu ereill heuyt a weleist yno and other wonders likewise thou sawest there* RB. 233, 2.

214. hyt (nominal conjunction).

1. *as long as, as far as*.

(a) With the indicative, e.g. *ti a geffy y kyfarws a notto dy benn ath dauawt, hyt y sych gwynt, hyt y gwlych glaw, hyt y treigyl heul thou shalt have the gift that thy mouth and thy tongue indicate, as long as wind dries, as long as rain wets, as long as the sun revolves* RB. 105, 25; *hyt y gwelir ymi gwlat ffrwythlawn yw hon as far as appears to me, this is a fruitful land* RB. II. 116; *nyt aeth neb is nef hyt yd aeth ef no one under heaven went as far as he* FB. 197.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *taw hyt y mynnych be silent as long as thou wilt* RB. 13, 8.

2. **hyt na** *so that not*.

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. *drycyruerth a wnaeth hyt nat oed well genti y byw noe marw she made lamentation so that she did not deem her life better than her death* RB. 51, 18.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. *carchara wynt hyt nat elont dracheuyn imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14.

215. lle (nominal conjunction) *where*; negative **lle ny**, e.g. *lle y gwelych eglwys kan dy pader wrthi wherever thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* RB. 195; *am uenegi ohonaf i ytti dy les lle nys metrut dy hun because I shewed thee thy advantage where thou didst not think of it thyself* RB. 177.

216. mal, val (O.W. **amal** = Ir. *amail*).

1. **as**, *when*.

(a) With indicative, e.g. *sef mal yd eistedassant that is how they sat* WB. p. 224; *pei gwypwn vot yn da gennyt ti mal y mae da gennyf i if I knew that it pleased thee as it pleases me* RB. 213; *ual y daw y mywn arganuot yr adanc a wnaeth as he came in, he perceived the monster* RB. 226, 5; *ÿd adnabu ÿr amherawdyr ÿ wlat*

mal y gwelas *the emperor recognised the country when he saw it* WB. 186.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. *mi wnaf ual y dywettych di I shall act as thou mayest direct* RB. 276; *hwýnt ae torrýnt ual y dyckid attunt they broke them as they were brought to them.*

2. *as if* (with past subjunctive), e.g. **mal pei** *teu uei as if it were thine* RB. 127; *dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i mal na wyppwn i dim y wrth hynny to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it* WB. p. 215.

3. *so that.*

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. **kyscu a wneuthum i ual na wybuum** *pan aeth ef I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 27.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. **par weithon wahard y llongeu . . . ual nat** *el neb y Gymry issue now a prohibition to the ships so that no one may go to Wales* RB. 34, 12; *ereill a gyghorei itt rodi dy uerch y un o dylyedogyon y deyrnas hon ual y bei vrenhin gwedy ti others advised thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom so that he might be king after thee* RB. II. 114.

217. megys ; megys na.

1. *as*, e.g. *y gwledychwys Peredur gyt ar amherodres pedeir blyned ar dec, megys y dyweit yr ystoria Peredur ruled with the empress for fourteen years, as the story tells* RB. 232; **megys y gallwys gyntaf** *ef a aeth parth a Chaerwynt as soon as he could he went towards Caermynt* RB. II. 173; **megys y del** *y coelbrenn udunt y deholir as the lot falls to them they are banished* RB. II. 131.

2. *as if*, e.g. *y mgaru a orugant megys na ry ymwelynt drwy lawer o yspeit kyn no hynny they embraced one another, as if they had not seen one another for a long time before that* RB. II. 186.

3. *so that*, e.g. *pa achaws na ladwn ni y mynach hwnn megys y kaffo Gwrtheyrn gwedy hynny y deyrnas why do we not slay this monk, that Vortigern may thereafter get the kingdom?* RB. II. 129.

218. **myn** *where*, e.g. *dyuot a orugant myn yd oed yr heussawr they came to where the herdsman was* RB. 115, 13; **myn yd vo** *truin yd uit trev wherever there is a nose, there will be a sneeze* BB. 42a.

219. **namyn, namwyn** *except, but.*

e.g. nýt edewis uynet **namyn** hýt yd elhut titheu *I did not promise to go except so far as thou shouldst go* WB. 472 ; paham y kymerwn ninneu hynny y gan y taegeu lladron . . . **namyn** eu llad hwy oll *why do we take this from these thievish churls and not rather slay them all?* RB. 49 ; y prenn a dyfawd yn dec . . . **namyn na** thyfawd neb ryw ffrwyth arnaw *the tree grew fairly, except that no manner of fruit grew upon it* Hg. I. 130.

220. 1. **neu** = (Ir. *nō*) *or*, e.g. nýt oed un llestyr . . . **namyn** eur **neu** aryant **neu** uelýn *there was not a single vessel...except gold or silver or horn* WB. 227.

221. 2. **neu**, before vowels **neut**; with the present of the copula **neut**; with **ry, neur** (§ 95 note), with infixed pronoun: **neu-m**, etc. The original meaning may have been *now*, but the precise force of the particle is not altogether clear.

e.g. pan douthume attad oeth bichan vi anuad. **neu rimartuad** oth laur kiueithad *when I came to thee, my ill was small; now I have been blackened through thy...co-operation* BB. 11^b; och, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di ateb uelly ; **neus rodes** uelly arglwydes yg gwyd gwyrd, heb y mackwy "*Alas!*" said Riannon, "*why dost thou answer so?*" "*I have so answered, lady, before nobles,*" said the youth RB. 13 ; **neus gwarchae** mynwent y mynwes daear, **neud** gwar gwawr trydar *now the graveyard imprisons him in the bosom of the earth, now the light of battle is gentle* MA. 160^a; **neu** chwithheu pan doethawch. **neur doetham** y erchi Olwen *whence have ye come? We have come to ask for Olwen* RB. 118. Many examples will be found in MA. 275^b.

222. **no, noc** *than*; with the article, **nor**; with possessive adjectives **nom, noth, noe** etc., e.g. oed melýnach ý fenn **no** blodeu ý banadýl *her head was yellower than the blossom of the broom* WB. 476 ; **noc** amws naw gajaf oed mwy *he was bigger than a stallion of nine years* WB. 472 ; nachaf ý twrýf ýn dýfot yn vwy . . . **noc** y dywedassei ý gwr du *behold the din became greater than the black man had said* WB. 231 ; a llawenach uuwyrt wrthyf y nos

hono **nor** nos gynt *I had greater welcome that night than the night before* WB. 233.

With the particle **et**, **nocet**, **nocyt**, **nogyt**, e.g. dial Duw arnaf onyt dewissaf (*leg.* dewissach) genhyf uy agheu oe law ef **nocet** o law arall *God's vengeance on me if I would not rather die by his hand than by the hand of another* WB. p. 210; pa beth yssyd iawnach weithon **nocyt** na chretter idaw *what is more proper now than that he should not be believed?* CM. 76.

NOTE.—For **et** see Rev. Celt. VI. 57.

223. **nu**, *now*, e.g. **nu** ným car i Guendit *now Gwendydd loves me not* BB. 25^b; yth law di **nu** y rodaf i *into thy hand now I will give it* RB. 266; beth bynnac **nu** a dylych, kymer yr un march ar dec *whatever then thou art entitled to, take the eleven horses* RB. 279.

NOTE.—In the usual Mid.W. orthography the word should be written **nw** (=Ir. nu); it had gone out of use, and so the scribes retained the spelling of an earlier period. Cf. Loth Mab. II. 195.

224. **o**, before vowels **ot** *if*; also **or**, **os**; negative **ony**, before vowels **onyt**; with the present of the copula **os**, negative **onyt**.

(a) With present indicative, e.g. **ot ey** yr hon (sc. fford) issot ny deuy trachefyn vyth *if thou goest by the lower one, thou wilt never return* WB. p. 223; **os** býw uýdaf i . . . ti a glywý chwetleu **o dianghaf** *if I live, thou shalt hear tidings, if I escape* WB. 392; **or dianghaf** i . . . uýg kýwirdeb am cariat a uyd ar ý uorwýn . . . **ony** **dianghaf** uinheu kýndiweiret uýd ý uorwýn a chýnt *if I escape, the maiden shall have my loyalty and my love; if I do not escape, she will be as pure as before* WB. 396; mi ath amdiffýnaf **os gallaf** *I will defend thee if I can*; ný mwynha ý gwaet **onyt** ýn dwým ý keffir *the blood is of no use unless it is got warm*.

NOTE 1.—A negative clause continuing a clause introduced by **o** has **ae na** with the subjunctive (§ 236, note 1).

NOTE 2.—**onyt** sinks to the sense of *except, but* (Mod.W. **ond**), e.g. ny mynnaf i dim **onyt** mynet yr gware *I desire nothing but to go to the play* WB. p. 224; ny mynnaf i neb **onyt** Duw *I desire no one but God* Hg. I. 178.

(b) With the preterite and pluperfect, e.g. **or bu** (= **os** RB. 104) ar dy gam ý dýuuoost ý mýwn, dos ar dý redec allan *if thou camest in at a walk, go out at a run* WB. 458; **o ry dywedyssei** hitheu

dim a uei wrthwyneb ganthaw ef, hi a wnaei iawn idaw *if she had said anything to displease him, she would give him satisfaction.* Hg. II. 130.

(c) With the past subjunctive, e.g. **o bei** orderch itt goreu gorderch oedut *if thou hadst a mistress, thou wouldst be a matchless lover* WB. 237; **or bei** eisseu dim arnaw ný adei ef hun uýth ar legat dýn *if he lacked anything, he would never allow sleep on any man's eye* WB. 465; dywedut na bydei vy eneit ym corff **ony delei** = **deuhei** WB. 256) ef ym amdiffyn i *they said that my life would not be in my body, unless she came to defend me* RB. 187. X

NOTE 4.—It will be observed that in the last example corresponding to what in direct speech would be **o daw** the older text has the imperfect indicative, the later the past subjunctive.

NOTE 5.—**os** contains the infixed pronoun of the third person singular, **os gallaf** *if I am able (to do) it*; from such cases **os** develops into a special form of the conjunction. **or** comes from **o + ry** as **neur** from **neu + ry** (§ 95 note), so that originally it would have been used before those tenses with which **ry** was used. But it tended to spread beyond its proper bounds, cf. **or clywy, or gwely** RB. 195 = **o chlywy, o gwely** WB. 119, 120.

225. 1. **pan** *whence?* e.g. **pan iv** dý echen *whence is thy lineage?* BB. 49^b; guaur llv pý dv **pan doit.** **Ban deuaw** o kad “*hero of a host, whence comest thou?*” “*I come from battle*” BB. ib.; pa le **pan deuy di . . . pan deuaf** o lys Arthur “*whence comest thou?*” “*I come from Arthur's court*” RB. 200, 1. Note the repetition of **pan** in the answer. X

226. 2. **pan** *when.*

(a) With present (or future) indicative, e.g. kýntaw geir a dýwedaw ý bore **ban kyuodaw** *the first word that I will say in the morning when I arise* BB. 41^b; **ban wanha** ý gnaud *when his flesh becomes feeble* BB. 10^a; **pan agorawr** (= **agerer** RB. 103, 24) ý porth . . . býdhawt ragot ti gýntaf ýd agorawr ý porth *when the gate is opened, it will be opened for thee first* WB. 456.

NOTE.—This construction gives place to **pan** with the subjunctive.

(b) With a past tense of the indicative, e.g. a **phan yt** oed yn mynet yr llog ac **na welei** neb y gyt ac ef namyn ar y drydyd . . . y dywawt *and when he was going to the ship and saw no one with him save his two companions, he said* RB. II. 67; a **ffan deuthum**

yno hoffach oed genhŷf *and when I came there it pleased me more* WB. 229; **pan glywssynt** hwy y uarwolyaeth ef yd ym-gynullyssynt *when they had heard of his death, they had assembled* RB. II. 173.

(c) With the subjunctive, e.g. **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely *when thou thyself comest to thy land thou wilt see* RB. 6, 10; **pan agorer** y creu beunydyd a allan *when the pen is opened every day, it goes forth* RB. 78; **pan elhei** y teulu y yvet y gwin . . . nyt aey ef y gyt a neb onadunt wy *whenever his household went to drink the wine he would not go with any of them* RB. 85.

3. In some phrases.

(a) **hyt pan** *until*, e.g. ar pump meib hynny a uagassant **hyt pan uuant** weisson mawr *and those four boys they reared till they were big lads* RB. 43; Duw a wyr nat ymchoelwn **hyt pann welhom** y uorwyn *God knows that we will not return till we see the maiden* RB. 117.

(b) **or pan** *from the time that*, e.g. **or pan gauas** y tir ny allwys na chi na dyn na march y ganhymdeith *from the time that it reached the land neither dog nor man nor horse could keep up with it* RB. 141; **or pann agoroch** y drws hwnnw ny ellwch uot yno *after ye open that door ye will not be able to be there* RB. 40.

(c) **yr pan** *since the time that*, e.g. kyvriuwch awch treul **yr pan doethawch** yma *reckon up your expenditure since ye came hither* RB. 228; gwedy dwyn ar gof onadunt eu collet **yr pan gollyssynt** arglwydiaeth ynys Brydein *after they called to mind their losses since they had lost the lordship of Britain* RB. II. 108.

4. *since*, e.g. gwae ni **pann** yn trewit o delli *woe to us that we have been struck by blindness* LA. 84; pa gyfryw wr yw awch tat chwi **pan allo** lleassu pawb uelly *what kind of a man is your father that he can kill everyone in this way?* RB. 221; pa drwc a digoneis i ytti **pan wnelut** titheu ymi . . . a wnaethost hediw *what evil have I done to thee that thou shouldst do to me what thou hast done to-day?* WB. 232.

5. *that*, e.g. ny wydyem **pan** oed ti a grogem *we knew not that it was thou whom we were crucifying* FB. 122. In prose it is

common in the phrase **pan yw** *that it is*, e.g. *y dywawt y gwr . . . pan yw* Peredur ae goruassei *the man said that Peredur had overcome him* RB.

227. **pei** *if*, negative **pei na**; followed by the past subjunctive or by the pluperfect indicative which takes its place (§ 109c), e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130; nyt oed gyfyg gennyf ymlad a thidi **bei na bei** yr anifeil gyt a thi *I should not think it difficult to fight with thee if the beast were not with thee* RB. 189; a **phei na ry bylei** y cledyf ar vodrwyeu y benffestin ef a vuassei agheuawl or dynawt honnw *et nisi collisione cassidis mucronem hebetasset, mortiferum vulnus forsitan intulisset* RB. II. 198; buassei well itti **pei rodassut** nawd yr mackwy *it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the youth* RB. 216.

NOTE.—**pei, bei** is in origin sg. 3 past subjunctive of **bot**. By itself it has the sense of *if it were*, e.g. **pei** oet idaw ef a ladyssit *if he had been of age, he would have been slain* RB. 193.

228. **pryt na** (nominal conjunction) *since not*.

(a) with the indicative, e.g. *py holy di y mi pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn what dost thou seek of me that thou dost not leave me in peace on this stony height?* RB. 128; a **phryt na thygyawd** idaw geissyaw mynet y mywn trist vu ganthaw *and since he did not succeed in getting in he was sad* Hg. I. 39.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *pa uedwl yw dy teu di unben pryt na bwyttehych what is in thy mind, sir, that thou dost not eat? (that keeps thee from eating)* RB. 292; *py wyneb yssyd arnat ti pryt na delut y edrych y gofot a uu arnaf i what face hast thou that thou didst not come to see the grief that was upon me?* RB. 176.

229. **pyr** (**py + yr** *for what?*).

1. *Why?* e.g. **pyr** (= **py rac** RB. 126) **y kyuerchy dy** *why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

2. *Since, that*, e.g. *gvae vi pir imteith genhida in kyueith woe to me that I walked in associateship with thee* BB. 11^b.

230. **tra** *while*; often preceded by **hyt**.

(a) With the past indicative, e.g. *ny omedwyt neb tra barhaawd no one met with refusal while it lasted* RB. 17; y

tyuawd heint yndaw a nychtawt **hyt tra uu** uyw *there developed in him a sickness and a wasting as long as he lived* RB. 108.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. **tra vych** ti yn kyscu mi a af y ymwelet ar iarll *while thou art sleeping, I will go to see the earl* WB. p. 214; **hyt tra ym gatter** yn vyw hanbyd gwaeth drem vy llygeit *while I am left alive my eyesight will be worse* RB. 119; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood he would walk on the tops of the trees* RB. 108; **pei nam goganewch . . . mi a gysgwn tra uewn** yn aros vy mwyt *if you would not laugh at me, I would sleep while I wait for my food* RB. 162; **hyt tra uei** yn gorffywys yd archei eu blygaw yn vyw rac y vron *while he was resting he asked that they should be flayed alive before him* RB. II. 79.

kingo to flay

231. **wrth** *because*; negative **wrth na**, e.g. **adolwyn** yw genhyf itt y gadw yn da, **wrth nas rodwn** i ef iti yr y seith dinas goreu yth gyuoeth, ac **wrth** hefyt **y lledir** dy benn etwa ac ef *I entreat thee to guard it well, because I would not give it thee for the seven best towns in thy kingdom, and because too I will yet cut off thy head with it* CM. 31; **guerth na buost** vffil *because thou hast not been submissive* BB. 11^b.

232. **yn** 1. *where*, e.g. **dos** ragot y lys Arthur **yn y** (= **yn lle** RB. 195) **mae** goreu y gwyr *go to Arthur's court where the men are best* WB. 119; **yn** (= **lle** RB. 195) **y gwelych** eglwys can dy pater wrthi *where thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* WB. 119.

2. *when*, e.g. **yn y** bo canmoledig Gruffudd . . . cerddwn weithon ar ddarogan Merddin *when Gruffudd has been praised, let us now pass to the prophecy of Merlin* MA. 723^a; **yn y** bei orchuyygedic anghau a gyuodes y trydyd dyd *who, when death had been overcome, arose on the third day* Hg. II. 76.

NOTE.—See Rev. Celt. 28, p. 198.

233. **yny** *until*.

(a) With a past indicative (or historic present), e.g. **wynt** a drigyassant **yny daruu** idaw ef hynny *they stayed until he had finished that* RB. 267; **dyuot** a orugant yr holl niferoed **hyny**

vydant yn emyl y kae *the whole multitude came till they were beside the enclosure* WB. p 224.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. arhowch y gyt a mi **yny darffo** ym gymryt gwrogaeth vyg goreugwyr *wait with me till I have received the homage of my nobles* RB. 267 ; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were cast into the cauldron till it should be full* RB. 39.

234. **yr na** *since not, though not.*

(a) With indicative, e.g. am ernyw **yr na daw** *it afflicted me since he will not come* MA. 183^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. darogan yw idaw kaffel etiued ohonat ti **yr nas kaffo** o arall *it is his fate that he shall have offspring of thee though he has had none of another* RB. 101 ; ny chyffroes un aelawt ar Gopart yr y uedru mwy noc **yr na metrit** *not one limb of Copart was affected, though it was hit more than though it had not been hit* Hg. II. 149.

NEGATIVE PARTICLES.

235. **ny**, before a vowel **nyt** ; infixed pronouns **ny-m-**, **ny-th-**, **ny-s-**, etc.

(a) Except before the imperative, **ny** is the regular negative in main clauses, e.g. **ny chelaf** *I will not conceal* ; **ny lyuassei** *neb no one dared* ; **nyt oed** da gennyf ynneu hynny *that did not please me* ; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine.*

(b) **ny** introduces relative clauses (where Bret. and Corn. like Ir. have **na**), e.g. yn y wlad **nŷ rŷ welei** eiroet *in a country that he had never seen.*

NOTE.—In such clauses **na** is exceptional in Welsh, e.g. **yssit nas keffych** (by **yssyd ny cheffych** 120) *there is something that thou wilt not get* RB. 121—123.

236. **na**, before a vowel **nat** ; with infixed pronouns **na-m-** etc. This is the regular negative in dependent clauses, e.g. ryued yw gennyf i **nam atwaenost** *I wonder that thou dost not know me* ; ef a gadarnhaei y gwennynei y dwfyr hwnnw genedyl y Corannyeit

ac **na ladei** ac **nat eidigauei** neb oe genedyl ehun *he gave assurance that that water would poison the race of the Corannyeit, and would not kill and would not harm anyone of his own race* RB. 96; breid vu **na syrthyawd** yr llawr *she almost fell to the ground* Hg. I. 308; mi a wnaf itt **na bo** reit itt uot yn trist *I will bring it about for thee that there will be no need for thee to be sad*; golychaf y wledic pendefic mawr **na bwyf** trist *I will entreat the king, the great Prince, that I may not be sad* FB. 182. Further examples will be found under the conjunctions (but **can ny**, **cyn ny**, **ony**).

NOTE 1.—**na** is found in the second member of a conditional sentence introduced by **o** (of which the negative is **ony**), e.g. *o gwely vwyt a diawt, or byd reit itt wrthaw ac na bo o wybot a dayoni y rodi itt, kymer dy hun ef if thou seest food and drink, if thou hast need of it, and no one has the courtesy and kindness to give it thee, take it thyself* RB. 195.

NOTE 2.—The use of **na** may be noted in sentences like the following: *kanys estrawn genedyl a phaganyeit yweh ac nat atwen inheu etwa nach moes nach deuodeu for ye are foreigners and pagans, and I do not yet know your character or your customs* RB. II. 134; *a gwedy menegi y bawp o tywyssogyon Freinc ar neilltu ac na chauas na phorth na nerth after he had set forth the case to each of the chiefs of France separately and got neither help nor support* RB. II. 74.

237. **na**, before vowel **nac** (cf. Ir. *näch-*); with infixed pronouns **na-m-** etc. **na(c)** is used:—

(a) As the negative with the imperative, e.g. **na dos** *do not go*; **nac amouyn** *amdanaw do not ask about it*. **na** is also sometimes found with the subjunctive used in an imperative sense, e.g. **na discýnných** *do not dismount* WB. 399.

(b) In negative answers to questions (§ 241).

(c) Not preceded by a question, in vivid negation, e.g. *dyret y uwytta, heb ef. nac af y prof a Duw, heb hi "come to eat," said he. "I will not go, between God and me," said she* RB. 289; *eres yw gennyf na uedrut gymedroli ar wneuthur esgidyeu wrth uessur. na uedreis, heb ynteu. mi ae metraf weithon "I am surprised that thou couldst not succeed in making shoes by measurement." "I could not," said he; "I shall be able to do it now"* RB. 70; *erchi a oruc y iarll y Enit ymdiarchenu a chymryt gwisc arall ymdanei. na uynnaf y prof a Duw, heb hi the earl asked Enid to unrobe*

herself and put on another dress. "I will not, between God and me," said she.

NOTE.—For a similar usage in the other British languages and in Irish see the "Transactions of the London Philological Society" 1898-9, page 54, note.

238. **na**, disjunctive particle; before vowels **nac**; with the article **nar**; with infixed possessive adjectives **nam**, **nath**, **nae** etc., e.g. tegach oed noc y gallei neb y gredu **nae** dywedut *he was fairer than anyone could believe or tell* CM. 1; heb wybot dim or vrat **nae** thybyaw *without knowing or suspecting anything of the treachery* RB. II. 218; **na—na**, e.g. ny byd reit itt torri **na** gwaew **na** chledyf *there will be no need for thee to break either spear or sword*; y Duw y dygaf vyg kyffes **nae** werthu **nae** ellwng nas gwnaf i *I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56; beth bynnac a uo y marchawc racco **na** byw **na** marw *whatever becomes of yonder knight, whether he lives or dies* RB. 289; py beth bynhac a gaffer drwy **na** thwyll **na** chedernit *whatever is got through treachery or force* RB. II. 206; pan dycko beich **na** mawr **na** bychan uo *when he brings a load whether it be great or small* RB. 109.

INTERROGATIVE AND RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES.

239. **a**; with the present of the copula **ae** (§ 155η).

(a) In direct questions, e.g. **a** weleist di varchawc *hast thou seen a horseman?* **ae** amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu *is it time for us to go to table?*

(b) In indirect questions, e.g. govyn a oruc y gwr y Peredur **a** wydyat llad a chledyf *the man asked Peredur whether he knew to smite with a sword*; edrych a oruc **a** yttoed ef yn deffroi *she looked to see if he was stirring.*

(c) **ae—ae** *whether—or*, e.g. yn amheu beth a dywedei **ae** gwir **ae** geu *doubting whether what he said was true or false* RB. II. 47; e kefreyth a deueyt bod en yaun provy **ae** moruyn **ae** nyt

moruyn *the law says it is right to try whether she is a maiden or whether she is not a maiden* BCh. p. 40; ny wydyat hitheu beth a wnaei . . . **ae** dywedut hynny **ae** tewi *she did not know what she should do, whether she should tell that or keep silent* R.B. 270; *either—or*, e.g. a uynny di **ae** diawt **ae** dim *dost thou desire drink or anything?* RB. 276; a thebic yw genhyf i na doeth y wrthunt heb lad **ae** rei onadunt **ae** cwbyl *and I think that he did not leave them without slaying either some or all of them* WB. p. 221.

240. pony (= Ir. cani), before vowels **ponyt**; with the present of the copula **ponyt** = *nonne?* e.g. **pony** chlywy di *dost thou not hear?* RB. 272; **ponyt** oed iawn y titheu *would it not be right for thee?* RB. 246.

RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

241. In answers to questions the verb or the predicate noun is often repeated, e.g. a gaffaf i letty gennyt ti, heb y Peredur. **keffy**, heb ynteu, yn llawen "*shall I get a lodging with thee?*" said Peredur. "*Yes,*" said he, "*gladly*"; a yttiaw Kei yn llys Arthur. Yttiaw "*is Kei in Arthur's court?*" "*Yes*"; **ae** amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu. **amser** "*is it time for us to go to table?*" "*Yes.*" In negative answers **na(c)** is used, e.g. a atwaenost di y marchawc racco mawr. **nac atwen** "*knowest thou yonder great horseman?*" "*No*"; dywet, heb ef, a vu ef gennyt ti a gwneuthur anuod arnat. **na vu**, myn vvg cret, heb hi, na cham nys goruc ym "*tell me,*" said he, "*was he with thee and did he do violence to thee?*" "*No,*" said she, "*and he did me no wrong*"; **ae** byw. **na vvw** "*is he alive?*" "*No.*" In answer to **ae**, **nac ef** (= Mod.W. **nage**) is found, e.g. dywet unbenn, heb ef, **ae** o anwybot **ae** o ryfyc y keissut ti colli ohonof i vy mreint . . . **nac ef**, heb y Gereint, ny wydywn i kaethu fford y neb "*tell me, sir, is it through ignorance or arrogance that thou didst seek to make me lose my privilege?*" "*No,*" said Gereint, "*I did not know that the road was debarred to any one*" WB. p. 217.

NOTE.—**nac ef** is also found without a preceding question, e.g. arhowch vi yma, heb y Peredur, mi a af y ymwelet ar pryf. **nac ef**, arglwyd, heb wynt, awn y gyt y ymlad ar pryf "*wait for me here,*" said Peredur, "*I will go to visit the worm.*" "*Nay, lord,*" said they, "*let us go together to fight with the worm.*"

242. Certain particles are used in answer.

ie, ieu, affirmatively, e.g. *ae gwr y Arthur wyt ti. Ie myn vyg kret, heb y Peredur "art thou one of Arthur's men?" "Yes, by my faith," said Peredur; gouyn a wnaeth ef yr gwr . . . ae offeiryat oed ef. Ieu arglwyd, heb ynteu he asked the man if he was a priest. "Yes, Lord," said he.*

do (cf. Ir. *tó*) affirmative, **nado** (Ir. *nā thō*) negatively, in answer to a preterite (or pluperfect of indirect question), e.g. *a unben, heb ef, a leweist ti dy ginnyaw. do, heb ef "Sir," said he, "hast thou eaten thy dinner?" "Yes," said he; deffroi a oruc Arthur a gofyn a gysgassei hayach. do arglwyd, heb yr Owein, dalym Arthur awoke and asked if he had slept for some time. "Yes," said Owein, "for a while." a vwyteeist di dim hediw. nado, heb ynteu "hast thou eaten anything to-day?" "No," said he.*

NOTE.—Both **ie, ieu** and **nado** are found without a preceding question, e.g. *ar hýnny llýma hitheu ýr iarllles ýn datlewygu. ie, heb hi, ae kychwyn a uýnný ti. ie, heb ef thereupon to the countess recovered from her swoon. "Really," said she "dost thou desire to set forth?" "Yes," said he WB. 119; ie (=ieu RB. 210), heb y Peredur, ýma y býdwn heno "truly," said Peredur, we will remain here to-night" WB. 139; mi a debygaf...na cheueist na bwyf na diawt. nado yrof a Duw, heb ynteu "I think that thou hast got neither food nor drink." "No, between God and me," said he RB. 275.*

THE INTERJECTION.

243. Interjections proper are :—

a, ha (= Ir. *ā*), in address, e.g. **a vorwýn**, heb y Peredur, a doý ti ý dangos imi ýr aniuail hwnnw "*maiden,*" said Peredur, "*wilt thou come to shew me that beast?*" **ha** (= **a** WB. 169) **unbenn**, heb y uorwyn, pei gwnelut vyg kyghor . . . ti a gaeut y drws "*Lord,*" said the maiden, "*if thou wouldst follow my advice, thou wouldst shut the door*" RB. 235.

oi a, e.g. oi a uorwyn dec a bery di bot vym march i am arueu yn vn lletty a mi heno *hark! my fair maid, wilt thou see that my horse and my arms are in the same lodging with me to-night?* RB. 217; dyhed a beth bot gwr kystal a thi heb gedyndeith;

oi a wrda y mae y mi gedymdeith "*it is a strange thing that a man like thee should have no companion.*" "*But, my lord, I have a companion*" RB. 127.

oian a, e.g. **oian a parchellan** a parchell dedwit *ho! little pig, happy pig* BB. 26^b.

och, e.g. **och Iessu** na dýffv wý nihenit kýn dýffod ar wi llave lleith mab Guendit *O Jesus that my end had come before the death of Gwendydd's son came upon my hand* BB. 25^b; **och**, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di ateb uelly "*alas!*" said *Riannon*, "*why dost thou answer thus?*" RB. 13; erchi y vendyth a wnaeth; **och a truan**, heb ef, ny dylly gaffel bendyth *he asked him for his blessing.* "*Unhappy wretch,*" said *he*, "*thou dost not deserve a blessing*" RB. 236.

ub, e.g. neu chwitheu pwý ýwch. kenhadeu Arthur ýssýd ýma yn erchi Olwenn; **vb wyr** nawd dýw ragoch, ýr ý být na wnewch hýnný "*and who are you?*" "*Messengers of Arthur that are here seeking Olwen.*" "*Alack! men, God preserve you. For the world do not do that*" WB. 473.

244. Of an interjectional character are the following:—**llyma** *lo here!* (like Fr. **voici**), e.g. **llyma** weithon ual ýd hellawd Arthur ý carw *Lo now! this is how Arthur hunted the stag* WB. 402; **llyma** ý uorwýn ý kefeist ti dy warthrud oe achaws *See here is the maiden on whose account thou didst get thy shame* WB. 407. Also **llyman** RB. 87, WB. 185, p. 92^b; **llyna** *lo there!* (like Fr. **voilà**), e.g. **llyna** ýssýd iawnaf am hýnný *Lo! that is the fairest course with reference to that* WB. 406; ie vorwýn, heb y Kei, **llyna** vedru ýn drwc "*Indeed, woman,*" said *Kei*, "*that is ill behaviour*" WB. 123; **nachaf** *lo! behold!* e.g. **nachaf** uarchawc yn dyuot yr porth *behold a horseman coming to the gate* RB. 233; **wely dy** (lit. *dost thou see?*) *lo! behold!* e.g. **wely dý** racco (= **weluch chwi** racw WB. p. 94^a) ý gaer *Lo! yonder is the city* WB. 185.

A Middle-Welsh
Reader

I. LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS.^a

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. Ac yna gŵedy marŵ Bleiddu, y drychafwyt¹ Lyr y vab ynteu yn vrenhin. A thrugein² nlyned y bu yn llywyaŵ y vrenhinyaeth³ yn wraŵl, ac a adeilŵys dinas ar auon Soram, ac ae gelŵis Kaer Lyr; ac yn Saesnec y gelŵir Leissestyr. Ac ny bu idaŵ un mab namyn teir merchet. Sef oed enŵeu y verchet:⁴ Goronilla, Ragaŵ,⁵ Cordeilla. A diruaŵr y karei eu tat ŵynt, a mŵyaf eissoes y karei y verch jeuaf idaŵ Cordeilla. 5

drychafal to raise, lift, rise
to rule, direct

2. A phan yttoed yn llythraŵ parth ae henein,¹ medyllyaŵ a wnaeth pa ŵed y gadawei² y gyuoeth gŵedy ef y³ verchet. Sef a ŵnaeth profi pŵy vŵyaf oe verchet ae karei, ŵrth rodi idi y ran oreu or kyuoeth gan wr. A galŵ a ŵn[a]eth⁴ attaŵ y verch hynaf idaŵ Goronilla, a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi efo.⁵ A thygu a ŵnaeth hitheu y⁶ nef a⁷ daear⁸ bot yn vŵy y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a ŵnaeth ynteu idi⁹ hynny, a dyŵedut,¹⁰ kan oed kymeint¹¹ y karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean¹² y gyuoeth genti hi y ŵr¹³ a deŵissei yn ynys Prydein. 15

thyngu to swear, take an oath

3. Ac yn ol honno galŵ attaŵ Ragua¹ y verch eil hynaf idaŵ, a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo. A thygu a ŵnaeth hitheu y gyuoeth² y nef ar daear² na allei hi³ dyŵedut ar y thauaŵtleueryd⁴ pa veint y karei hi euo.⁴ A chredu a ŵnaeth ynteu hynny, ac adaŵ idi hitheu y rodi⁵ yr gŵr a deŵissei, a thraean⁶ y gyuoeth⁷ genti. 20

spoken word verbal evidence
adau to promise
his

^a Letters enclosed in square brackets [] are wanting in the MS.

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,707.

Ch. 1.—1 drycheuit 2 thrugeint 3 yn y llywyaŵ hi 4 eu henwen 5 ragau

Ch. 2.—1 a heneint 2 yd adaŵei 3 yŵ 4 wnaeth 5 ef 6 yr 7 ar 8 dayaer 9 idi hi 10 dywedut ŵrthi 11 gymeint 12 drayan 13 yr gŵr

Ch. 3.—1 ragau 2 dayar 3 om. 4 y karhei 5 y rodei hi (hi over line) 6 thrayan 7 kyfoeth

*swawl
and leave,
out*

how

*owers
kingdoms*

deured prowess, valour, prime of life
blynghäin to become angry, frown
di-farnu to judge, decide against

4. Ac yna y gelwis¹ y verch jeuaf idaó attaó, a gouyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo.² A dyóedut a ónaeth hitheu y rygaru³ ef eiryoet⁴ megys y dylvei uerch garu y that, ac nat ytoed etóa⁵ yn peidaó ar karyant hónnó^a ac erchi 5 idaó góarandaó yn graff pa veint oed hynny. A sef^b oed hynny, y⁷ veint y bei y gyuoeth ae jechyt ae deóred. A blyghau a llidiaó⁸ a oruc ynteu, a dyóedut órthi, kan oed kymeint y tremygassei euo⁹ a hynny, val na charei¹⁰ hi euo megys y karei y chwioryd ereill,¹¹ y diuarnei ynteu hi hyt 10 na^b chaffei neb ryó ran or ynys y gyt ac óynteu. Ny dyóat¹² ynteu nas rodei hi¹³ y wr ny hanfeie^c or ynys, o damóeinei yr kyfryó ór hónnó y herchi heb argyfreu genti. Hyn heuyt a gadarnhaei hyt na lauuryei y geissaó gór idi megys yr rei ereill.¹⁴ Kanyis móy y 15 karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet,¹⁵ a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu¹⁶ yn vóy nor rei ereill.¹⁷

5. A heb ohir o gytgyghor y wyrda y rodes y dóy verchet hynaf idaó y dywyssogyon¹ yr Alban a Chernyó, a hanner y gyuoeth² gantunt hyt tra [vei]³ vyó ef, a 20 góedy bei varó, y kyuoeth gantunt⁴ yn deu haner. Ac yna góedy clybot o Aganipus vrenhin Freinc clot a phryt a thegóch Cordeilla, anuon kenadeu a ónaeth oe herchi yn wreic idaó, a dyóedut órth y that y genadóri.^a Ac ynteu a dyóat⁵ y rodei y verch idaó ef heb argyfreu 25 genti,⁶ kan daroed idaó rodi y gyuoeth ae eur ae aryant y⁷ dóy verchet ereill.⁸ A phan gibleu Aganipus tecket y voróyn,⁹ kyflaón vu oe charyat. A dy[ó]edut¹⁰ a wnaeth bot idaó ef digaón o eur ac aryant, ac nat oed reit idaó ef órth dim namyn góreic deledió¹¹ dylyedaó y kaffei blant

Ch. 4.—1 y gelwis ynteu 2 y karei ef 3 ae y dywvnt hitheu y karei 4 eiroet 5 om. ^akaryat hónnó 6 ae ysef 7 yny 8 a llidiaó om. 9 hi euo 10 ual y karei 11 megys y chwioryd y lleill ^bdyuarnei ynten hi na 12 dywvnt 13 na rodei ef hi ^chanfei 14 megys y lleill 15 hihi nor lleill 16 tremygu ef 17 nor lleill

Ch. 5.—1 tywyssogyon 2 y kyfoeth idaó 3 tra uei 4 yn góbyl udunt óynteu ^agenadóri 5 ae y dywvnt ynteu 6 om. 7 gan y 8 y lleill 9 ae thelediwet add. 10 dywedut 11 teledió

Cadarnhau to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm

§ 97C.

to cease from
craft, firm,
steadfast

tremygu to despise

go-hir to delay;
delay, respite

high-born, noble

v. Gloss

to become
angry

?
a marriage
portion
labour, endeavour,
attempt
v. § 40.

joint counsel

Cennadóri^b
message tidings

= d

etifed m. an heir; (coll.) heirs
yspeid f. a while, a space of time, a respite
daw m. a son-in-law; pl. dofyon
gor-essyn to invade, overrun

ohanei¹² yn etiued ar y kyuoeth. Ac yn diannot¹³ y kadarnhaŷt y briodas y rygtunt.¹⁴ *proelas fem.*

di-annot
 without delay
 about, towards
 = t

6. Ac ym pen yspeit yg kylch diŷed oes Lyr y goresgynnŷs y dofyon y ran or kyuoeth¹ a ganhalassei² ef yn ŷraŷl drŷy hir o³ amser; ac y rannasant y rygtunt yn deu hanner. Ac o gymodloned y kymmerth Maglaŷn tyŷyssaŷc yr Alban Lyr attaŷ a deugein marchaŷc y gyt ac ef, rac bot yn geŷilid gantaŷ bot heb varchogyon yn⁴ y

cewilyd shame
gweŷ f. form
 fashion
 10 v. 6 77

osgord. A gŷedy bot Lyr yn y wed honno gyt a Maglaŷn, blyghau a oruc Cordeilla⁵ rac meint oed⁶ o varchogyon gyt ae that,⁷ ac rac eu gŷasanaethŷyr ŷynteu yn teruysgu y llys. A dyŷedut a ŷnaeth ŷrth y gŷr bot yn⁸ digaŷn deg marchaŷc ar hugeint gyt ae that, a gellŷg y rei ereill ymdeith. A gŷedy dyŷedut hynny ŷrth Lyr, lliadia a oruc, ac ymadaŷ a Maglaŷn, a mynet hyt at arll Kernyŷ y daŷ y llaŷ; ae erbynyeit o hŷnnŷ yn anrydedus.

15 part with leave
 desert
 to receive

7. Ac ny bu benn y vlŷydyn yny daruu teruysc y rwg eu gŷasanaethwyr. Ac ŷrth hynny y sorres Ragua y verch ŷrthaŷ, ac erchi idaŷ ellŷg y varchogyon y ŷrthaŷ eithyr pump marchaŷc ae gŷasanaethei. A thriŷtaŷ a ŷnaeth Lyr yna yn vaŷr, a chychŷyn odyna elchŷyl hyt at y verch yr hynaf idaŷ, o dybygu trugarhau ohonaei ŷrthaŷ oe gynnal ae varchogyon y gyt ac ef. Sef a ŷnaeth hitheu drŷy y lliit tygu y gyuoetheu nef a dayar na chaffeŷ ohir, ony ellygeŷi y holl varchogyon y ŷrthaŷ eithyr vn y gyt ac ef ae gŷasanaethei; a dy[ŷ]edut nat oed reit y wr kyuoet ac euo vn lluoŷsoŷgrŷyd y gyt ac ef, na theulu namyn vn gŷr ae goassanaethei. A gŷedy na chaffeŷ dim or a geisseŷ gan y verchet, ellŷg y varchogyon a ŷnaeth eithir vn y gyt ac ef.

trouble, conflict,
 uproar
 20 sarri to be angry,
 frown
 (to serve)
 a second time, again
 to commiserate

25

30

35

multitude

40

Ch. 5.—12 ohoneŷ 1³ dianot 1⁴ y rydunt

Ch. 6.—1 ŷ dofyon arnaŷ y gyfoeth 2 gynhalasseŷ 3 om. 4 ŷrth 5 Goronilla recte 6 a oed 7 gyt ac ef 8 from here to odyno (ch. 10, l. 7) om.

cynhal, cynnal (kanal) to sustain, support, maintain

cymod-loned a concord, agreement

tristaw to become sad, grieve

llid m. anger, indignation

josgard
 re. tina
 v. p. 140

t. disturb

earll
 honourable
 v. s. v.
 enrydedus)

set out, move,
 start

teilyng-dawd f. dignity
medyant m. possession, power, authority
bristau to become sad, grieve

awhile
 to visit,
 unloving, unkind
 to dishonour

8. A gúedy bot velly rynaúd, dóyn ar gof a oruc y gyuoeth ae deilygdaót ae anrydet ae vedyant, a thristau yn vaór, a medylaó gofóy y verch a athoed y Freinc idaó. Ac ovynehau hynny heuyt a ónaeth rac mor digaryat y 5 gellygassei ef hi y órthaó; ac eissoes ny allóys diodef y dianrydedu mal y daroed. A chychóyn tu a Ffreinc a ónaeth.

to call to mind
 Phleury of mynet & 140
 = t
 to suffer

with two others
 fates, fortunes
 accustomed, usual
 level, even,
 constant

9. A phan ytoed yn mynet yr llog ac na ólei neb y gyt ac ef namyn ar y drydyd, gan óyiaó y dyóabót yr ymadraó hónn: "Ae chóichóí tyghetueneu! pa le y kerdóch chóí dros aóch gnotaedic hynt? Pa achaós y kyffroassaóch chóí vivi eiryoet y ar vyc gúastat detwydyt? Kanys móy boen yó koffau kyuoeth gúedy coller, no chytdiodef achenocit heb ordyfineit kyuoeth kyn no

gryllan
 crying, weeping
 /Pr. Subj. Pass.
anghenectid
 want, indigence

a many, multitude;
 of saw, those
 to plunder, ravage

15 hynny, Móy boen yó genyf i yr aór hon goffav uyc kyuoeth am anryded yn yr amser hónnú, yn yr hón yd oed y saól gan mil o varchogyon ym damgylchynu yn kerdet y gyt a mi, pan vydón yn ymlad ar kestyl ac ar dinassoed ac yn anreithaó kyvoeth vyc gelynyon, no

to surround

for?

20 diodef y poen ar achenocit a ónaeth y gúyr hynn y mi, y rei a udynt yna dan vyn traen.^a Och vi, a dóyweu nef a dayar! pa bryt y daó yr amser y gallóyf y talú elchóyl yn y góρθóyneb yr gúyr hynn? Och Cordeilla vyc karedic verch! mor wir yó dy ymadraó teu di, pan dyóedeist panyó val y bei vyc gallu am medyant am kyuoeth am jeuegtit, panyó velly y karut ti vyui! Ac

pl. of dauó god

to pay in return
 = that it is

25 óρθ hynny, tra vu vyc kyuoeth i yn gallu rodi rodyon, paób am karei; ac nyt mi a gerynt namyn vy rodyon am deuodeu am donyeu. Ac óρθ hynny, pan gilyóys y rodyon, y foes y karyat. Ac óρθ hynny pa ffuruf y gallaf rac keóilyd adolóyn nerth na chanhóρθy y genyt ti, óρθ rysorri yg kam ohonaf i óρθyht ti am dy doethineb

cilyaw to enter desert, jail how help, aid

because of that, therefore

ffo to flee
 to beseech
 697C.

dawn, pl. donyeu soft. ^a leg. traet.

dedwydyd happiness, felicity

cyd-dioðef to suffer

gor-dyfineid to experience, enjoy habitually.

defawd, pl. defoden f. custom, practice, habit, ordinance.

all-land a foreigner, alien; exile

amylder plenty, abundance, multitude

owynaw to lament

anghyf-nerth helplessness, impotence

anghyf-reith injustice, wrong

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS 143

di, ath rodi yn dremygedic gan debygu bot yn waeth dy dióed noth whioryd ereill, a thitheu yn well ac yn doethach noc byntóy? Kanys gúedy a rodeis i o da a chyuoeth udunt hóy, y gónaethant hóy vyui yn alltut ac yn echnaó om gólat am kyuoeth."

[cf. yn echnaó ac yn alltut?]

10. Ac y dan gúynaó y aghyfnerth ofut yn y wed honno ef a doeth hyt ym Paris, y dinas yd oed y verch yndaó. Ac anuon amylder o annercheu at y verch a ónaeth y dyóedut y ryó agkyfreith a gyuaruu ac ef. A gúedy dyóedut or gennat nat oed namy[n] ef ae [y]swein, sef a wnaeth hit[h]eu anuon amylder o eur ac alyant, ac erchi mynet ae that odyo hyt y myón¹ dinas arall, a chymryt arnaó y vot yn glaf, a góneuthur enneint idaw, ac ardym-heru y gorff a symudaó² dillat, a chymryt attaó deugein marchaó ac eu kóeiraó³ yn hard ac yn syberó⁴ o veirch⁵ a dillat ac arueu; a gúedy darffei hynny, anuon oe ulaen at⁶ Aganipus vrenhin ac at⁶ y uerch y dyóedut y vot yn dyuót. A gúedy daruot góneuthur kymeint ac a archyssei,⁷ anuon a ónaeth llythyreu⁸ at y brenhin^a ac at y verch ynteu y dyóedut⁹ y uot¹⁰ yn dyuot¹¹ ar y deugeinuet o varchogyon¹²

5 gínd, in affliction, injury.
greetings

10 acquire
to feign
to temper, warm

15 stately, noble

gúedy y¹³ rydehol oe dofyon o ynys Prydein, yn dyuot y geissaó porth gantunt bynteu¹³ y oresgyn y gyfoeth dracheuen.¹⁴ A phan gígleyu y brenhin hynny, kychóyn a ónaeth ef ae wreic ae deulu¹⁵ yn y erbyn¹⁶ yn anrydedus, mal yd oed deilóg¹⁷ erbyneyt¹⁸ gór a uei yn gyhyt ac euo¹⁹ yn vrenhin ar ynys Prydein. A hyt tra uu yn Freinc, y rodes y brenhin lywodraeth²⁰ y gyuoeth²¹ idaó, mal²² y bei haó idaó caffel porth a nerth y oresgyn y gyuoeth drachefyn.²³

20 to expel, banish
oresgyn to invade, overrun

honorable, noble, dignified
25 to receive

11. Ac yna yd anuonet gúys dros byneb teyrnas Freinc

v. W. G. p. 327

Ch. 10.—1 hyt yn 2 y add. 3 kyweiraó 4 yn hard syberó 5 veirych 6 ar 7 kymeint a hynny 8 llyr^a brenhin 9 ynteu y dywedut om. 10 ef add. 11 yn dyuot om. 12 deugeinuet marchaó 13 om. 14 kyuoeth drachefyn 15 teulu 16 yn erbyn llyr 17 teillóg 18 erbyneit 19 ef 20 llywodraeth 21 kyuoeth 22 val 23 idaó ef add.

teulwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for, deserving, acceptable
yn gyhyd ac as long as

needy, destitute

leaf sick

equip

197c.

while

management

in favor of and easy

a summons, command

= Warriors (v. close.)

y gynulla¹ holl deúred y uynet² gyt a Lyr y oresgyn y gyuoeth³ drachefyn idaó. A gúedy bot pob peth yn baraót, kychóyn a oruc Lyr a Chordeilla y verch ar llu hónnó gantunt, a cherdet yny doethant y ynys Prydein, ac yn diannot ymlad ae dofyon a chael⁴ y fudugolyaeth. A gúedy gúedu pob peth or ynys idaó ef⁵ i⁶ bu varó Lyr yn y dryded vlóydynd; ac y bu [varó]⁷ Aganipus vrenhin Freinc. Ac yna y kymertth Cordeilla Ilyóodraeth y deyrnas⁸ yn y Ilaó ehun. Ac y cladóyt Lyr y myón

without delay
guedu to be fit,
submit

m. o. f.

a subterranean vault

596A (b)

gwylyfa f. festival, watch, ward

to begin, inaugurate

tangnefedus, peaceful

seize, capture
grief, anguish

10 dayardy^a a ónaeth ehun y dan auon Sorram. Ar demyl^b honno ry ónathoed⁹ yn anryded yr duó a elóit yna¹⁰ Bifrontisiani. A phan delei wylua y demyl¹¹ honno, y deuei holl grefydóyr y dinas ar wlat oe anrydedu. Ac y dechreuit^c pob gúeith or a dechreuit hyt ym pen y 15 vlóydynd. A gúedy gúledychu pump¹² mlyned o Gordeilla yn dagnouedus,¹³ y kyuoedes y deu nyeint yn y herbyn, Morgan¹⁴ vab Maglaón tyóyssaóc yr Alban, a Chuneda¹⁵ vab Henwyn tyóyssaóc Kernyw, a llu aruaóc gantunt. A daly Cordeilla a ónaethant ae charcharu.¹⁶ Ac yn y 20 carchar hónnó¹⁷ o dolur kolli y kyuoeth¹⁸ y gúnaeth ehun y lleith. death

Jan. Plat. 5142

pl. of sei adpala

Ch. 11.—1 y add. 2 órth eu hollóg y 3 kyfoeth 4 chaffel 5 om. 6 y 7 varó 8 teyrnas ^adayarty ^btemyl 9 a wnaethoed ehun 10 ena 11 demhyl ^cdechrewit 12 pvm (but a stroke has been added below as if to change v to y) 13 dagneuedus 14 Margan 15 Chueda 16 A—charcharu: ae daly ae charcharu 17 hvnv 18 chyfoeth

dayoni goodness, virtue, valour
anyanawl natural, native, innate
rad of grace, favour, blessing
ar-Derchocän to exalt, honour¹⁴⁵
dyffygysaw to fail, lack

II. THE STORY OF ARTHUR.

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. A gŵedy marŵ Uthur Pendragon yd ymgynullasant holl wyrda ynys Prydein, jeirll a barŵneit¹ a marchogyon vrdaŵl ac escyb ac abadeu ac athraŵon hyt yg Kaer Vudei. Ac o gytsynyedigaeth paŵb yd archyssant y Dyfric archescob Kaer Lion ar Wysc vrdaŵ Arthur y vab ynteu² yn vrenhin. Ac eu hagen ae kymhellei y hynny. Kany's pan gogleu y Saeson marŵolyaeth³ Vthur Pendragon,⁴ yd ellygyssynt ōynteu genadeu hyt yn Germania y geissaŵ porth. Ac neur dathoed⁵ llyghes vaŵr attunt, a Cholgrim yn tyŵyssaŵc⁶ arnadunt. Ac neur daroad udunt goreskyn⁷ o Humyr hyt y mor a Chatyneis⁸ yn y gogle. Sef oed hynny y dryded rann y ynys Prydein. A gŵedy gŵelet o Dyfric archescob drueni y bobyl ae hymdiuedi, ef a gymerth escyb y gyt ac ef, ac a dodes coron y teyrnas am ben Arthur. A phymthegmlŵyd oed Arthur yna, ac ny chlyŵsit ar neb arall eiryoe⁹ y deuodeu o deŵred a haelder a oed arnaŵ ef. Idaŵ ef hefyt yd enillyssei y dayoni anyanaŵl a oed arnaŵ y veint rat honno, hyt pan oed garedic ef gan baŵb or a glyŵei¹⁰ dyŵetut amdanaŵ.¹¹ Ac ŵrth hynny gŵedy y arderchockau ef or vrenhinaŵ enryded hŵnnŵ, gan gadŵ ohonaŵ y gnotaedic¹² defaŵt a¹³ ymrodes y haelder. Ac odyna kymeint o amylder marchogyon a lithrei attaŵ, a megys y dyffygysaw idaŵ da y rodi¹⁴ udunt yn vynyach. Ac eissoes

we saw
 and saw

when need
 necessity

Phyph

estitute

sup. and Pass.

gain, win
 it so that
 22'6

customed,
 usual
 great a
 multitude (?)

Silchester
 consent
 5 to ordain

Phyph of dywyt 6/41
 10 v. p. 60

drueni wretchedness,
 misery

15
 set of defawd custom,
 practice, habit,
 ordinance

20 because of that,
 therefore
 cadw keep, preserve
 thence from that time
 to flock to
 so that

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,70⁹

(Ch. 1). 1 barvpyeit, 2 arthur ap vthyr, 3 marwolaeth, 4 bendragon, 5 dothoed, 6 dywysave, 7 gverescyn, 8 mor kateneis, 9 eiroet, 10 glyŵei, 11 ymdanav anwaethach or ae gŵelei, 12 nottaedic, 13 ef a, 14 rodei,

✓?

talym in a while, period; ar dalym for a time
ar-gywedde (y) to injure, hurt
cydyndeithocau to accompany, associate with

to whom §80 n.4
molyant praise,
fame
constant want

py dió bynhac y bo haelder anyanaól y gyt a phrofedic¹⁵
volyant, kyt bo eisseu arnaó ar dalym,¹⁶ yr hynny ny at
Duó wastat aghenoctit y argyóedu idaó.

god 3sg
pres. of
gadu leave
allow, permit
to arrange,
dispose, array

right
tref-tadawl
inherited

2. Ac órth hynny Arthur, kanys molyant a getym-
5 deithockaei¹ haelder a dayoni, llunyaethu ryfel a oruc ar y
Saeson, hyt pan vei oc eu golut húy² y kyfoethogei ynteu
y teulu ae varchogyon. Kanys iaónder a dyskei hynny
idaó; kanys ef a dyliei o drefataól dilyet holl lywodraeth
ynys Prydein. A chynnullaó a oruc ef yr holl ieuencit

collect, call
together

innumerable,
countless; a
countless number

10 a oed darystygedic idaó ef, a chyrchu parth a Chaer
Effraó.³ A góedy góybot o Golgrim hynny, kynullaó a
oruc ynteu y Saeson ar Yscotteit ar Ffichteit, ac y gyt
ac⁴ aneiryf luossogróyd nifer gantaó dyuot yn erbyn
Arthur hyt yg glan Dulas. A góedy ymgyfaruot yna
15 o bop⁵ parth y dygóydassant llaóer or deu lu. Ac or
diwed Arthur a gafas y vudugolyaeth. A ffo a oruc
Colgrim⁶ y dinas Kaer Efraó. Arthur ae lu a gych-
wynóys⁷ ac a werchetwis⁸ arnaó. Igwarchae & besage

(= I. Dub-
glas,
a ruler nam

v. gwarchae
bloss; g. ar to
besiege

or gwarchae
to guard

3. A góedy clybot o Baldófi¹ y vraót ynteu² hynny,³ ef
20 a gyrchaó tu ar lle yd oed y vraót yg góarchae,⁴ a chóe
mil o wyr gantaó y geissaó y rydhau odyo. Kanys yr
amser yd ymladyssai⁵ Arthur ae vraót ef, yd oed Baldófi⁶
yna ar lan y mor yn aros⁷ dyuot Chledric⁸ o Germania, a
oed yn dyuot a phorth gantaó udunt. Ac órth hynny

a siege

from
against

25 góedy y dyuot ar⁹ dec milltir y óorth y gaer, darparu a
oruc dóyn kyrch nos am ben Arthur ae lu. Ac eissoes
nyt ymgelaó¹⁰ hynny rac Arthur. Yna¹¹ yd erchis
ynteu y Gadóri¹² tyóyssaó¹³ Kernyó kymryt whe chant
marchaó a their mil o bedyt¹⁴ y gyt ac ef a mynet yn

prepare, intend

pedyd infantry

(Ch.) 1. 15 phronygedic, 16 talym
(Ch.) 2. 1 gytymdeithocaei, 2 óy, 3 efraó, 4 om., 5 pop, 6 golgrim,
7 gylchynóys y dinas, 8 ae góarchetwis
(Ch.) 3. 1 baldvlf, 2 om., 3 y warchae, 4 yg gwarchae om., 5 ymladyssai,
6 valdvlf, 7 arhos, 8 chledric, 9 hyt ar, 10 ymgelvys, 11 om., 12 kadvr,
13 iarll, 14 pedyd

dar-estwng to subdue, subjugate, yield; past part.
darestyngedig subjected, subject
ymgyffarfod to encounter
ymgela (rag) to hide (from)

by sein f. a troop, division of an army

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

eu herbyn, ac eu ragot y nos honno y fford y doynt. A gúedy kaffel o Gadór gúybot y fford y doynt y gelynyon, eu kyrchu a oruc Kadór yn deissyfyt. A gúedy briŵaŵ eu bydinoed ac eu hyssigaŵ a llad llaber onadunt, kymell y Saeson a oruc ar ffo.

to waylay; an ambush

sudden, unexpected

break in pieces, shatter, destroy to shatter

5

4. Ac ŵrth hynny diruaŵr dristyt a gofal a gymerth Baldŵf¹ yndaŵ,² ŵrth na allŵys eilŵg³ y vraŵt or gŵarchae yd oed yndaŵ. A medyliaŵ a oruc py wed y gallei gaffel⁴ kyffur⁵ y⁶ ymdidan ae vraŵt; kays ef a dybygei y kaffei bop⁷ un onadunt⁸ eil deu rydit a gŵaret yn hollaŵ, pei⁹ keffynt ymdidan y gyt. A gúedy na chaffei fford arall yn y byt, eillaŵ y wallt¹⁰ ae varyf a oruc, a chymryt telyn yn y laŵ, ac yn rith erestyn a gŵaryyd dyuot ym plith y llu ar lluesteu. Ar clymeu¹¹ a ganei ef a dangossynt y vot yn telynyaŵr.¹² Ac or diwed gúedy na thybygei neb

occasion, opportunity

10 completely, altogether

to chase, cut (hair), juggler, camp

guary-yŵ juggler, module; pl. of chwm a tune

15

y uot ef yn tywyssaŵc falst mal yd oed, nessau a oruc parth a muroed y gaer dan ganu y telyn. A gúedy y adnabot or gŵyr o vyŵn, y dynu¹³ a orugant ŵrth raffeu y myŵn. A gúedy gŵelet ohonaŵ y vraŵt, ymgaru a orugant megys na ry ymwelynt¹⁴ drŵy laŵer o yspeit kyn no hynny. Ac val yd oedynt uelly yn medyliaŵ ac yn keissaŵ ystryŵ py wed y gellynt ymrydhau odyno, ac yn annobeithaŵ oe rydit, nachaf eu kenadeu yn dyuot o Germania, a whe chan llŵg yn llabŵn o varchogyon aruaŵc gantunt, a Cheldric yn dywyssaŵc arnadunt, ac yn disgynu yn yr Alban.

running

to draw, draw

ropes to cross one another

to free oneself from

to land

to land

5. A gúedy clybot hynny o Arthur, ymadaŵ a oruc ynteu ar dinas rac petruster ymlad ar veint nifer honno,¹ a mynet odyno hyt yn Lundein. Ac yno galŵ attaaŵ a oruc holl wyrda y deyrnas yscolheigon a lleygyon, ac

to leave

m.

excitation, doubt

shake (in music)

(Ch. 4). 1 baldwlf, 2 ac ynda, 3 gellŵg, 4 kaffel, 5 kyrŵch 6 om., 7 kays ef a thybygei pop, 8 ohonunt, 9 bei, 10 ben? 11 ar crychydau add., 12 telynaŵr 13 tynnu, 14 nar ymwelynt

(Ch. 5). 1 hynny

gornnes ß. oppression, tyranny

eisted with y gaer to besiege the city

gwa-sgawd shelter, protection

to consult

ymgyghor ac cynt beth a wnelynt² am hynny. Sef a gaßsant o gyghor y kónsli hónnó; anuon kenadeu a orugant hyt ar Hoßel³ vab Emyr Lydaß, brenhin Brytaen *Brittany* Vechan, y uenegi idaß yr ormes a dathoed gan y Paganyeit 5 ar⁴ ynys Prydein. Kanys nei (uab y⁵ chóær) oed Howel³ y Arthur. A gúedy clybot o Howel³ y ryfel ar aflonydóch *disturbanc* a oed ar y ewythr, erchi parattoi llyges a oruc,⁶ a chynullaß pymtheg mil o uarchogyon aruauß. Ac ar y gúynt kyntaf a gafas yn y ol, y deuth y borth Hamónt 10 yr tir y⁷ ynys Prydein. Ac Arthur ae haruolles ynteu or enryded y gúedei aruoll gór kyfurd a hónnó; ac yn vynych ymgaru⁸ bop eilwers. *alternately*

to entertain, receive

6. Ac odyna gúedy lithraß ychydic o dieuoed,¹ cynt a gyrchassant parth a Chaer Lóyctoet, yr hon [a elwir]²

bk. v. note 2, p. 249

15 Lincol yr aßr honn, ac yssyd ossodedic yn y wlat a elwir Lindysei ar benn mynyd róg dóy auon. Ac órth y gaer honno yd oed y Paganyeit yn eisted. A gúedy eu dyuot yno y gyt ac eu holl niferoed, ymlad a orugant ar Saeson. Ac aglywedic aerua a ónaethant o honunt.³

anaghlywedig
unheard of, unusual

20 Kanys chwe mil onadunt a dygúydassant yn yr un dyd hónnó. Rei oc eu llad, ereill oc eu bodi⁴ a gollassant eu heneideu. Ac órth hynny rei⁵ ereill yn gyflaón o ofyn adaß y dinas a orugant, a chymryt eu ffo⁶ yn lle diogelóch dundt. Ac ny orffoßysóys Arthur oc eu hymlit hyt⁷ yn

safety, security

gaer - ffowys to cease,
rest
wood, grove, bush

25 llóyn Kelydon. Ac yno ymgynull o bop lle a orugant oc eu fo,⁸ a medylyaß⁹ górthóynebu y Arthur. Ac odyna gúedy dechreu ymlad, aerua a ónaethant or Brytanyeit gan eu hamdiffyn ehunein yn wraól; kanys o wascaút y gúyd yn eu kanhorthóy yd oedynt yn aruer o daflu

to oppose, resist

to defend
wood
stroke, blow,
cast

30 ergytyeu,¹⁰ ac y gochelynt cynteu¹¹ ergytyeu y Brytanyeit.

(Ch. 5). 2 wnelhynt, 3 livel, 4 y, 5 om., 6 a oruc om., 7 om., 8 yd amblygu y ymgaru

(Ch. 6). 1 dydyeu, 2 a elwir, 3 ohonu, 4 yn yr afonoed add., 5 y rei, 6 fo yn y lle, 7 hyt pan deuthant hyt, 8 oc eu fo a orugant, 9 odyno add., 10 kanys o wasgavt y gvýd yn eu kanhorthvy yd aruerynt, 11 om.

go-chel to avoid, ward off, shun, escape.

tir - diwollawdr, pl. - odron a husbandman
Cy-war-sangu to trample upon, oppress, crush

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

149

A phan welas Arthur hynny, yd erchis ynteu trychu y
coet or parth hōnnó yr Ilōyn, a chymryt y kyffyon
hynny ar traŵsprenneu¹² ac eu gossot yn eu kylch, ac eu
gŵarchae yno megys na cheffynt vynet odynd, yny
ymrodynt idaó, neu yny vydynt veiró o newyn. A
gŵedy daruot gŵneuthur y kae, y dodes Arthur y
varchogyon yn vydinoed yg kylch y Ilōyn. Ac yno
y buant uelly tri dieu a their nos. A phan welas y
Saeson nat oed dim bŵyt gantunt, rac eu maró oll o
newyn ŷynt a odologyssant¹³ y Arthur y¹⁴ gellóg yn ryd
y eu Ilōgeu y uynet y eu gŵlat; ac adaó idaó ynteu eu
heur ac eu haryant ac eu holl sóllt, a theyrnet idaó
bop¹⁵ blŷodyn o Germania; a chadarnhau hynny gan
rodi gŷystlon. Ac Arthur a gauas yn y gyghor kymryt
hynny y gantunt, ac eu gellóg¹⁶ y eu Ilōgeu.

to cut down
stock, trunk, stem

5 hunger
cae enclosure, fence

10 3 pl. Pres. of
adolwyn besaech

tribute

gŷystyl hostage

15
"ploughing the
sea,"
covenant, compact
said

7. Ac ual¹ yd oedynt² yn rŷygaó moroed yn mynet tu
ae gŵlat, y bu ediuar gantunt gŵneuthur³ yr amot hōnnó
ac Arthur; a throssi eu hŷyleu drachefyn parth ac ynys
Prydein, a dyuot y draeth Totneis⁴ yr tir, a dechreu
anreithaó y gŵladoed hyt yn Hafren, a llad y tir
diwollodron a orugant. Ac odynd y kymerrasant eu
hynt hyt yg Kaer Vadon, ac eisted ŵrth y gaer, ac ymlad a
hi. A gŵedy menegi hynny⁵ y Arthur, ryfedu a oruc
meint eu tŷyll ac eu hyskymundaót,⁶ ac yn diannot crogi
eu gŷystlon. Ac ymadaó a oruc ar Yscoteit ac ar
Ffichteit yd oed yn y⁷ kywarsagu. A bryssyaó a oruc
distryó y Saeson. Goualus oed am adaó Howel ap⁸
Emyr Lydaó yn glaf yg Kaer Alclut o ŵrthrom heint.
Ac or dióed gŵedy dyuot hyt y lle y gŵelei y Saeson,
y dywaót ef ual hyn: "Kany⁹ bo teilóg gan yr
ysgymunedigyon Saeson¹⁰ cadó ffyd ŵrthyf i,¹¹ miui

to wonder
villainy

25
hasten
anxious
sickness, disease

30

(Ch. 6). 12 traws, 13 adologyssant, 14 eu, 15 heuyt pop, 16 gollvg

(Ch. 7). 1 mal, 2 oedyn, 3 wneuthur, 4 traeth tutneis, 5 hyn, 6 hyseum-
yndaót, 7 yny eu, 8 hvel mab, 9 kyny, 10 tŷyllwyr anudonavl add.,
11 vrthym ni?

perjured
treacherous, wicked

lateral branches
of a tree

to surrender

read
break
chant
turn, move
east shore
coast
khanter
navage

Bath

reception
teachery

destroy
annihilate
very heavy
to last

coursed

gwaradwyd m. disgrace, shame, reproach
gwir - abenth a true sacrifice

likewise

a gadâf ffyd ŵrth Duó; ac y gyt a hynny oe nerth¹²
ynteu a dialaf hedió waet vvg kiótaútwyr arnadunt.¹³
Góisgúch aúch arueu, wyr, góisgúch, ac yn ŵraól kyrchón
y bratwyr hynn. Heb petruster¹⁴ gan ganhorthóy Crist
5 ni a orfydún.' 1 Pl. Fur. of gorsod overcome, conquer

doubt

bradur a traitor

exalted, noble,
illustrious

8. A góedy dywedut o Arthur hynny, Dyfric archescob
Kaer Lion ar Wysc a safadó ar ben bryn goruchel, a
dywedut ual hynn a oruc: "Ha wyrda," heb ef, "y rei
yssyd arderchaó o gristonogaól ffyd ohonaóch,
10 kyuodóch; koffeóch waet aúch kiótaútwyr, yr hónn yssyd
ellygedic dróy urat y Paganyeit racco; kanys tragyóydaól

eternal
if you do
not devote
yourself

35f. Pres. Ind. of
ym - rodi

15 Kanys yr agheu honno a vyd budugolyaeth a buched
yr eneit. Póy bynhac hedió a el y agheu, ef ehunan
a ymryd yn wiraberth y Duó, y gúr a vu teilóg gantaó
rodi y eneit dros y vrodyr. Ac ŵrth hynny póy bynhac
ohanaóch a lader yn yr ymlad hónn, bit yr agheu honno
20 yn benyt idaó ac yn vadeueint oe bechodeu, y dan amot
nas gochelo, or damóeina y dyuot."

life
salvation

penyd penance

35f. Impen
forgiveness
remission

9. A góedy kymryt bendyth y gúr hónnó, bryssyaó
a oruc paúb y wisgaó eu harueu ymdanunt, ac ufudhau
y gymenediweu yr archescob. Ac yna Arthur a wiscaó
25 ymdanaó Iuruc a oed teilóg y vrenhin. Penffestin eureit
yskythredic ac aróyd dreic a adassóyt oe benn. Taryan a
gymerth ar y ysgúyd, yr honn a elóit Góenn, yn yr hon
yd oed deló yr arglóydes Veir yn yskythredic; kanys ym
pop yg a reit y galbei ef arnei ac y coffei. Ac a róymóyt
30 a Chaletuólch y gledyf goreu, yr hónn a wnathoedit yn
ynys Avallach. Gleif a deck[a]aó y deheu ef, yr hónn
a elóit Ron; vchel oed hónnó a llydan ac adas y aerau.

to obey

coat of mail
chased engraved
shoulder

helmet

young a strait,
difficulty, distress

need, necessi-
tumble

a lance, spear
tall

a das fir,
meet, suitable

(Ch. 7). 12 ae y gyt ac nerth, 13 arnadunt vy, 14 a heb petrus

Cymynediw, -eu; a command, injunction

aDassu to fit, adjust

purymau to bind, gird

teccân to adorn, decorate

glaw brave stout; a brave man, hero.
 cedernid strength, force, security, violence
 ym-gynhal to resist

in turn
 react, habit

to turn, move

to trust

living, next

right hand,
 arm

to thicken,
 dense

delay

to arrange, dispose,
 array

to oppose, resist
 collect (of the sea)

to injure, hurt
 join the mountain

immediately

vehemence, force

to bare, unshelter
 with a swift rush/
 onset

pl of tarys multitude
 host

Ac odynd gŵedy llunyaethu y bydinoed o bop parth,
 y Saeson yn herŷyd eu deuaút kyrchu yn leu a ŷnaethant,
 ac ar hyt y dyd yn ŷraŷl gŵrthŷynebu yr Brytanyeit. Ac
 or diwed gŵedy trossi yr heul ar y dygŷydedigaeth,
 achub mynyd maŷr, a oed yn agos udunt, 5
 a ŷnaeth y Saeson, a chynal hŷnnŷ yn lle castell udunt;
 a chan ymdiret yn amylder eu nifer tybygu bot yn digaŷn
 vdunt o gedernit y mynyd. A gŵedy dŷyn or heul y
 dyd arall rac ŷyneb, Arthur ae lu a eskynnaŷd pen y
 mynyd. Ac eissoes llaber o wyr a golles ef; kanyŷ haŷs 10
 oed yr Saeson o penn y mynyd argyweddu yr Brytanyeit
 [noc yr Brytanyeit] yg gŵrthŷyneb y mynyd argyweddu
 yr Saeson. Ac or diwed gan vŷyhau grym a llafur,
 gŵedy caffel or Brytanyeit penn y mynyd, yn y lle ŷynt
 a dangossassant eu dcheuoed yr Saeson. Ac yn erbyn 15
 hynny y Saeson yn ŷraŷl a ossodassant eu bronod yn
 eu gŵrthŷyneb ŷynteu, ac oc eu holl angerd ymgynhal
 yn eu herbyn. A gŵedy treulaŷ llaber or dyd uelly,
 llidiaŷ a oruc Arthur rac hŷyret y gŵelei y vudugolyaeth
 yn dyuot idaŷ. Ac ar hynny noethi Caletuŷlch a oruc,
 a galŷ enŷ yr arglŷydes Ueir; ac o vuan ruthur kyrchu y 20
 lle teŷaf y gŵelei. vydinoed y Saeson. A phŷy bynhac
 a gyfarffei ac ef, gan alŷ enŷ Duŷa o vn dyrnaút y lladei.
 Ac ny orffoŷyssaŷd ar vn ruthur honno, hyt pan ladaŷd
 a Chaletŷlch ehun trugein wyr a phetŷar canŷr. 25
 gŵedy gŵelet or Brytanyeit hynny, teŷhau eu toruoed a
 wnaethant ŷynteu ae ymlit ynteu, ac o hŷop parth udunt
 gŷneuthur aerua. Ac yn y lle y dygŷydassant Golgrim
 a Baldŷlf y vraút a llaber o vilyoed y gyt ac ŷynt. A
 phan welas Cheldric perigyl y gedymdeithon, yn y lle 30
 heb annot ymchoelut a oruc y gyt ar rei ereill ar ffo.

10. A gŵedy caffel o Arthur y uudugolyaeth honno,

* enŷ duŷ: MS. duŷ duŷ.

Calad - fŷlch (Fr. calad - hŷlg) hard in making
 wŷches. (the name of Arthur's sword)

teŷhau to thicken, close up the ranks

menegi to make known, declare
ym-hyrru to follow, pursue

ef a erchis y Gadŵr iarll Kernyb erlit y Saeson, hyt tra
vryssyei ynteu yr Alban. Kanys menegi ar daroed
idaŵ ry dyuot yr Yscotteit ar Ffichteit y ymlad a Chaer
Alclut, y lle yd adaŵssei ef Howel y nei yn glaf. Ac
5 ōrth hynny y bryssyei ynteu yno rac caffel y gaer arnaŵ.
Ac odyndy Kadŵr tyŵyssaŵc Kernyb a deg mil y gyt ac
ef a ymlynaŵd y Saeson. Ac nyt yn eu hol yd aeth,
namyn achubeit eu llogeu yn gyntaf a oruc, rac caffel
onadunt diogelŵch nac amdifyn or llogeu. A gŵedy
10 caffel eu llogeu ohonaŵ, doddi a oruc y marchogyon
aruawc goreu a oed ar y helŵ yndunt, rac caffel or Saeson
ford udunt, os yno y kyrchynt. A gŵedy daruot
cadarnhau y llogeu arnunt uelly, ar vrys ymchoelut a
oruc ar y elnyon ac eu llad heb drugared, gan gilenŵi
15 gorchymynneu Arthur amdanunt. Rei o deudyblic
boen a gyŵarsegit, a rei onadunt o oergrynedic callonneu
a ffoynt yr coedyd ac yr llwyneu, ereill yr mynyded ar
gogofeu y geissaŵ yspeit y achŵanegu eu hoedel. Ac
orŵiwed gŵedy nat oed udunt neb ryŵ diogelŵch, yr hyn
20 a dihegis onadunt yn vriŵedic, ŵynt a ymgynullassant
hyt yn ynys Danet. A hyt yno tyŵyssaŵc Kernyb ae
hymlynaŵd gan eu llad. Ac ny orffŵyssaŵd hyt pan
las Cheldric; ac eu kymell ŵynteu oll y laŵ gan rodi
gŵystlon.

bryssyan &
hasten

to pursue
& 95 nsta

to seize
safety, security

respite

= dihegis 3 sf.
prov. of di-ange,
escepas

to fulfil,
accomplish
double two-fold
fearfully
breasting
(Gloss 1)
lifetime

flock together

to force to
surrender

confirm, ratify 25

11. Ac yna gŵedy kadarnhau tagnefed ar Saeson, yn
y lle mynet a oruc yn ol Arthur hyt yg Kaer Alclut, yr
hon ry daroed y Arthur y rydhau y gan yr Yscotteit ar
Fichteit. Ac odyndy kyrchaŵd Arthur ae lu hyt y Mureif,
y wlat a elŵir o enŵ arall Reget. Ac yno y gŵarchaeaŵd
30 ef yr Yscotteit ar Fichteit, y rei kyn no hynny a
ymladyssynt yn erbyn Arthur. A gŵedy eu dyuot ar
ffo hyt y wlat honno, ŵynt a aethant hyt yn Lyn

besieged

* MS. ymgynullassant.

cyfarsangu, cyfarsengi, cywarsangu to trample, oppress; crush,
subdue; oppress.

achwanecäu to augment, increase.

brivedig past part. of brisan to break in pieces, shatter, destroy

x cenynt imperf. ind. 3pl. of cannu to sing, celebrate in song, recite, play
damweini accident, chance, fortune, event
angylf-yeith alien in speech, foreign, pl. - y dyon

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

153

Lumonŷ, a chymryt yr ynysed a oedynt yn y llyn yn gedernit udunt. Kanys tri ugein ynys a oedynt yn y llyn, a thri ugein karrec, a nyth eryr ym pop karrec. A rei hynny pop Kalan Mei a doynt y gyt. Ac ar y lleis a genynt yna dynyon y wlat honno a adnebydei y damŷeinueu a delei yn y vlŷdyn rac ŷyneb. Ac y gyt a hynny tri ugein auon a redei yr llyn. Ac ny redei or llyn namyn vn avon yr mor. Ac yr ynysed hynny y foysynt y gelynyon y geissaŷ amdiffyn o gedernit y llyn. Ac ny dygrynoes udunt namyn ychedic. Kanys kynullaŷ llogeu a wnaeth Arthur, a chylchynu yr avonoed ar llyn, hyt na chaffeï neb vynet odyo. A phymtheg ni[w]arnaŷt y bu yn eu gŷarchae uelly, hyt pan vuant veirŷ hyt ar vilyoed.

voice

5 = coll. men following, next

strength, security
10 some, a little, a few surround, encompass, besiege

X

12. Ac mal yd oed Arthur yn eu gŷarchae uelly, 15 nachaf vrenhin Iŷerdon yn dyuot a llyghes gantaŷ ac amylder o bobloed achyfyethydyon yn borth yr Yscotteit ar Freinc. Ac ŷrth hynny ymadaŷ a oruc Arthur ar llyn, ac ymchoelut y arueu yn y Gŷydyl, ar rei hynny gan eu llad heb drugared a gymhellŷys ar ffo 20 y eu gŷlat. A gŷedy y uudugolyaeth honno ymchoylut draegefyn elchŷyl y vynnu dileu kenedyl yr Yscotteit ar Fichteit hyt ar dim. A gŷedy nat arbedei neb megys y keffit, ymgynnullaŷ y gyt a ŷnaethant escyb y druan wlat honno y gyt ae hyscolheigon or a oed darystygedic udunt, y gyt ac escyryn y seint ac eu creireu. Ac yn troet noethon y deuthant hyt rac bron Arthur, ac erchi y drugared dros atlibin y bobyŷ honno, ac ar eu glinyeu 25 wediaŷ hyt pan drugarhaei ŷrthunt. Kanys digaŷn o berigyl a drŷc ry ŷnadoed udunt; kanyt oed reit idaŷ dilit hyt ar dim yr hyn a dihaygyssei onadunt. A gŷedy erchi trugared onadunt ar y wed honno, wylaŷ 30 warder a oruc Arthur, a rodi yr gŷyrda seint hynny eu harch.

part help, assistance, support

to annihilate to spare, save

25 subject pl. of creir m. a relic before in front of ad-libin a wretched remnant commiserate

holy man

truan miserable, wretched; a wretch

trugared f. mercy

bygrynoes
as with, profit

behind him

pl. of
escyryn a
trugared

wediaŷt
prag

to pursue
extinction

warder
mercy, pity

ansawd f. condition, nature, quality, state, station
sawl a many, multitude; y s., those
Cu dyaw to cover, hide

to wander, marvel

13. A gŵedy daruot^a hynny, syllu a oruc Hoŵel uab Emyr Lydaŵ ac enryfedu ansawd y llyn, y sawl avonoed ar sawl ynnyssed ar sawl gerric ar sawl nythot eryrot a oed yn y llyn. Ac ual yd oed yn ryfedu hynny, Arthur a dyŵabŵt 5 ōrthaŵ bot llyn arall ynny ōlat honno oed ryfedach no honno. Ac nyt oed bell odyo, ac ugeint troetued yn y hyt, a vgeint yn y llet, a hynny yn bedrogyl; a phedeir kenedyl o byscaŵt amryŵ yndi; ac ny cheffit

to gaze, look

troetued - feet
a foot (measure)

various, diverse

bedr-ongyl spare
pl. of keysg fish

10 arall," heb ef, "yg Kymry ar lan Hafren, a dnyyon y wlat honno ae geiŵl Llyn Liaŵn. Ar llyn honno, pan vo y mor yn llaŵn, y kymer y dŵfŵr yndaŵ ac y llŵnc megys morgerŵyn, hyt na chudyo y glanneu. Ac y gyt ac yd ymchoelo y mor draegefyn y dreiaŵ, y gŵrthyt y llyn y

3rd sg. pr. of
of llynna to swim

a maebstron whirlpool
[in or sea + cernwyn a
candron]

to throw, cast

15 dŵfŵr a gymerei yndi, ac y bŵrŵ ohonei megys mynyd, hyt pan el dros y glanneu. Ac o damweinei yna vot neb yn sefyll ae wyneb att y llyn, o chyuarffei dim o asgellwrych hŵnnŵ ae dillat,^b anaŵd vydei idaŵ ymdianc, hyt nas sucknei y llyn ef yndaŵ. Ac o bydei ynteu ae 20 gefyn attaw, yr nesses vei idi yn sefyll, nyt argyŵedei idaŵ dim."

injure, hurt

spray
3 sp. imp. ind. of
sugnew to suck

to make peace, pacify
to celebrate the
festival

14. A gŵedy hedychu ar Yscotteit y brenhin a aeth hyt yg Kaer Efraŵc, y anrydedu gŵylua y Nadolic a oed yn agos. A phan welas ef yr eglŵysseu gŵedy eu distryŵ

25 hyt y llaŵr, doluryaŵ yn uawr a oruc. Kanys gŵedy dehol Sansŵn^c archescob ar gŵyrda maŵr enrydedus ereill y gyt ac ef, llŵsci yr eglŵysseu ar temleu a ōnathod y Saeson, a distryŵ gŵassanaeth Duŵ ym pop lle. Kanys pan deuthant yr anreithwyr hynny, y foes Samsŵn archescob a seith escyb y gyt ac ef hyt yn Lydaŵ. Ac 30 yno yn enrydedus yd erbynyŵyt hyt y dyd diŵethaf ōe

to expel, banish

plunderers

^a MS. daruabŵt.

^b MS. dilfan.

^c leg. Samsŵn.

treias to ebb

gwrthyd 3 sp. pr. ind. of gwrthod to give back, reject, renounce.

a durnaw to adorn, decorate
crazy δus devout, a religious person; pl. - son

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

155

brued *f.* *salvation* vuched. Ac yno góedy galó paúb y gyt or yscolheigon ac or bobyl o gyt gyghor paúb yg kyt ef a ossodes Priaf y gaplan ehunan yn archescob yg Kaer Efrafc. Ar eglýsseu díreidedic hyt y llaur ef ae hatnewydóys, ac ae hadurnaó^a o grevydusson genveinoed o wyr a góraged. Ar góyrda bonhedigyon dyledaóc a ry deholassei y Saeson ac a ducsynt tref eu tat, ef a rodes y baúp eu dilyet ac eu hanryded. *honour, dignity*

renewed
5 pl. of Cluifent, a convent
high-born, noble
? 3 pl. Pluperf. of dilyn take, carry, bring
capture

15. Ac ym plith y rei hynny yd oedynt tri broder, a hanhoedynt vrenhinaól dilyet, nyt amgen, Leu uab Kynuarch ac Vryen uab Kynuarch ac Araón uab Kynuarch. A chyn dyuot gormes y Saeson, y rei hynny a dilyynt tyóyssogaeth y góledi hynny. Ac yr góyr hynny, megys y baúp or dyledogyon ereill, ef a vynnaó^d talu eu dilyet. Ac órth hynny ef a rodes y Araón vab Kynuarch Yscotlont. Ac y Vryen y rodes Reget dan y tervyneu. Ac y Leu uab Kynuarch (y gó^r yd oed y chwaer gantaó yr yn oes Emrys Wledic, ac yd oed idaó deu vab ohonei, Gwalchmei a Medraót), y hónnó y rodes tyw[y]ssogaeth Lodoneis a góledi ereill a berthynei attei. Ac or díed góedy dóyn yr ynys ar y theruyneu yn hollaól ar y^b hen teilygdaót ae hedychu, ef a gymerth góreic. Sef oed y henó Góenhóyfar, yr honn a oed o uonhedickaf genedyl góyr Rufein, ac a uagyssit yn llys Kadór iarll Kernýó. Pryt honno ae thegúch a orchyfygei ynys Prydein. gorchyfygeu to overcome, conquer

10 namely
oppression, tyranny
pl. of gwlad
?
25 pride aspect, beauty

16. A phan death y góanóyn araf^x rac óyneb, ef a barattoes llyges ac a [a]eth hyt yn Ióerdon. Kanys honno a vynei y goreskyn idaó ehun. Ac ual y death yr tir, nachaf Gillamóri vrenhin Ióerdon ac amylder [o] bobyl gantaó yn dyuot yn erbyn Arthur wrth ymlad ac ef.

^a MS. hardurnaó^d.

^b ar y: ae MS.

^x araf slow, gentle, mild

noeth naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed
anghreiff example

A góedy dechreu ymlad, yn y lle y bobyl noeth diarueu *unarmed*
a ymchoelyssant drachefyn ar ffo yr lle y keffynt wascaút
ac amdiffyn. Ac ny bu vn gohir yn dala Gillamóri ae
because of that, therefore gymell órth ewylls Arthur. Ac órth hynny holl
of their own free will 5 tywysogyon Ióerdon raç ofyn a doethant, ac o agreiff
a ymrodassant oc eu bod yn wyr y Arthur.

17. A góedy daruot idaó oresgyn holl Ióerdon ae hedychu,
Arthur a aeth hyt yn Islont yn y lyges. A góedy ymlad ar
bobył honno, ef ae goresgynnóys. Ac odyndros dros yr
10 ynyssed ereill yd aeth y glot ef, ac na allei vn teyrnas
górthóynebu idaó. Doldan brenhin Godlont a Góinwas *Gotthland*
vrenhin Orch oc eu bod a deuthant y órhau idaó gan *the Orkney*
dalu teyrnget idaó bop blóydyn. Ac odyndros góedy
15 llithraó y gayaf hónnó heibaó, Arthur a ymchoelaó
drachefyn hyt yn ynys Prydein, y atneóydu ansaó y
deyrnas ac y gadarnhau tagnefed yndi. Ac yno y bu
deudeg mlyned ar vntu. *at a stretch*

18. Ac yna [y] góahaódd attaó marchogyon deór
clotuaó o arall wladoed a phell teyrnassoed ac amylhau
lowly, makes 20 y deulu, megys yd oed kyghoruynt gan teyrnassoed pell
magnificence, pomp y wrthaó meint clot y lys, a ryodres^a y teulu ae molyant. *praise, fame*
to compare, imitate A cheissaó a wnaei baó kyffelybu a discyblu y wrth lys *to study, imitate*
Arthur, ac y órth y varchogyon ae deulu. Kanyt oed
dim gan vn dilyedaó yn y teyrnassoed pell y órthunt,
To compare oneself, vie (with) 25 ony ellynt ymgeffelybu a marchogyon Arthur oc eu
góiscoed ac oc eu harueu ac oc eu marchogaeth. A
fly góedy ehedec y glot ae volyant ae haelder dros eithafoed
ends, extremitie y byt, ofyn a gymerassant brenhined tramor teyrnassoed
racdaó, rac y dyuot y oresgyn eu kyfoetheu ac eu
pl. of sofal, m. 30 góladoed. Ac órth hynny rac gofeilon a phrydereu, sef a
pl. of two m. tower ónaei paó óhonunt atnewydu y keyryd ar dinassoed ar
pl. of pryden care, anxiety tyreu ar kestyl, ac adeilat ereill o neóyd yn lleoed cryno. *Suitable*

^a MS. rootdres.

y daw gan y chwaer brother-in-law??

Sef achawb oed hynny, o delei Arthur am eu penn, megys y keffynt y lleoed kadarn hynny yn amdiffyn, or bei reit.

if § 224(c)

19. A gúedy gúybot o Arthur bot y ofyn velly ar baþp, ymardyrchael a oruc ynteu a medyliaþ goresgyn yr holl Europpa. Sef oed hynny, trayan y byt. Ac odyna

5

parattoi llyges a oruc. Ac yn gyntaf kyrchu Lychlyn a oruc, hyt pan vei Leu uab Kynuarch y daþ gan y chwaer a onelei yn vrenhin yno. Kanys nei [v]ab whaer oed Leu uab Kynuarch y vrenhin Lychlyn a uuassei uarþ yna. Ac ef a gymynassei y urenhinyaeth y Leu y nei;

?

cymryn & entrust

ac ny buassei teiloþ gan y Lychlynwyr hynny, namyn gúneuthur Ricólf yn vrenhin arnadunt a chadarnhau eu kestyll ac eu dinassoed, gan dybygu gallu góρθýnebu y Arthur. Ac yn yr amser hónnó yd oed Walchmei uab Leu yn deudegmlóyd, gúedy y rodi oe ewythyr ef yg

15

gwassanaeth Suplius bab Rufein. Ac y gan Suplius y kymmerth ef arueu yn gyntaf. A gúedy dyfot Arthur, megys y dyþespóyt uhot, y traeth Lychlyn, Ricólf a

shore, coast

holl uarchogyon y wlat y gyt ac ef a death yn erbyn Arthur, a dechreu ymlad ac ef. A gúedy gellóþ llaþer

20

o greu a gwaet o bop part[h], or diwed y Brytanyeit a oruuant gan lad Ricólf a llaþer oe wyr y gyt ac ef. A gúedy caffel or Brytanyeit y uudugolyaeth, kyrchu y dinassoed a orugant ac eu llosci, a gúascaru eu pobloed. Ac ny orfoyssasant hyt pan daruu udunt goreskyn holl

25

Lychlyn a Denmarc. A gúedy daruot hynny, ef a urdaþd Leu uab Kynuarch yn vrenhin yn Lychlyn.

20. Ac odyna yd húylaþd ynteu ae llyges hyt yn Freinc. A gúedy kyweiraþ y toruoed, dechreu anreithaþ y wlat o bop parth a orugant. Ac yn yr amser hónnó yd oed Frollo yn tywyssaþc yn Freinc y dan Les amheraþdór Rufein yn [y] llywyaþ. A gúedy clybot o Frollo dyuotedigaeth Arthur, ef a gynullaþd holl uarchogyon Freinc, ac a death y ymlad ac Arthur; ac

to plunder, ravage

Lucius to rule, direct

Exact meself

not so cat § 226 by part suby > gwynethen

acceptable

ext. Pass:þf wedat som § 134 (f)

reu gore, blood

disperse, scatter

sailed

ruing, rruwal

ny allŷys gŵrthŷynebu idaŵ. Kanys gyt ac Arthur yd oed holl ieuencitit yr ynnyssed a oresgynassei. Ac ŵrth hynny kymeint o lu a dywedit y uot gantaŵ ac yd oed anaŵd y vn tywyssaŵc neu y neb y erbynyaŵ na 5 goruot arnaŵ. Ac y gyt ac ef hefyt yd oed y ran oreu o Freinc, yr honn a ry ŵnathoed y haelder yn rŷymeric oe garyat ynteu. A gŵedy gŵelet o Frollo y dygŷydaŵ ef yn y ran waethaf or ymlad, yn y lle adaŵ y maes a oruc y gyt ac ychydic o nifer, a ffo hyt ym Paris; ac 10 yno kynullaŵ y wasgaredic bobyl attaŵ a chadarnhau y gaer, a mynu elchŷyl ymlad yn erbyn Arthur o ganhorthŷ[y] y gymodogyon. Yn dirybud y deuth Arthur ae lu y warchae ynteu yn y dinas. A gŵedy llithraŵ mis heibaŵ, doluryaŵ a oruc Frollo o welet y 15 bobyl yn aballu rac newyn. A gofyn a oruc y Arthur a vynnei eu dyuot ell teu y ymlad; ar hŷn a orfei onadunt, kymerei gyfoeth y llall heb lad neb or deu lu. Sef achawŷ y kynnigyei ef hynny. Gŵr maŵr hydŷf oed Frollo, ac anueitraŵl y leŷder ae gedernyt. Ac o achawŷ 20 ymdiret yn y nerthoed yd archei ef y Arthur dyuot yn neilltuedic y ymlad ac ef, o tybygu kaffel ford y iechyt o hynny. A llaŷen uu Arthur wrth y genadŵri honno. Ac yn y lle anuon at Frollo y dywedut y vot yn dyuot, ac yn baraŵt y wneuthur yr amot hŷnnŷ ac ef ae gadŷ.

25 21. A gŵedy kadarnhau yr amot hŷnnŷ o bop parth, ŷynt a deuthant ell teu hyt y myŷn ynys oŷieithŷr y dinas; ar pobloed o bop parth yn aros y sylŷu py damwein a darfei y rydunt. Ac yno y deuthant yn hard wedus gyweir ar deu uarch enryfed y meint ae buanet, 30 hyt nat oed paraŵt y neb adnabot y hŷy y delei y uudugolyaeth onadunt. A gŵedy sefyll onadunt a drychafel y harŷydon o bop parth, dangos^a yr

to receive; withstand

bound, attached & full chance

dispersed, scattered

neighbours

without warning

to perish 667

to propose, propose, suggest. immense
you - divided to trust apart, aside

his death = well-praised, tal

means of salvation

covenant, compact

could hear, presence, wait

outside

equipped = easy

party who

^a MS. A dangos.

cywraim skilful, cunning
ar-weŝu to bear, wield
gleif a lance, spear

go-chel to avoid, shun, ward off, escape.
gwyrchys stout, resolute, bold

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

159

spur ysparduneu yr meiryech a orugant, a gossot o bop vn ar
y gilyd y dyrnodeu môyhaf a ellynt. Ac eissoes
carved kywreïnach yd arwedóys Arthur y leif gan ochel dyrnaót
1133 (a)
cut off Frollo. Arthur ae gúant ym pen y vron, ac yn heróyd
y nerth ef ae byrvaúd hyt y daear. Ac yn y lle noethi y
gledyf a oruc, a mynu llad y ben. A Frollo a gyfodes
yn gyflym, ac a gleif gossot ar varch Arthur yn y
dóyvron dyrnaót agheuaól, hyt pan dygóydassant
Arthur ae varch yr lláwr. A phan welsant y brenhin
yn syrthaw, abreid vu eu hattal heb torri eu hamot,
carcass, andly X
ac o un vryt kyrchu y Freinc. Ac mal yd oedynt yn
torri eu kygreir, nachaf Arthur yn kyuodi yn gyflym
wychyr, ac yn drychafel y taryan ac yn kyrchu Frollo.
A sefyll yn gyfagos a wnaethant, a neóidyaó dyrnodeu,
a llafuryaó pob un ageu^a y gilyd. Ac or díed Frollo
deavour, tempt 15
a gauas kyfle; a tharaó Arthur yn y tal a ónaeth. A
year to make blunt pheí na ry bylei y cledyf ar vodróyeu y benffestin, ef a
vuassei agheuaól or dyrnaót hónnó.^b A gúedy gúelet o
Arthur y waet yn cochi y taryan ae arueu, ennynu o
inflamed, flaming flamychedic lit ac o óychyr irlloned a oruc. A
20
helmet drycha[fel] Caletóich ac oe hoíl nerthoed gossot a oruc,
ar helym ar penffestin a phen Frollo a holltes yn
deu hanner hyt y dóy yscóyd. Ac or dyrnaót hónnó
dygóydaó a wnaeth Frollo, ac ae sodleu maedu y daear,^c
pl. of saddle, eel a gellóg y eneit gan yr óybyr. A gúedy honni hynny
25
dros y lluoed, bryssyaó a oruc y kíótaótwyr, ac agori
porth y dinas ae rodi y Arthur.

355. prot. of barra
5 throw east, strike,
hit, overthrow

to restrain, withhold,
10 hinder

covenant, truce

15
forehead
modrwy a ring

to kindle, fire; be
inflamed
20 wrath

hollti to split, cleave

maedu to beat, strike,
found
25 to proclaim

30 to subdue, subjugate

22. A gúedy caffel y uudugolyaeth honno o Arthur,
ranu y lu a oruc yn deu hanner. Y neíl ran oe lu a
rodes y Hoúel uab Emyr Lydaó, órth vynet y darestóg
ton? Góitart tyóysaóc Peitaó. Ac ynteu ehun a[r] ran arall
gantaó y oresgyn y gólatoed ereíll yn eu kylch. Ac yn y

^a MS. ogeu

^b MS. honnó.

^c MS. daeayar.

wybyr shy, heaven

gellwng y eneit gan yr wybyr,
spiritum in auras emisit (v. can. 1.)

Ie y death Howel vab Emyr Lydaŵ yr wlat. Ef a gyrchŵys y keyryd ar dinassoed; a Góittart gŵedy Ilaŵer o ymladeu yn ofalus a gymhellŵys y ŵrhau y Arthur; ac odyndy Gŵasgŵin o flam a hayarn a anreithŵys; ae 5 tyŵyssogyon a darestygŵys y Arthur.

23. A gŵedy Iithraŵ naŵ mlyned heibaŵ, a daruot y Arthur oresgyn holl wladoed Freinc ŵrth y vedyant ehun, ef a death elchŵyl y Baris. Ac yno y dellis lys. Ac yno gŵedy galŵ paŵb or yscolheigon ar Ileygyon, 10 kadarnhau a ŵnaeth ansaŵd y teyrnas, a gossot kyfreitheu, a chadarnhau hedŵch dros yr holl teyrnas. Ac yna y rodes ef y Vedwyr y bentrullyat Normandi a Fflandrys. Ac y Gei y bensŵydŵr y rodes ef yr Angiŵ a Pheittaŵ, a Ilaŵer o wladoed ereill yr dyledogyon ereill 15 a oedynt yn y wassanaethu. Ac odyndy gŵedy hedychu a thagnefedu pob Ie or dinassoed ar pobloed uelly, pan yttoed y gŵanŵyn yn dyuot, Arthur a ymhoeles y ynys Prydein.

24. Ac ual yd oed gŵylua y Sulgŵyn yn dyuot, gŵedy 20 y veint uudugolyaethu hynny o bop Ie, y gyt a diruaŵr leŵenyd ef a vedylyŵys dala Ilys yn ynys Prydein, a gŵisgaŵ y goron am y ben, a gŵahaŵd attaŵ y brenhined ar tyŵyssogyon a oedynt wyr idaŵ o bop Ie a orescynnyssei, ŵrth enrydedu gŵylua y Sulgŵyn yn vrenhinaŵl 25 enrydedus, ac y atneŵydu kadarnaf tagnefed y rydunt. A gŵedy menegi ohonaŵ y vedŵl y gyghorwyr ae anŵylyt, ef a gauas yn y gyghor dala y lys yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc. Kanys or dinassoed kyvoethockaf oed ac adassaf yr ueint wylua honno. Sef achaŵs oed. Or neill 30 parth yr dinas y redei yr auon uonhedic honno Wysc. Ac ar hyt honno y doynt y brenhined, a delhynt dros y moroed, yn y Ilogeu hyt y dinas. Ac or parth araŵl gŵeirglodyeu a foresti yn y theckau. Ac y gyt a hynny adeiladeu a Ilysoed brenhinaŵl a oedynt yndi oe myŵn,

teccau & adom, decorate

gofalus anxious

medyant possession, power, authority

establish laws

chief steward

spring

held (u dal)

chief writer

friends

noble
3 Pl. Imp. Sub

3 Pl. Imp. Sub.

pl. of fwrn-glaw & a meadow

cynhebyznu & compare

crofeint (crofent) f. consent, assembly; pl. crofenoed
amryfael, pl. -on: various, different

THE STORY OF ARTHUR 161

a thei eureit, megys nat oed yn y teyrnassoed tref a
gynhebykyt y Rufein o ryodres namyn hi. Ac y gyt
a hynny arderchaoc oed o ddy eglwys arbenhic; vn o
honunt yn ardyrchafedic yn enryded y Vyl verthyr, a
chufeint o werydon yn talu molyant y Duó yndi yn
wastat dyd a nos yn enrydedus urdasseid; arall a oed
yn enryded y Aaron kedyndeith y merthyr hónnó, a
chufent yn honno a ganonwyr reolaódyr. Ac y gyt a
hynny y dryded archescobaót a phenaf yn ynys Prydein
oed. Ac y gyt a hynny arderchaoc oed o deu cant yscol
o athraon a doethon, a ed[ne]bydynt kerdetyat y syr ac
amryfaelon gelfydodeu ereill. Kanys yn yr amser hónnó
y keffit yndi y seith gelfydyt; a[r] rei hynny dróy
gerdetyat y syr a venegynt y Arthur llaóer or damweineu
a delhynt rac llaó. Or achóysson [hynny] oíl y mynnóys
Arthur yno dala llys. Ac odyndy gellóg kenadeu dróy
amryfaelon teyrnassoed a góahaó d paó b a orucpóyt o
deyrnassoed Ffreinc ac o amryfaelon ynysed yr eigaón,
o[r] a dylyynt dyuot yr llys.

magnificence, pomp
chief, principal

5 pl. of gwer y d
virgin
disembled

regular

course, motion
pl. of celfydyd an art

25. Ac órth y wys honno y deuthant yno: Araón uab
Kynuarch brenhin Yscotlont, Vryen y vraót brenhin
Reget, Katóallaón llaó[h]ir brenhin Góyned, Kadór
llemenic tywyssaoc Kernyó. Tri archescob ynys
Prydein: archescob Lundein, ac archescob Kaer Efraoc,
a Dyfric archescop Kaer Lion ar Wysc; a phenaf
onadunt oed dan bab Rufein, ac y gyt a hynny eglwur
oed oe wassanaeth ae uuched; kanys pob kyfryó glefyt
or a uei ar dyn, ef ae góaretei dróy y wedi. Ac y gyt
a hynny óynt a deuthant y tyóyssogyon or dinassoed
bonhedic, nyt amgen, Morud iarll Kaer Loyó, Meuruc
o Gaer Wyrágon, Anaraót o Amóythic, Kynuarch iarll
Kaer Geint, Arthal o Warwic, Owein o Gaer Leon,
Ionathal o Gaer Idor, Cursalem o Gaer Lyr, Góallaoc
ap Leenaoc o Salsbri, Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac odieithyr

every kind of
sickness / disease
gwedi f. a prayer

30 Gloucester
Shrewsbury
Chester
Leicester

aised,
killed

the hand
imminent

gwyss
various,
summed

trading,
rounding

Salcester
Lancaster
Dorchester

Caer Weir

llyfur clear, bright, brilliant, renowned, famous

cywired to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse
dad-gann to recapitulate, rehearse, recite
trigraw to dwell, remain.

besides

hynny ⁸lla⁸er o wyrda, nyt oed lei eu boned nac eu lineage, noble birth
teilygda⁸t nor rei hynny, nyt amgen, Duna⁸t V⁸or uab
Pabo post Prydein, Keneu uab Coel, Peredur uab
Elidyr, Grufud uab Vogoet, Rein uab Ela⁸t, Edelin
5 vab Keleda⁸c, Kyngar uab Banga⁸, Kynnar Gorbanyon,
Miscoet Cloffa⁸c, Run uab N⁸oython, Kynuelyn [uab]
Trunya⁸, Kadell uab Vryen, Kyndelic uab N⁸oython.
Ac y gyt a hynny lla⁸er o wyrda a oed ryhir eu hen⁸i.
Ac y gyt a hynny or ynyssed yn eu kylch: Gillam⁸ori
10 brenhin Iwerdon, Melwas brenhin Islont, Doldan brenhin
Gotlont, G⁸ynw⁸la⁸ brenhin Orc, Leu uab Kynuarch
brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc. Ac o
Ffreinc y deuthant: Hodlyn tywyssa⁸c Ruthyn,
Leodgar iarll B⁸ol⁸yn, Bed⁸yr pentrullyat duc Normandi,
15 Borel o Cenoma⁸s, Kei pens⁸yd⁸or duc yr Angi⁸, G⁸oitart
o Beitta⁸, ar deudec gogyfarch o Freinc, a Gerein⁸
Garann⁸ys oc eu blaen yn dywyssa⁸c arnadunt, Howel
uab Emyr Lyda⁸ brenhin Brytaen Vechan, a lla⁸er o
6yrda a oed darestygedic ida⁸ y gyt ar ueint darmerth a
20 hyniret mulyoed a meiryech, megys yd oed dyrys eu
datkanu a ryhir eu hyscriuenu. Ac odieithyr hynny
ny thrigywys un tywyssa⁸c y tu h⁸on yr Yspaen ny delei
6rth y wys honno. Py ryfed oed hynny? Haelder
Arthur ae glot ae volyant yn ehedec dros y byt a
25 dynassei ba⁸p yn r⁸o[y]medic oe garyat.

26. Ac or di⁸wed g⁸edy ymgynulla⁸ pa⁸b yr gaer ar
6ylua yn dyuot, yr archescyb a elwit yr llys 6rth wisca⁸
y goron am ben y brenhin. Ac odyndy Dyfric archescob
a gant yr offeren. Kanys yn y archescobty yd oedit
30 yn dala llys. Ac or diwed g⁸edy g⁸isga⁸ y vrenhina⁸l
wisc am y brenhin a theckau y ben o goron y teyrnas ae
deheu or deyrnwialen, ef a ducp⁸yt yr egl⁸ys benaf, ac
or tu deheu ac or tu asseu ida⁸ y deu archescob nynny
gynhal. Ac y gyt a hynny pet⁸ar brenhin, nyt amgen,

lineage,
noble birth

provision,
preparation
difficult,
intricate

to fly

prominent,
conspicuous (log.
gogyfarch & peers
v. gloss.)

tyrnu to pull,
drag, draw
plur.

archbishop's palace

sceptre

asseu laf!

brenhin yr Alban, a brenhin Dyuet, a brenhin Góyned,
 a brenhin Kernyó, yn heróyd eu breint ac eu dyltet, yn *privilege*
 aróein petóar cledyf eureit noethon yn y vlaen. *prerogative* Ac y
 gyt a hynny lláber o gófenoed amryfaelon vrdassoed *orders*
 yn eu processio o pop parth yn ol ac ym blaen yn kanu 5
 amryfaelon gyóydolaetheu ac organ. Ac or parth arall
 yd oed y vrenhines yn y brenhinwisc, ac escyb o bop
 parth¹ yn y dóyn hitheu y eglóys y *nuns* mynachesseu,² a
 phedeir góraged y petwar brenhin, a dywedassam ni
 uchot, yn aróein pedeir clomen³ purwen⁴ yn y blaen yn 10
 heróyd eu breint óynteu, ar góraged yn enrydedus gan
 diruaór leóenyd yn kerdet yn y hol.⁵ Ac or díóed
 góedy daruot y processio⁶ ym pob vn or dóy eglóys,
 kyndecket a chyndigrifet y kenit y kywydolaetheu⁷ ar
 organ ac na óydynt y marchogyon py le gyntaf y *15*
 kyrchynt;⁸ namyn yn torfoed pob eilwers y kerdynt y *alternately*
 honn yr aór hon ac yr llall góedy hynny. A pheí
 treulit y dyd yn góból yn dóywaól wassanaeth, ny *produce, engender*
 magei dim blinder y neb. Ac or díóed góedy daruot yr
 offereneu ym pob vn or dóy eglóys, y brenhin ar *20*
 vrenhines a dióassant eu brenhinwisgoed y amdanunt.⁹

27. Ac odynd y brenhin a aeth yr neuad ar góyr oll y
 gyt ac ef. Ar vrenhines ar góraged oll y gyt a hi¹ y
 neuad y vrenhines, gan gadó hen *Troy* gynefaót Tro, pan
 enrydedynt y góyluaeú maór, y góyr y gyt ar góyr yn *25*
 bóyta, ar góraged y gyt ar góraged yn wahanedic. A
 góedy *deissyfeid to* kyflehau² paób y³ eisted yn heróyd y *demand, request, seek,*
 deissyfeí y *merit* deilygtaót, Kei bennsóydór yn *wiskedic* o ermynwisc, a
 mil⁴ y gyt ac ef o vn ryó adurn a hynny⁵ o veibon
 dylyedogyon, a gychwynassant y wassanaethu or gegin *30*
 anregyon. Ac or parth arall Bedwyr a mil o veibon

(Ch. 26). 1 idi *add.*, 2 machesseu, 3 colomen, 4 gvynyon, 5 yn ol, 6 proressivn, 7 kywydolyaethen, 8 a gerdynt, 9 y amdanadunt

⁷Ch. 27). 1 hitheu, 2 kyfyavnheu (?) 3 yn, 4 mil o wyr, 5 ac ynteu

með-gell f. a mead-cellar, cellar

pl. of gwirand a beverage, drink

Careful, increasing excess

excel

pl. of alaf wealth (herd, host. v. Pelerin Kemic, 242, 248)

manner, fashion

proress

?

embrasures; pl. of hwlech gap

tables, backgammon

indentation, device

cyffro excitement

to effect mutually

gúyrda y gyt ac ynteu yn wisgedic o amryuaelon wiscoed yn gúassanaethu gúirodeu or vedgell. Ac or parth arall yn llys y vrenhines aneirf o amylder gúassanaethwyr yn wisgedic o amryfaelon wisgoed yn herúyd eu defaút 5 yn talu eu gúassanaeth yn diwall. Ar petheu hynny ae ryotres pei ascrifenón, gormod o hyt a blinder a ónaón yr ystoria. Kanyr ar y veint teilygdaút honno yd oed⁶ ynys Prydein megys y racvlaenei yr holl ynnyssed o amylder eur ac aryant ac alafod dayraól.⁷ A phy 10 varchaóc bynhac a vynnei⁸ vot yn glotuaúr yn llys Arthur, o vn ryó wisg yd aruerynt,⁹ ac o vn ryó arueu, ac o un ryó dyógyat¹⁰ marchogaeth. Y gorderchwaged o vn llió wisgoed ac o un dyógyat¹⁰ yd aruerynt. Ac ny 15 bydei teilóg gan un wreic garu¹¹ vn gúr, ony bei y uot y góneynt¹² y gúraged a gúell, ar gúyr yn glotuorussach oc eu karyat.

concubines

chaste

28. Ac or díued gúedy daruot bóyta a chy[ch]wynnu y ar y byrdeu, allan odieithyr y dinas yd aethant y 20 chwáre¹ amryfaylon chwaryeu.² Ac yn y lle marchogyon yn dangos arúydon, megys kyt bydynt³ yn ymlad yn iaón ar y maes. Ar gúraged y ar y muroed ar hylcheu yn edrych ar chware.⁴ Ereill yn bóró mein, ereill yn saethu, ereill yn rydec,⁵ ereill yn gúare gúydbó[y]ll, ereill 25 yn gúare taplas. Ac uelly⁶ dróy bop⁷ kyfryó amryuaelon dychmygeu⁸ gúaryeu⁹ treulaó yr hyn a oed yn ol or dyd gan diruaúr leóenyd, heb lit a heb gyffro¹⁰ a heb gynhen. A phóy bynhac a vei vudugaól yn y gúare, Arthur dróy amlaf rodyon ae henrydedei.¹¹ A gúedy treulaó y tri 30 dieu kyntaf uelly,¹² y petwryd dyd galó paóþ a wnaeth-

what remains of the day

(Ch. 27.) 6 yr dothoed, 7 anafoed daeravl, 8 vynhei, 9 aruerhynt, 10 diwygyat, 11 karu, 12 ymwneynt
 (Ch. 28.) 1 wareu, 2 waryeu, 3 beynt, 4 ar y gvareu, 5 redec, 6 y velly, 7 pop, 8 dychymygyon, 9 a gvaryeu, 10 a heb gyffro om., 11 henrydedhei, 12 y velly

ereill ... ereill some ... others

cynhen contention, strife, contest; pl. cynhennau

^x dysg m. teaching, instruction, examples, behaviour
clodfari to make illustrious, render famous

pŷt or a oedynt yg gŵassanaeth, a thalu¹³ y baŵp y wassanaeth ae lafur herŷyd ual¹⁴ y dylyynt. Ac yna y rodent¹⁵ y dinassoed, ar kestyll, ar tir, ar dayar, ar escobaetheu,¹⁶ ar archescobaetheu,¹⁷ ar manachlogoed, ar amryuaelon urdasseu, megys y gŵedei y baŵp or ae 5
 dylyei.¹⁸

signifies

29. Ac yna y gŵrthodes Dyfric archescob y archescobaŵt ae teilygdaŵt. Kanys gŵell oed gantaŵ bot yn didrifŵr a buchedu yn y didryf no bot yn archescob. Ac yn y le ynteu y gossodet Dewi¹ eŷythyŵ y[r]² brenhin yn 10 archescob yg Kaer Lion ar Wyc.³ Buched hŷnnŵ oed agreiff⁴ dayoni⁵ y baŵp or a gymerassei y dysc^x ynteu. Ac yn⁶ lle Samsŷn⁷ archescob Lydaŵ drŷy anoc Howel⁸ uab Emyr Lydaŵ y gossodet Teilaŵ escob⁹ Lan Daf, yr hŷn a glotuorei y uched, ae deuodeu da a dangosŷynt 15 y uot yn ŷrda. Ac ody na escobaŵt Gaer¹⁰ Vudei y Veugant, ac escobaŵt Gaer¹⁰ Wynt y Dywan,¹¹ ac escobaŵt Lincol y Aldelmi.

give back, reject, announce hermit, solitary place, hermitage

example

goodness, virtue among to urge, encourage, recommend

Silchester Winchester

30. Ac val yd oedynt velly yn llunyaethu pob peth, nachaf deudegwyr aeduet eu hoet, enrydedus y gŵed, 20 a cheig [o] olyfwyd¹ yn llaŵ bop vn onadunt yn arŷyd eu bot yn genadeu, ac yn kerdet yn araf, ac yn kyfarch gŵell y Arthur, ac yn y annerch y gan Les amheraŵdyr Rufein, ac yn rodi llythyŵ yn y laŵ, ar ymadraŵd hŷnn² yndaŵ. 25

reded ripe, mature = being

to arrange, dispose, array of venerable aspect olive-wood

to greet, address

31. "Les amheraŵdyr Rufein yn anuon y Arthur yr hynn a haedŷys. Gan enryfedu¹ yn uaŵr enryfed yŵ genyf i dy greulonder di athrudannaeth.² Enryfedu³ ?

(Ch. 28). 13 thallu, 14 om., 15 rodet recte, 16 escobaetheu, 17 ar archescobaetheu om., 18 y paŵb ac y dylyei X

(Ch. 29). 1 in marg., 2 yr, 3 arvyse om., 4 agriff, 5 a dayoni, 6 yny, 7 sampsŷn, 8 hywel, 9 yn escob yn, 10 kaer, 11, dŷywan?

(Ch. 30). 1 o oliwyd, 2 ymadrodyon hynny

(Ch. 31). 1 anryfedu, 2 athrudanyaeth, 3 hefyt add.

haedu to deserve, claim, merit
greulonder cruelty, tyranny, oppression
drudannaeth of arrogance.

can - ry fyggu to act arrogantly
barnu to judge, decide, fix, pass judgment, deem

ydöyf gan goffau y sarhaedu⁴ a wnaethost di⁵ y Rufein.
Ac anheilóg yó genyf nat atwaenost⁶ dy vynet oth
dieithyr⁷ dy hun, ac na wydut ac nat yttöyt⁸ yn medyliaó
py veint trymder yó góneuthur kodyant y sened Rufein,
5 yr honn a ódost di⁹ bot yr holl vyt yn talu góassanaeth
idi. Kanys y deyrnget a orchymynóyt y dalu idi, yr
hón¹⁰ a gafas Ulkassar a llaóer o amherodron ereill
góedy ef a chyn no minheu¹¹ dróy laóer o amseroed—a
10 hónnó gan dremygu¹² gorchymyneu kymeint ac vn
sened Rufein—a gamryvygeist di¹³ y attal. Ac y gyt a
hynny ti a dugost Bórgóyn ac ynyssed yr eigaón yn
holllaól, brenhined y rei hynny, hyt tra yttoed Rufeinaól
uedyant yn eu medu, a dallasant teyrng^{et} yr amherodron
a vuant kyn no minheu. A chanys or veint sarhaedu¹⁴
15 hynny y barnoys sened Rufein y minheu iaón y genhyt
ti, órth hynny minheu a ossodaf teruyn ytti yr Aóst
kyntaf yssyd yn dyuot, dyuot ohonat titheu hyt yn
Rufein y wneuthur iaón or saól sarhaedu¹⁴ hynny, ac
y diodef y vraót a uarnho sened Rufein arnat. Ac ony
20 deuy uelly,¹⁵ miui a gyrchaf dy teruyn¹⁶. A megys y
ranho y clefydeu,¹⁷ mi ae ranaf¹⁸ ac a lafuryaf y dóyn
drachefyn órth sened Rufein."

32. A góedy datkanu y llythyr hónnó rac bron Arthur
ar brenhined ar tywyssogion a oedynt y gyt ac ef, ef
25 ac óynt a aethant y gyt hyt yn tór y keóri y gymryt
kyghor py beth a ónelhynt yn erbyn y kymynedióeu¹
hynny. Ac ual yd oedynt yn esgynnu² grádeu y tór,
K kadór iarll Kernyó megys gór llaóen y uedó³ a dywaót
yr ymadraóð hónn : " Kyn no hynn ofyn a ry fu arnaf i
30 rac goruot o lesged y Brytanyeit o hir hedóch, a cholli

(Ch. 31). 4 sarahedu, 5 wnaethosti, 6 atwaenosti, 7 odieithyr,
8 ydóyt, 9 ódosti, 10 hon, 11 thitheu, 12 tremygu, 13 gamryfygeisti,
14 sarahedu, 15 dohy y velly, 16 terfynheu, 17 clefyfeu, 18 kymhellaf

(Ch. 32). 1 kymenediveu, 2 yskynnu, 3 y vedól om.

??
by despising so great commands as that of the senate of Rome

provocation, offence

gem

?
tremygu to despise

possession, power,
authority

to suffer, undergo,
withstand

metathesis of
clefyfeu

to recite

Caps.?

command, injunction

blessed f.
fickleness, sloth,
cowardice

✓ x

f. senate

Julius
Caesar

a of some
importance

to withhold

to possess

a recompense
satisfaction

steps

Seguryd ease

x myd easy, free, prosperous, favourable

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

clot eu milŕyaeth, or honn y buant hŕy eglurach no neb o genedloed y byt yn hollaŕl. Sef achaŕs yŕ. Yn y lle y peitter ac⁴ arueru o arueu, ac aruer or ŕydbŕyll ar daplas a serch gŕraged, nyt oes petrus yna llygru o lesged py beth bynhac a ry fei⁵ o nerth yno a chedernit ac enryded a chlot. Kynys⁶ pump mlyned hayach ar⁷ ethynt yr pan yttym ni yn arueru or ryŕ seguryt hŕnnŕ ar digrifŕch, a heb arueru o diŕyll ymlad. Ac ŕrth hynny Duŕ yr mynu⁸ an rydhau ni or llesged honno a gyffroes gŕyr Rufein yn an herbyn, hyt pan alwem ni an clot ac an milŕyaeth ar y hen gynefaŕt."

to corrupt, mar, spoil, violate
5 well, high, almost to enjoy, be accustomed
cultivation
10 until, so that § 226
gals call summer, name

33. A gŕedy dyŕedut o Gadŕr yr ymadrodyon hynny a llaŕer o rei ereill, or diwed ŕynt a deuthant yr eisteduau. A gŕedy eisted o baŕp yn y le, Arthur a dyŕaŕt ual hynn ŕrthunt: "Vyg kedymdeithon ar rŕyd^x ac ar dyrys, molyant yr rei hyt hynny¹ ac yn rodi eu² kyghoreu ac eu³ milŕyaeth, ac yr⁴ aŕr honn o vn vryt rodŕch aŕch kyghor, ac yn doeth racvedylyŕch py beth a uo iaŕn y ateb yn erbyn yr attebyon hynn. Kanys py beth bynhac⁵ a racvedylyer⁶ yn da yn y blaen y gan 20 doethon, pan del ar ŕeithret, haŕs vyd y diodef. Ac ŕrth hynny haŕs y gallŕn ninheu diodef ryfel gŕyr Rufein, os o gyffredin gyfundeb a chytgyghor yn doeth y racuedylyŕn py wed y gallom ni gŕahanu ac eu ryfel ŕynt. Ar ryfel hŕnnŕ, herŕyd y tebygaf i, nyt maŕr reit yn y ofynhau. Kanys andylyvedus y maent hŕy⁷ yn erchi teyrngt o ynys Prydein. Kanys ef a dyŕeit dylu y talu idaŕ ef ŕrth y talu⁸ y Ulkassar⁹ ac y ereill gŕedy hŕnnŕ, a hynny o achaŕs teruysc ac anuunde¹⁰ y rŕg an hendateu¹¹ ninheu, a dugassant¹²

15 in prosperity both -- and
consider, provide
25 illegal, wrong
because § 231
trouble, conflict, uproar
30 ancestors

related to ease from a doubt

3 pl. Perf. 1-695 M. 10
y ry (v. 91 M. 39)
93 M. 4
custom, usage

ats, thrones
adversity

un ad
time accord

§ 228 (c) note

used
same, conflict

foresee, provide

(Ch. 32). 4 o, 5 ryffe, 6 kanys, 7¹a, 8 mynnu

(Ch. 33). 1 yr rei a profeis hyt hyn, 2 om., 3 y, 4 ar, 5 bynac, 6 racweler, 7 ŕy, 8 dalu, 9 ulkassar, 10 annundab, 11 hendadeu, 12 ducsant

wyr Rufein yr ynys honn, ac o dreis¹² y gónaethant yn trethaól.¹³ Ac órth hynny py beth bynhac a gaffer dróy na thúyII na chedernit,¹⁴ nyt o dyltet y kynhellir húnno. Póy bynhac a dycko treis, peth andylyedus a geis y 5 gynhal. A chanys andylyedus y maent óy yn keissaó teyrngtet y genhym ni, yn gynhebic y hynny ninheu a deissyfón teyrngtet y gantunt húy¹⁵ o Rufein, ar kadarnaf ohonom ni kymeret y gan y llall.¹⁶ Kanys or goresgynóys¹⁷ Ulkassar¹⁸ ac amherodron ereill góedy 10 ef ynys Prydein, ac o achas hynny yr aór honn holi teyrngtet ohanei,¹⁹ yn gynhebic y hynny minheu a varnaf dilyu o²⁰ Rufein talu teyrngtet y minheu. Kanys vy rieni ynheu gynt a oresgynnassant²¹ Rufein ac ae kynhalassant, nyt amgen, Beli uab Dyfynwal gan 15 ganhorthóy Bran y vraót duc Bórgóyn, góedy crogi petwar góystyl ar hugeint²² o dilyedogyon²³ Ruuein rac bron y gaer, ac ae dalyassant dróy laéer o amseroed. A góedy hynny Custenin mab Elen a Maxen mab 20 Lywelyn—pob vn or rei hynny yn gar agos y mi o gerenhyd,²⁴ ac yn vrenhined arderchaóe o goron ynys Prydein—yr vn góedy y gilyd a gaóssant amherodraeth Rufein. Ac órth hynny pony bernóch chóí bot yn iaón y minheu deissyfeit teyrngtet o Rufein? O Ffreinc ac or ynyssed ereill ny órthebón ni udunt óy, kany doethant 25 y hamdiffyn, pan y goresgynassam,²⁵ nac oe góararafun. Ac órth hynny ny órthebón ni udunt húy²⁶ or rei hynny.”

34. A góedy teruynu o Arthur yr ymadraóð, Howel¹ uab Emyr Lydaó a órthebaóð ym blaen² paóby ymadraóð Arthur ual hyn: “Pei³ traethei bop un⁴ ohonom ni⁵ a 30 medylyaó pob peth yn y uedóð, ny thebygaf i⁶ gallu

(Ch. 33). 12 treis, 13 treulaó, 14 gaffer a thvyII a chedernit, 15 vy, 16 teyrngtet *add.*, 17 o gverysgynnvy, 18 vlkassar, 19 oheni, 20 wyr *add.*, 21 weryskynassant, 22 hugein, 23 dilyodogyon, 24 gerenyd, 25 gveryscynassam 26 *om.*

(Ch. 34). 1 hywel, 2 ymlaen, 3 bei, 4 bavb, 5 oll *add.*, 6 thybygaf

tributary
deception, treachery
3 cf. Pa. subj. of dwyrn

demand, request, seek
" "
" "

I judge, deem
ancestors

relationship

" "

treis 3.
violence

maintain

similar,
like

claim, ask,
demand

= Let.
nouns 624

to forbid,
refuse

traethu to utter,
declare

damunedig part. of damunaw & desire, wish, seek for

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

imp. of cryno
intable

lural, netio
mets
ais, commend

I doubt

from them

?
fulfil
complish

sochial awid,
shem
l. of
weli f. a
wound

o neb ohonam ni rodi kyghor gŵerthuaŵrogach⁷ nac at**teb**
grynoach na doethach nor hŵn a rodes doethineb⁸ yr
 arglŵyd Arthur ehun. Ac ŵrth hynny yr hyn a
 racuedylyaŵd⁹ medŵl doeth anyanaŵl gŵastat,¹⁰ ninheu
 yn hollaŵl mŵli hŵnnŵ a dylyŵn ae ganmaŵl yn wastat.
 Kany's yn herŵyd y dyl**et** a dyŵedy di, or¹¹ mynny di
 kyrchu Rufein, ny phetrussaf¹² i yd aruerŵn ni or
 uudugolyaeth, hyt tra vom ni yn amdiffyn an rydit,
 hyt tra geissom ni an iaŵn y gan an gelynyon, y peth
 y maent hŵy¹³ yn gam yn y geissaŵ y gennym ninheu. ¹⁰
 Kany's pŵy bynhac a geisso dŵyn y ureint ae dyl**et** gan
 gam y gan arall, teilŵg yŵ idaŵ ynteu kolli y vrent ae
 dyl**et**. Ac ŵrth hynny kany's gŵyr Rufein yssyd yn
 keissaŵ dŵyn yr einy'm ni, heb amheu ninheu a dygŵn
y racdunt¹⁴ yr eidunt, o ryd^x Duŵ gyfle y ymgyuaruot ac
 ŵynt. A llyna ymgyfaruot damunedic yr holl yrytanyeit.
 Lyma daroganneu¹⁵ Sibli yn wir,¹⁶ a¹⁷ dyŵaŵt dyuot o
 genedyl y Brytanyeit tri brenhin a oresgynynt¹⁸
 Rufeinaŵl amherodraeth. Ar deu a ryfu, ac yr¹⁹ aŵr
 hon yd ym yth gaffael titheu yn drydyd,²⁰ yr hŵn y
 tyfŵys²¹ blaenŵed Rufeinaŵl enryded.²² Or deu neur
 deryŵ eilenŵi yn amlŵc, megys y dyŵedeist ti,²³ yr eglur
 tyŵyssogyon²⁴ Beli a Chustenin;²⁵ pob un onadunt a
 uuant amherodron yn Rufein. Ac ŵrth hynny bryssya
 titheu²⁶ y gymryt y pe[t]h²⁷ y mae Duŵ yn y rodi itt. ²⁵
 Bryssya y oreskyn²⁸ y peth oe uod yssyd²⁹ yn mynu³⁰
 y oresgyn.²⁸ Bryssya y an hardrychafel³¹ ni oll, hyt
 pan yth ardrychauer titheu. Ac³² ny ochelŵn ninheu
 kymryt gŵelieu ac agheu, or byd reit.³³ A hyt pan

was. For mutaten
v. 616 Mot 1.

5 praise, commend

enjoy
loun | Pl. Pres. Sully.

15 theirs 655-

pl. of darogan
prophecy, prognostication

20
highest state, summit

an-Syrchafel
& raise, exalt

(Ch. 34). 7 gverthuorogach, 8 nor hŵn a racuedylyaŵd raeveledic
 doethineb, 9 racvelas, 10 gvastadavr, 11 o, 12 phedrussaf, 13 vy,
 14 dygyn racdunt vy, 15 darogan, 16 yn dyfot yn wir, 17 hi a, 18 weres-
 cynynt, 19 ar, 20 ydym yn kafel y trydyd, 21 yr hyn yd yttys yn adav,
 22 anryded, 23 dywedeisti, 24 yn eglur y tywyssogyon, 25 chustenhin,
 26 ditheu, 27 peth, 28 werescyn, 29 om., 30 oe vod add., 31 ardrychafel,
 32 om., 33 in add.

* ryd 3 sp. pres. ind. of rod. of I give 6128 (a)

2 sp. Pr. Subj. of caffel

parabyl m. a speech

& utter, declare

& diane escape

preparation, provision, project wish for thirst

f. fountain, spring

3 sp. past subj. of aros to await, expect, wait quando dexteras conferemus

cowards

besides

adau & promise

geffych ti hynny, minheu ath gedymdeithockaf ti³⁴ a deg mil o varchogyon arua6c y gyt a mi y ach6anegu¹⁰ dy lu." ① to increase

35. A g6edy teruynu o Howell¹ y barabyl, Ara6n uab 5 Kynuarch brenhin Prydein a dywa6t ual hynn: "Yr pan dechreuau6d vy argl6yd i dywedut y ymadra6d, ny allaf i² traethu am taua6t y veint lewenyd yssyd ym med6l i. Kanys nyt dim gennyf i a ry wnaetham³ o ymladeu ar yr holl urenhined a oresgynnassam⁴ ni hyt hynn, os 10 g6yr Rufein a g6yr Germania di^hagant⁵ yn diarueu⁶ y genhym ni, a heb dial arnadunt yr aeruaeu a 6naethant 6ynteu oc an rieni ni gynt. A chanys⁷ yr a6r honn y mae darpar ymgylfaruot ac 6ynt, lla6en y6 genyf; a damuna6 yd 6yf y dyd yd ymgylfarffom ni ac 6ynt. 15 Kanys sychet eu g6aet 6ynt yssyd arnaf i yn gymeint a phei g6el6n fynha6n oer⁸ ger vy mron y yfet dia6t ohonaei, pan vei arnaf dirua6r sychet.⁹ Oia Du6! g6yn y uyt a arhoei y dyd h6nn6! Melys a welieu genyf i¹⁰ y rei a gymer6n i neu y rei a rod6n inheu, tra ne6ity6n an deheuoed y gyt an gelynyon. Ar agheu honno yssyd uelys, yr honn a diodef6n yn dial¹¹ uy riedi am kenedyl, ac yn amdiffyn vy rydit, ac yn ardyrchauel¹² an brenhin. Ac 6rth hynny kyrch6n yr hanher g6yr¹³ hynny; na saf6n yn eu kyrchu, hyt pan 25 orfom ni arnadunt 6y gan d6yn eu henryded,¹⁴ yd aruerom¹⁵ ni¹⁶ o la6en uudugolyaeth. Ac y ach6aneckau dy lu ditheu minheu a rodaf d6y vil o varchogyon arua6c heb eu pedyt."¹⁷ pedyd infamly

leg. di-aer! without slaught

gandeo

to stand, stay

① augment, increase

emphatic, help

(Ch. 34). 34 gytyndeithockavn ditheu

(Ch. 35). 1 hvel, 2 allaffi, 3 genhym ar wnaetham, 4 werysgynnassam, 5 diaghant, 6 diarua, 7 achavs, 8 loyv eglur, 9 ohonaei—sychet om., 10 genhyfi, 11 gvaet add., 12 ardrychafel, 13 yr avr hon yr haner gvyr, 14 hanryded, 15 aruerhom, 16 ni oll, 17 pedyd

XV

allu ae defnyd yn y wassanaeth. Ac yna y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun¹ trugein mil o varchogyon aruaóc, heb deg² mil a adaússei urenhin Lydaó. Ac ody na brenhined yr ynyssed ereill (kany buassei aruer o varchogyon³) paób onadunt a edeóis pedydgant y saól a eflynt eu kaffel. Sef a gahat or chwech ynys, nyt amgen, Iwerdon ac Islont a Gotlont ac o⁴ Orc a Lychlyn a Denmarc, ché⁵ ugein mil o pedyt;⁶ ac y gan tyóyssogyon Freinc, nyt amgen, Ruthyn a Phortu a Normandi a Cenoman ar Angió a Pheitaó, petwar ugein 10 mil o uarchogyon. Ac y gan y deudec gogyfarch⁷ y deuthant⁸ y gyt a Gereint deucant⁹ marchaóc a mil o varchogyon aruaóc. A sef oed eiryf hynny oll y gyt, deu cant marchaóc a their mil a phetóar vgein mil a chanmil, heb eu pedyt,⁶ yr hyn nyt oed haóð eu gossot 15 yn rif.

5 a troop of infantry

v. p. 162

37. A góedy góelet o Arthur paób yn baraót yn y reit ae wassanaeth, erchi a oruc y baóp bryssyaó y wlat ac ymbaratoi, ac yn erbyn Kalan Aóst bot eu kynadyl oll y gyt ym porth Barberfloi ar tir Lydaó, órth gyrchu 20 Bórgóyn ody no yn erbyn góyr Freinc. Ac y gyt a hynny menegi a oruc Arthur órth genadeu góyr Rufein na thalei ef tyrngtet udunt hóy¹ o ynys Prydein. Ac nyt yr góneuthur iaón vdunt or a holynt yd oed ef yn kyrchu Rufein, namyn yr kymell teyrngtet idaó ef o 25 Rufein, megys y barnassei ehun y dilyu. Ac ar hynny yd aethant y brenhined ar góyrda paób y ymbaratoi heb vn annot, erbyn yr amser teruynedic a ossodyssit udunt.

to meet

38. A góedy adnabot o Les amheraódyr yr ateb a gaússei y gan Arthur, dróy gyghor sened Rufein ef a 30

to recognise, know

(Ch. 36). 1 om., 2 y deg, 3 varchogaeth, 4 om. recte, 5 whe, 6 pedyt 7 gogyfurd, 8 doethant, 9 deudeckant

(Ch. 37). 1 vy

peers

X

ellygŷys kenadeu y wyssyaŷ brenhined y dŷfrein,¹ ac
 erchi² dyuot ac eu lloed gantunt y gyt ac ef ŷrth
 oresgyn³ ynys Prydein. Ac yn gyflym yd ymgynull-
 assant yno Epistrophus⁴ vrenhin Groec,⁵ Mustensar
 5 brenhin⁶ yr Affric, Aliphantina urenhin yr Yспаen,
 Hirtacus vrenhin Parth, Boctus brenhin Iudiff, Sertor⁷
 vrenhin⁶ Libia, Serx vrenhin Nuri, Pandrasius brenhin⁶
 yr Eiff, Missipia⁸ brenhin⁶ Babilon, Teucer duc Frigia,
 Euander duc⁶ Siria, Echion o Boeti, Ypolit o Creta,⁹ y
 10 gyt ar tywyssogyon a oedynt darestygedigyon udunt ar
 gŷyrda. Ac y gyt a hynny o vrdas y senedwyr Les,
 Kadell, Meuruc, Lepidus, Gaius, Metellus,¹⁰ Octa,
 Quintus, Miluius, Taculus, Metellus, Quintinus,
 Gerucius.¹¹ A sef¹² oed eiryf hynny oll y gyt,
 15 canŷr a thrugein mil a phetŷar can mil.

v. p. 182
 v. p. 182
 to equip themselves with 39. A gŷedy ymgyweiraŷ onadunt o bop peth or a vei
 reit udunt, Kalan Aŷst hŷynt¹ a gymerassant eu hnt
 parth ac ynys Prydein. A phan ŷybu Arthur hynny,
 ynteu a orchymynŷys llywodraeth ynys Prydein y
 20 Vedraŷt y nei uab y chŷaer, ac y Wenhŷyvar vrenhines.
 Ac ynteu ae lu a gychŷynŷys parth a phorthua² Hamtŷn.
 A phan gafas y gŷynt gyntaf³ yn y ol, ef a aeth yn y
 logeu ar y mor.⁴ Ac val yd oed uelly o aneiryf amylder
 llogeu yn y gylch, ar gŷynt yn rŷyd yn y ol, gan

to rend, break (= to plough the sea) very heavy a bear
 go-down a rumbling noise the east
 25 leŷenyd yn rŷygaŷ y⁵ mor, mal am aŷr haner nos,
 gŷrthrŷm hun a disgynŷys⁶ ar Arthur. Sef y gŷelei
 drŷy y hun, arth yn ehedec yn yr aŷyr; murmur hŷnnŷ
 ae odŷrd a lanwei y traetheu o ofyn ac aruthred. Ac y
 ŷrth y gorlleŷin y gŷelei aruthyr⁷ dreic yn ehedec, ac o

from
 (Ch. 38). 1 dvyrein recte, 2 ac y erchi vdunt, 3 wereskyn, 4 epitrophus
 5 goroeec, 6 vrenhin, 7 settor, 8 mesipia, 9 greta, 10 metelus, 11 For
 Quintus Jerucius A has Quintus milnius katulus metelus Quintus
 cerutius (?), 12 Ac ysef

(Ch. 39). 1 vynt, 2 phorth, 3 kyntaf, 4 ar y mor om., 5 om.,
 6 dygvdyvys, 7 arthur

= favourable
 growling
 terror, fear
 terrible,
 fearful

x gwiad lamentable, pitious, terrible
creu-lawn bloodthirsty, cruel
dehogyl to interpret, interpretation

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

egllurder y llygeit yn goleuhau yr holl wlat. A phob vn or rei hynny a welei yn ymgyrchu, ac yn ymlad yn irat ac yn greulaón. Ac or diwed y gŵelei y racyŵededic dreic yn kyrchu yr arth, ac ae thanaól anadyl yn y losgi, ac yn y vórw yn llosgedic yn y dayar. A gŵedy duhunaó o Arthur, ef a datkanaó d y weledigaeth⁸ yr gŵyrda a [o]dynt⁹ yn y gylch. Ac ŷynt gan y dehogyl a dyŵedassant mae¹⁰ Arthur a arŷydockaei y dreic, ar arth a arŷydockaei y kaŵr a ymladei ac ef, ar ymlad a welei y rydunt a arŷydockaei yr ymlad a vydei¹¹ y rydaó ef ar kaŵr, ar uudugolyaeth a damweinhei¹² y Arthur or kaŵr. Ac amgen no hynny y tebygei¹³ Arthur ehun uot y dehogyl. Kanys ef a dybygei y mae oe achawó ef ar amheraótyr¹⁴ y gŵelei ef y vreidŷyt. A gŵedy rydec y nos, or díwed pan yttoed gŵaó dyd yn cochi tranoeth,¹⁵ ŷynt a disgynnassant ym porthua¹⁶ Barberflŷy yn Lydaó. Ac yn y lle tynu¹⁷ pebylleu a wnaethant, ac yno aros brenhined yr ynysed¹⁸ ar gŵladoed ac eu llw atunt.

40. A gŵedy ymgynullaó paó b y gyt or yd oedynt yn aros, Arthur a gychŷynŷys odyndy hyt yn Aó gustudóm, y lle y tybygei bot yr amheraódyr ae lu yn dyuot. A gŵedy y dyuot hyt ar lann yr Avon Wenn ym Bórgŷyn, ef a venegit idaó bot yr amheraódyr gŵedy pebyllaó nyt oed bell odyndy, a chymeint o luoed gantaó ac y dywedid nat oed neb a allei gŵrthŷynebu idaó. Ac yr hynny eissoes ny chynhyruaó d Arthur dim, namyn gossot y bebylleu ae luesteu ar lann yr auon, megys y gallei yn rŷyd ac yn ehang llunyaethu y lu, or bei reit idaó, yn y lle hŷnnó. Ac odyndy yd anuones Arthur Boso o Ryt Ychen a Gŵal[ch]mei uab Gŷyar a Gereint Garanŷys hyt

to attack
 aforesaid
 fiery

signifies, imply
 giant, mighty man

happen to, befall
 different from that/
 other than that

(browns next) next day
 to pitch tents

cyhyrfu to
 excite, move
 to arrange, dispose,
 array

(Ch. 39). 8 vreidvyt, 9 oed, 10 y mae, 11 vei, 12 damweinei, 13 tybygei, 14 amheravdyr, 15 dranoeth, 16 ymhorthua, 17 tannu 18 ynyssoed

awake

because of
 himself
 = ready to
 go, pass by

Camps
 restricted,
 free

annog to urge, encourage, recommend
blyngbain to become angry, to frown
ym - a dassu (ac) to adapt oneself

ar amheraódyr Rufein, y erchi idaó mynet o teruynau Freinc, neu tranoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur, y wybot póy oreu onadunt a dyliei Ffreinc. Ac annoc a ónaeth jeuentit Ilys Arthur y Walchmei góneuthur górthgassed yn Ilys yr amheraódyr, megys y gellynt gaffel gosgymonn y ymgyaruot a góyr Rufein.

41. Ac odynd y trywyr hynny a gerdassant at yr amheraódyr, ac a archassant idaó mynet ymeith o Ffreinc, neu ynteu trannoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur. Ac ual 10 yd oed yr amheraódyr yn dyóedut nat mynet ohonei a dyliei, namyn dyuot oe hamdiffyn ac y Ilyóyaó, nachaf Quintinus nei yr amheraódyr yn dywedut bot yn hóy gorhoffed a bocsach y Brytanyeit noc eu gallu ac eu gleóder, a bot yn hóy eu tauodeu noc eu clefydeu.

15 Ac órth hynny Ilytaó a oruc Góalchmei, a thynnu cledyf a llad y benn ger bronn y ewythyr. Ac yn y lle ar hynt kaffel eu meirych ac ymtynnu or Ilys ef ae gedym[d]eithon, ar Rufeinwyr ar veirych ac ar traet yn eu hymlyt y geissaó dial y górn arnadunt oc eu holl ynni.

20 Ac ual yd oed vn or Rufeinwyr yn ymordiwes a Gereint Garanóys, ef a troes arnaó, ac a gleif ae gúant tróy y holl arueu a thróydaó ehun, yny vyd yr lláur y ar y varch yn varó. Ac yna blyghau a oruc Boso o Ryt Ychen, a throiy varch a oruc, ar kyntaf a gyvaruu ac ef, ef a ossodes

25 arnaó yn y vogel, ac a rodes dyrnaót agheuaól idaó, a chymell arnaó ymadaó ae varch ac ymadassu ar dayar. Ac ar hynny nachaf Marell Mut senedór oe holl ynni yn keissaó dial Qóintilian ac yn ymordiwes a Góalchmei yn y ol ac yn mynnu y dala, pan ymchoelaó Góalchmei 30 arnaó yn gyflym, ac a chledyf llad y benn yn gyfuch ae dóy yscóyd; ac y gyt a hynny gorchymun idaó, pan elhei y uffern, menegi y Góintinal, yr hónn a ladassei ef yn y pebyll, bot yn amyl gan y Brytanyeit y ryó or hoffter hónnó. Ac odynd ymóascu ae gedymdeithon

rebellion, dissension

occasion (lit. fuel, food)

boasting, affectation

boasting, vaunting (malathesis)

retreat from

immediate

until 633

rigour

bozel f. navel to park with

to measure his length on the ground

to command

on a level with

boasting

to rejoice

a oruc Gŵalchmei ac eu hannoc, a llad o bop un ōr; ar Rufeinwyr ar gŵeŵyr ac ar clefydeu yn eu fustaŵ, ac ny ellynt nac eu dala nac eu bŵrŵ. Ac ual yd oedynt geir llad coet a oed yn agos udunt, ar Rufeinwyr yn eu herlit yn lut, nachaf chwe mil or Brytanyeit yn dyuot or coet yn borth yr tywyssogyon a oedynt ar ffo, ac ar hynt yn dangos yr ysparduneu yr meirych, ac yn llanŵ yr aŵyr o lefein a doddi eu taryaneu ar eu bronnoed ac yn deissyfyt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr ac yn y lle eu kymell ar ffo, ac o vn vryt eu herlit, a bŵrŵ rei onadunt yr llad, a dala ereill, a llad ereill.

to strike, beat

glad tenacious,
5 fast, diligent
immediately

sudden, unexpected

10 erled to pursue

42. A gŵedy menegi hynny y Petrius senedŵr, ef a gymerth degmil y gyt ac ef, a bryssyaŵ yn ganhorthŵy y gedymdeithon,¹ ac yn y lle kymell y Brytanyeit ar fo yr coet y dathoedynt ohonaŵ. Ac eissoes nyt heb wneuthur diruaŵr gollet yr Rufeinwyr. Kanys y Brytanyeit, kyt foynt, pan geffynt adŵyeu kyfig a lleoed dyrys, aerua uaŵr a ŵneynt or Rufeinwyr. Ac ual yd yttoedynt hŵy yn ymladar y wed honno, nachaf Hydeir uab Mut a phump mil y gyt ac ef yn dyuot yn ganhorthŵy yr Brytanyeit. Ac yn y lle ymchoelut a wnaethant; ar rei a oedynt yn dangos eu kefneu ar ffo yr aŵr honno, yn y lle yd oedynt yn dangos eu bronnoed ac yn rodi gŵrolyon dyrnodeu bop eilwers yr Rufeinwyr, ar Brytanyeit oc eu holl dihewyt yn damunaŵ milŵryaeth. Ac ny didorynt py damŵein y dygŵydynt yndaŵ, hyt tra gynhelynt eu clot ym milŵryaeth, megys y dechreuysynt. Ar Rufeinŵyr kymhennach y gŵneynt ŵy; kanys Petrius megys tyŵyssaŵc da ae dysgei ŵynt yn doeth gŵers y gyrchu gŵers arall y ffo, megys y gŵelei yn dygrynoi udunt. Ac uelly y gŵneynt golledeu maŵr yr Brytanyeit.

15 colled loss

cyf-ing narrow; strait

25 affection inclination,
desire

compar. of Cymru,
wise

30 to avail, profit

43. A phan welas Boso o Ryt Ychen hynny, galŵ a oruc attaŵ laŵer or Brytanyeit gleŵaf a ŵydat ar neilltu,

on one side

1. MS. gedyndeithon

l. of
wavy,
wavy,
spear

spear
shouting,
cry

sp. of
difficult,
tricate

a dybedut ōrthunt ual hyn: "Dioer," heb ef, "kanys heb wybot y an brenhin y dechreuassam ni yr ymlad hōnn, reit oed yn ninheu ymoglyt rac an dygōydaŵ yn y¹ ran waethaf or ymlad. Ac os uelly y dygōydon,

5 kollet maŵr oc an marchogyon a gollōn, ac y gyt a hynny an brenhin a dygōn ar gyffro ac irlloned ōrthym. Ac ōrth hynny gelōch aōch gleōder attaōch, a chanlynōch vinheu drōy vydinoed y Rufeinwyr. Ac o kanhorthōya an tyghetueneu ni, ae llad Petrius ae dala ni a orvydōn."

10 44. Ac ar hynny dangos yr ysparduneu yr meiryth a orugant, a thrōy vydinoed y marchogyon o ebrōyd ruthur mynet drostunt hyt y lle yd oed Petrius yn dysgu y gedymdeithon. Ac yn gyflym Boso a gyrchaōd

15 Petrius a meglyt yndaŵ herōyd y vynōgyl a, megys y

20 racydōdassei, dygōydaŵ y gyt ac ef yr lladr. Ac ōrth hynny ymgynullaŵ a ōneynt y Rufeinwyr y geissaŵ y ellōg y gan y elynyon. Ac or parth arall yd ympentyrrynt y Brytanyeit yn borth y Voso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yna y clyōit y lleuein ar gorderi; yna yd oed yr aerua diruaōr

25 o bop parth, hyt tra ytoedynt y Rufeinwyr yn keissaŵ rydhau eu tyōyssaōc, ar Brytanyeit yn y attal. Ac yna

y gellit gōybot pōy oreu a digonei a gōayō, pōy oreu a saetheu, pōy oreu a chledyf. Ac or diwed y Brytanyeit gan teōhau eu bydinoed a dugant eu ruthur ar

30 karcharoryon gantunt drōy vydinoed y Rufeinōyr, hyt pan vdynt ym perued kedernit eu hymlad ehunein a Phetrius gantunt. Ac yn y lle ymchoelut ar yr Rufeinwyr

ymdiueit oc eu tywyssaōc ac or ran vōyaf yn ōanach ac yn ōasgaredigach dangos eu kefneu a orugant ōrth ffo.

35 Ac ōrth hynny estōg^x gantunt a ōnaeth y Brytanyeit, ac eu llad ac eu hyspeilaŵ, ac erlit y rei a ffoynt, a dala lladr or rei a damunynt y eu dangos yr brenhin. Ac or

1. MS. yr

x estōng = gestōng to let down e. gantunt in cumbeutes

to guard against
X

Cyffro excitement

fates, fortunes

= to break through

to grip, grasp, cling to

ym ben tyr (y) yau
to mesh together
a shrieking, noise,
disturbance

dispar to be able
effect, do, accomplish
& thicken, close up
the ranks

?

pl. of ym difad (o)
hereft (of)

damunaw to
desire, wish, seek for

wrath

1st Pl. Fut
of Sen - food
overcome

swift, quick

attached

diwed gŵedy gŵneuthur llaber o berigleu a drŵc onadunt, y Brytanyeit ŷynt[eu] a ymchoelassant y eu pebylleu ar karcharoryon ac ar yspeileu gantunt. A chan leŷenyd ŷynt a dangossant Petrius ar karcharoryon ereill y gyt ac ef y Arthur. Ac ynteu a diolches udunt gan diruaŵr leŷenyd eu llafur ac eu gŵassanaeth yn y aŷssen ef, gan adaŵ achŵaneckau eu henryded ac eu kyuoeth am eu milŵryaeth ac eu molyant. Ac yna yd erchis Arthur mynet ar carcharoryon hyt ym Paris y eu kadŵ, tra gymerit kyghor amdanunt. Ac yd erchis Arthur y Gadŵr iarll Kernyŵ a Bedwyr a Rickart a Bosel ac eu teuluoed y gyt ac ŷynteu eu hebrŵg, hyt pan elhynt yn diogel, rac ofyn tŷyll y Rufeinwyr.

mischief, harm

5 absence

until, so that deception, treachery

45. Ar Rufeinwyr y nos hono, gŵedy caffel onadunt gŷybot y darpar hŷnnŵ, a etholassant pymtheg mil o wyr aruaŵc ac ae gellygassant hyt nos y ragot y fford y tebygynt eu mynet trannoeth, y geissaŵ rydhau eu karcharoryon. Ac yn tyŷyssogyon ar yr rei hynny y gossodet Ultei a Chadell a Chwintus senedŵr ac Evander vrenhin Siria a Sertor vrenhin Libia. Ar rei hynny oll a gymerasant eu hynt, hyt pan gaŷssant y lle a vei adas gantunt y lechu, ac yno aros y dyd arnadunt.

15 To choose, select & Waylay; an ambush

lechu to lurk, hide

46. Ar bore drannoeth kymryt eu fford a wnaeth y Brytanyeit ac eu karcharoryon parth a Pharis. Ac val yd oedynt yn dyuot yn agos yr lle yd oed y pyt y gan eu gelynyon arnadunt, ac ŷynteu heb wybot dim or vrat nae thybyaŵ, yn dirybud eu kyrchu a oruc y Rufeinwyr, a dechreu eu gŵaskaru a mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes, kyt kyrchit y Brytanyeit yn dirybud, ny chahat yn diaruot, namyn yn ŵraŵl gŵrthŷynebu y eu gelynyon. A rei a dodassant y gadŵ y karcharoryon, ac ereill yn vydinoed y ymlad. Ar vydin a ossodassant y gadŵ y karcharoryon a orchmynnassant y Rickert a Bedwyr. A thywyssoegaeth y rei ereill a orchmynnŷyt y Gadŵr

25 pyd pitfall, snare broad treachery, plot

to break through

command, command, commit to

adaw promise

devising to conduct secret safe, secure

preparation, provision, project

thybyaw suspect, distrust, caution

unprepared

gornod excess ; yn ormod too much

iarll Kernyó, a Borel yn gyttywyssaó idaó. Ar
 Rufeinwyr kyrchu a wneynt heb geissaó na llunyeithaó
 eu góyr nae hydinaó, namyn oc eu hoñ lafur keissaó
 góneuthur aerua or Brytanyeit, hyt tra yttoedynt óynteu
 5 yn bydinaó eu góyr ac yn eu hamdiffyn ehunein. Ac
 órth hynny gan eu gúanhau yn ormod óynt yn dybryt a
 gollasynt eu karcharoryon, pei na danuonei eu tyghetuen
 vdunt damunedic ganhorthóy ar vrys. Kanys Góittart
 iarll Peittaó, góedy góybot y tóyñ hónnó, a death a their
 10 mil gantaó. Ac or diwed gan nerth Duó ar kanhorthóy
 hónnó y Brytanyeit a oruuant, ac a talyssant eu haerua
 yr tóyñwyr. Ac eisoes yn y gyfranc kyntaf y collasant
 lawer. Kanys yna y collasant yr arderchaó tywyssaó
 Borel o Cenoman ; yn kyuaruot ac Euander vrenhin Siria
 15 yn vrahedic gan y waeó y dygóydóys. Yna y kollasant
 hefyt petóar góyr bonhedigyon, nyt amgen, Hirlas o
 Pirón a Meuruc o Gaer Geint ac Alidóe o Dindagól a
 Hir uab Hydeir. Nyt oed haóe kaffel góyr leóach nor
 rei hynny. Ac yr hynny ny chollasant y Brytanyeit
 20 eu glewder,¹ namyn oc eu llaur kadó eu karcharoryon.
 Ac or diwed ny allyssant y Rufeinwyr diodef eu ruthur,
 namyn yn gyflym adaó y maes a ffo parth ac eu pebylleu,
 ar Brytanyeit yn eu herlit ac yn góneuthur aerua
 onadunt. Ac ny pheidassant yn eu dala ac yn eu llad,
 25 hyt pan ladassant Vltei a Chadeñ senedór ac Evander
 vrenhin Siria. A góedy caffel or Brytanyeit y vudu-
 golyaeth honno, óynt a anuonassant y karcharoryon hyt
 ym Paris. Ar rei a dalyassant o newyd, óynt ae
 hym[ch]oelassant ar Arthur eu brenhin oe dangos, gan
 30 adaó gobeith hoñ uudugolyaeth idaó ; kanys nifer mor
 vychan a hónnó a geóssynt uudugolyaeth ar y saól
 elynyon hynny.

to arrange
put in
order

to array in
troops,
draw up in
battle array

to weaken

to send, dispatch

with force
base
fate, fortune

traitors

exalted noble, illustrious

wounded

= Tintagel

? 3 Plur. Plur perf. of
caffel

1. MS. gleuder

47. A gŵedy gŵelet o Les amheraótyr Rufein meint y gollet ar dechreu y ryfel, tróm a thrist uu gantaó. A medyliaó a oruc peidaó ae darpar am ymlad ac Arthur a mynet y dinas Aóuarn y aros porth o newyd attaó y gan Leo amheraódyr. A gwedy caffel o honaó hynny yn y gyghor, y nos honno ef a aeth hyt yn Legris. A gŵedy menegi hynny y Arthur, ynteu a raculaenóys y fford ef. Ar nos honno, gan adaó y dinas ar y llaó asseu idaó, ef a aeth hyt y myón dyffryn y fford y kerdei Les amheraódyr ae lu. Ac yno y myndóys ef bydinaó y wyr. Ac ef a erchis y Vorud iarll Kaer Loyó kymryt attaó Ileg o wyr a mynet ar neilltu yg gŵersyll, a phan welei uot yn reit órthunt, dyfot yn gánhorthóy. Ac odynd y nifer oll y am hynny a ranóys yn naó bydin, ac ym pob bydin or naó chwe gŵyr a chwe ugeint a chwe chant a chwe mil, ar rei hynny yn gyweir o bop arueu, ar rann o bop bydin yn uarchogyon ar rann arall yn bedyt, a thywyssogyon y dyscu pob bydin yn y blaen. Ac yr vydin gyntaf y rodet Araón uab Kynuarch a Chadór iarll Kernyó, vn yn yr anher deheu ar llaó yn yr anher asseu. Ac yr vydin arall y rodet Gereint Garanóys a Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yr dryded y rodet Echel vrenhin Denmarc a Leu uab Kynuarch brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yr bedwared y rodet Howel uab Emyr Lydaó a Góalchmei uab Góyar, deu nei y Arthur. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny y gossodet pedeir bydin ereill drae kefyn óynteu. Ac yr gyntaf or rei hynny y rodet Kei bensóydwr a Bedwyr bentrullyat. Ac yr nessaf idi y rodet Hodlyn iarll Ruthyn a Góittart iarll Peittaó; ac yr tryded Owein o Gaer Leon a Ionathal o Gaer Weir; ac yr petwared Vryen Vadon a Chursalem o Gaer Geint. Ac Arthur ehun a etholes¹ Ileg idaó o varchogyon aruaó o

new, again

5
Langryd, Langryd
iter praecedere

left

10
Gloucester
a camp

llang,
region

15
6726

25
behind them (p. 187 Note)

30
Warwick

1. MS. ae otholes

in front, before
 carry
 anghen need,
 necessity

chwe gŷyr a chwe ugeint a chwe chant a chŵe mil. A rac
bron Arthur sefyll y dreic eureit, yr honn a oed yn lle arŷyd
 idaŵ, megys y gellynt y gŷyr blin ar rei brathedic, pan
 gymhellei eu hagen¹ udunt, ffo dan yr arŷyd honno
 5 megys y gastell diogel.

suffering with
 to fail
 boch 2 Pl. Pr. Subj.
 ease

48. A gŵedy llunyaethu paŵb yn y ansaŵd, Arthur a station
 dywaŵt val hynŵ ŵrth y varchogyon: "Vyg kytuar-
 chogyon kytdiodeuedic ymi,² chŵi a ŵnaethaŵch ynys
 Prydein yn arglŷydes ar dec teyrnas ar hugeint; y aŵch
 10 deŵred chŵi ac y aŵch molyant y kytdiolchaf ynheu
 hynny, y molyant nyt yttyŵ yn paŵlu nac yn dyffvgyaŵ,³ & fail, lack
 namyn yn kynnydu. Kyt ry foch chŵi ys pump mlyned
 yn arueru o seguryt heb arueru o arueu a milŵryaeth, yr
 hynny eissoes ny chollyssaŵch aŵch anyanaŵl dayoni,^{goodness}
 15 namyn yn wastat parhau yn ach bonhedic dayoni.
 Kanys y Rufeinwyr a gymellassaŵch ar ffo, y rei a oed
 oc eu syberŷyt yn keissaŵ dŵyn aŵch rydit y gennŵch,
 ac yn vŵy eu nifer nor einym ni. Ac ny allasant sefyll
 yn aŵch erbyn, namyn yn dybryt ffo gan achub y dinas
 20 hŵnn. Ac yr aŵr honn y doant o hŵnnŵ drŵy y dyffryn
 hŵnn y gyrchu Aŵuarn. Ac y am hynn yma y gellŵch
 chŵitheu eu kaffel ŷynt yn dirybud ac eu llad megys
 deueit. Kanys gŷyr y dŵyrein a debygant³ bot llesked
 ynaŵch chŵi, pan geissynt gŵneuthur aŵch gŵlat yn
 25 trethaŵl udunt a chwitheu yn geith udunt. Pony
 wybuant ŷy py ryŵ ymladeu a dyborthassaŵch chŵi y wyr
 Lychlyn a Denmarc ac y tywyssogyon Freinc, y rei
 a oreskynassaŵch chŵi, ac a rydhayssaŵch y ŵrth eu
 harglŷydiaeth waratŷydus ŷy? Ac ŵrth hynny, kan
 30 gorfuam ni yn yr ymladeu kadarnaf hynny, heb amheu
 ni a orfydŵn yn yr ymladeu yscaŵn hynn, os o vn
dihewyt ac o vn vryt y llafuryŵn y gyŵarsagu yr hanner

to remain, continue
 pride, arrogance
 ugly, foul, base
 3 Pl. Pres.
 X
 dy-borthi to
 carry, inflict
 disgraceful
 light, slight, easy
 affection, inclination,
 desire

occupies, precipitate
 oneself
 Caeth
 captive

1. MS. hagen 2 MS. yni 3 leg. debygunt

X

Cy-wan-sangu to trample upon, oppress, crush.

tor belly; ar eu tor against them
Annoy to urge, encourage, recommend

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

181

codards gŷyr hynn. Py veint o enryded a medyant a chyfoeth
a geiff paŷb ohonaŷch chŷi, os megys kytvarchogyon
ffydlaŷn yd ufudheŷch chŷi ym gorchymynn ynheu? *obey*
Kanyŷ gŷedy gorffom ni arnadunt, ni a gyrchŷn Rufein,
a ni a gaffŷn y medu hi. Ac velly keffŷch yr eur ar aryant *5*
ar llyŷsoed ar tired ar keŷtyll ar dinassoed; ac eu holl
gyuoeth a geffŷch." Ac val yd oed yn dyŷedut hynny
ŷrthunt, paŷb o vn eir a gadarnassant bot yn gynt y
diodefynt ageu noc yd ymedeŷynt ac ef, tra vei ef vyŷ
or blaen.

49. A gŷedy gŷybot or amheraŷdyr y vrat yd oedit
yn y darparu idaŷ, nyt ffo a oruc ef megys y darparŷŷsei, *to prepare, intend*
namyn galŷ y leŷder attaŷ a chyrchu y dyffryn hŷnnŷ
ar eu tor. A galŷ y tyŷyŷŷogyon attaŷ a dywedut ŷrthunt
val hyn: "Tadeu enrydedus o arglŷydiaeth, or rei y *15*
dylŷyr kynal teyrnassoed y dŷyrein¹ ar gorlleŷin yn
dareŷtygedic vdunt, koffeŷch ych hendadeu, y rei yr
goreŷcyn eu gelynyon ny ochelynt ellŷg eu prŷaŷt waet
ehunein, namyn adaŷ agreiff molyant yr rei a delei *own*
gŷedy ŷynt. Ac velly yn vynyŷ y goruŷdynt. A chan 20
oruot y gochelynt agheu, kanyŷ ny daŷ y neb namyn
yr neb y gŷelho Duŷ, ar ansaŷd y mynho Duŷ, ar amŷer
y mynho. Ac ŷrth hynny yd achŷaneckeynt hŷy gyfoeth *augmented, increased*
Rufein ac eu molyant hŷy ac eu clot ac eu hadfŷynder ac *gentleness, nobility, honour*
eu haelder. Ac o hynny y dyrchefynt ŷynt ac eu *25 both -- and*
harglŷydiaeth ac eu hetiuedyon ar yr holl vyt. Ac ŷrth
hynny gan damunaŷ kyffroi ynaŷch chwitheu y kyfryŷ *the same kind*
hŷnnŷ yd anogaf i hyt pan alŷoch chŷi attaŷch aŷch *until, so that*
anyanaŷl dayoni, a hyt pan ŷafoch yndi gan gyrchu
aŷch gelynyon yŷŷyd yn aŷch aros yn y dyffryn hŷnn
gan deiŷŷyft y gennŷch aŷch dylŷet. Ac na thebygŷch
y mae rac eu hofyn ŷy y kyrcheis i y dinas hŷnn, namyn

*wade
over run
but (often
ref. 214)*

*3 Pl. Past Subj. of
amadaw (ac), part
10 with, leave, desert.*

own

25 both -- and

*the same kind
until, so that*

*30
to demand, request,
seek, merit*

o tebygu an herlit ni ohonunt h6y, ac yn deissyfyt kaffel ^{to seek} ohonam aerua dirua6r eu meint ohonunt. A chany's yn amgen y g6naethant h6y noc y tebygass6n i, g6na6n ninheu yn amgen noc y tebygant 6ynteu. Deisyf6n
 ? | 5 6ynt, ac yn le6 kyrch6n 6ynt. A chyt gorffont, diodef6n ni yn da y rythur gyntaf y gantunt; a velly heb amheu ni a oruyd6n. Kanys y neb a safo yn da yn y rythur gyntaf, mynych y6 y vynet gan uudugolyaeth yn llaber o ymladeu."

- IO 50. A g6edy daruot ida6 teruynu yr ymadra6d h6nn6 a llaber o rei ereill, pa6b o vn dihewyt a rodassant eu d6yla6 gan tygu nat ymedewynt ac ef; ac ar vrys gwisga6 amdanunt eu harueu ac ada6 Legrys a chyrchu y dyffryn, y lle yd oed Arthur g6edy llunyaethu y
 15 vydinoed. Ac yna gossot a 6naethant h6ynteu dr6y deudec bydin o varchogyon a phedyt yn her6yd Rufeina6l deua6t o chwe g6yr a thrugeint a chwe chant a ch6e mil ym pop bydin; ac ym pop vn ohonunt
 6,666
 a leader, commander
 due, prospect
 20 lly6odyr, hyt pan vei o dysc h6nn6 y kyrchynt ac y kilynt, pan vei dylvedus udunt, ac y g6rth6yneynt y eu gelynyon. Ac y vn or bydinoed y rodes¹ Les/
 Kadell sened6r o Rufein ac Aliphantina brenhin yr Yspaan, ac yr eil Hirtacus brenhin Parth a Meuruc sened6r, ac yr tryded Bocus brenhin Nidif a Ganis
 25 sened6r, yr bedwared Q6intus a Myrr sened6r. Ar pedeir hynny a rodet yn y blaen. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny y dodet pedeir ereill. Ac y vn or rei hynny y rodet Serx brenhin Ituri, ac yr eil Polites duc Ffrigia,
 v. p. 172
 cf. 172
 30 Bitinia. Ac yn ol y rei hynny pedeir bydin ereill. Ac y vn ohonunt y rodet Q6intus Carucius, ac yr eil iarll Lelli Hosti, yr tryded Sulpius, yr ped6ared Marius

senedŵr. Ac ynteu yr amheraŵtyr hŵnt ac yma, yn = here & there (hŵnt = yonder)
 annoc y wyr ac yn eu dysgu py wed yd ymledynt. Ac
 ym perued y llŵ yd erchis ef sefyll yn gadarn eryr
 eureit, yr hŵnn a oed yn lle arŵyd idaŵ, ac erchi y baŵp
 or a ŵehenit y ŵrth y vydin, gyrchu yno. Gwehened Past 5 subj. Pass of gwahanu to separate

51. Ac or diŵed gŵedy sefyll paŵb yn erbyn y gilyd
 onadunt y Brytanyeit or ne[i]ll parth ar Rufeinwyr or
 parth arall, pan glyŵssant sein yr arŵydon, y vydin, yd
 oed brenhin yr Yspæn ae gedymdeith nny llywyaŵ, ymgy-
 uarfot a orugant a bydin Araŵn uab Kynuarch a Chadŵr
 iarll Kernyŵ, a hynny yn wychyr ac yn leŵ. Ac eissoes
 ny allyssant nae thorri nae gŵasgaru. Ac ual yd oedynt
 uelly yn ymlad yn dywal ac yn wychyr, nachaf Gereint
 Garanŵys a Boso o Ryt Ychen ac eu bydin yn eu kyrchu
 yn deissyfyt o rydec eu meiryŵ, ac yn tyllu eu gelynyon 10
 gwychyr stant, resolute, bold

ac yn mynet drostunt, hyt pan gyfarfuant a bydin
 brenhin Parth, yr honn a yttoed yn kyrchu yn erbyn
 bydin Echel brenhin Denmarc a Leu vab Kynuarch
 brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yna heb vn gohir o bop parth
 yn ymgymysgu a ŵnaethant y bydinoed, a mynet paŵb dros 20
 y gilyd onadunt; ac aerua diruaŵr y meint o bop parth,

ar lleuein ar gorŵeri yn llanŵ yr aŵyr o son; ar rei
 brathedic yn maedu y dayar ac ae penneu ac eu sodleu,
 a thrŵy eu gŵaet yn terfynu eu buched. Ac eissoes y
 kollet kyntaf a deuth yr Brytanyeit. Kanys Bedwyr a 25
 las, a Chei a vrathŵyt yn agheuaŵl. Kanys pan
 ymgyfarvu Vedwyr a brenhin Nidif, y brathŵyt a gleif
 nny dygŵydŵys. A hyt tra yttoed Gei yn keissaŵ dial
 Bedwyr, ym perued kat brenhin Nidif y brathŵyt ynteu.
 Ac eissoes o defawt ¹ marchaŵc da, ar ystondard a oed 30
 yn y laŵ gan lad a gŵasgaru y elynyon, agori fford idaŵ
 a oruc; ac ae vydin gantaŵ yn gyfan ef a doeth hyt ym

di-Sarbod to consider, care heb δ. parum cogitans
gar-aw to cry or call aloud

plith y wyr ehunan, pei nar gyfarffei ac ef vydin brenhin Libia. Honno a wasgarôys y vydin ef yn hollaol, ac ynteu a ffoes a chorff Bedôyr gantaol hyt y dan y dragon eureit.

Ac yna py veint o gôynuan a oed gan wyr Normandi, pan welsant gorff eu tyôysaolc yn vrïoedic or saol welïoed hynny? Py veint gôynuan a ôneynt wyr yr Angiô ôrth welet gôelieu Kei eu tyôysaolc, pei kaffei neb enkyt y gôynaolc y gilyd gan y amdiffyn ehunan yg kyfrôg y bydinoed gôaetlyt? bloody

10 52. Ac ôrth hynny Hirlas nei Bedwyr yn gyffroedic o agheu Bedwyr a gymerth a gyt ac ef trychant marchaolc, a megys baed koet trôy blith llaer o gôn kyrchu drôy blith y elynaol vydinoed yr lle y gôelei arôyd brenhin Nidif, heb didarbot py beth a damôeineï idaol gan gaffel

15 dial y eôythyr ohonaol. Ac or diolc ef a gafas dyuot hyt y lle yd oed vrenhin Nidif, ac ae kymerth o blith y vydin, ac ae duc gantaol hyt y lle yd oed gorff Bedwyr, ac yno y dryllvaol yn drylleu man. Ac odynd goralol ar y gedymdeithon, a chan eu hannoc kyrchu eu

20 gelynyon yn vynyth, megys gan atnewydu eu nerth, hyt pan yttoedynt eu gelynyon yn ofnaolc ac eu callonoed yn crynu. Ac y gyt a hynny kyôreinach y kyrchynt y Brytanyeit oe disc ynteu, a chreulonach y gôneynt aerua. Ac ôrth hynny grym ac angerd oe annoc ef a

25 gymerassant y Brytanyeit, a dôyn ruthur y eu gelynyon; ac o bop parth udunt diruaol aerua a orucpôyt. Y Rufeinwyr yna y gyt ac aneirf o vilyoed y syrthassant. Yna y llas Aliphant vrenhi[n] yr Yspæn, a Misipia vrenhin Babilon, a Chôintus Miluius, a Marius Lepidus
30 senedôr. Ac o parth y Brytanyeit y syrthôys Hodlyn iarll Ruthun, a Leodogar iarll Bolôyn, a thri thyôysaolc ereill o ynys Prydein, nyt amgen, Cursalem o Gaer Geint, a Gôallaolc vab Lywynaolc o Salsbri, a Vryen o Gaer Vadon. Ac ôrth hynny gôahanu a ônaethant y bydinoed

p.p. of brains to
break in pieces,
scatter, destroy

enclosed space of time
in the midst of

a wild boar
gelynyawl hostile

to break in pieces,
scatter

to tremble, quake
compn. of creulawn
blood thirsty, cruel
force, strength, effort

pl. of swelch
of wound
"

aroused
through the
midst of

from among
fine, small

shrewd,
cunning
vehemence,
force
to attack

yd oedynt yn y llywyaó, ac enkil drachefyn hyt ar y
vydin yd oed Howel uab Emyr Lydaó a Góalchmei uab
Góyar yn y llywyaó. A phan welas y góyr hynny eu
kedymdeithon yn ffo, enynu o lit megys fflam yn enynu
godeith, gan aló y rei a oedynt ar ffo a chyrchu eu
gelynyon. A chymell ar ffo y rei a oedynt yn eu herlit
óynteu kyn no hynny gan eu bórb ac eu llad, a góneuthur
aerua heb orfoóys onadunt, hyt pan deuthant hyt ar
vydin yr amheraódyr.

to retreat

to kindle fire, to
inflame

5

53. A phan welas yr amheraódyr yr aerua oe wyr, 10
bryssyaó a oruc yn borth udunt. Ac yna y gónaethpóyt
y Brytanyeit yn veiró; kanys Kynuarch tyóyssaó
Trigeri a dóy vil y gyt ac ef a las yna. Ac yna y llas or
parth arall trywyr, nyt amgen, Rigyfarch a Bolconi a
Laóin o Votlan. A phei bydynt tywyssogyon teyrnassoed, 15
yr oessoed a delhynt gof hyt vraót ac a enrydedynt
eu molyant ac eu clot. Ac eissoes póy bynhac
a gyfarffei a Hoóel neu a Góalchmei oc eu gelynyon,
ny diagei ae eneit gantaó. A góedy eu dyuot, megys
y dywespóyt uchof, hyt ym plith bydin yr amheraódyr, 20
yn damgylchedic oc eu gelynyon y syrthassant y tryóyr
hynny. Ac órth hynny Howel a Góalchmei, y rei ny
magyssit yn yr oessoed kyn noc óynt neb well noc óynt,
pan welsant yr aerua oc eu kedymdeithon, yn óychyr y
kyrchassant hónt ac yman, vn o bop parth yn gyffredin 25
yn dyóalhau ac yn blinaó bydin yr amheraódyr, ac
megys lluchait yn llad a gyfarffei ac óynt, ac yn annoc
eu kedymdeithon; a Góal[ch]mei yn damunaó oe holl
dihewyt ymgaffel a Les amheraódyr y gymell arnaó
peth a digonei ym milóryaeth. Ac nyt oed haódbarnu 30
póy oreu, ae Hoóel ae Góalchmei.

X

3. Pl. Past
subj. of dala

surrounded

5 harass
i. j. bluched
lightning
inclination,
desire

to weary, molest, harass

to get hold of,
engage in battle

54. Ac odyndy Góalchmei a gafas y damunedic hynnt.
Ac yn óychyr kyrchu yr amheraódyr a oruc, a gossot
arnaó. Ac eissoes Les, megys yd oed yn dechreu

5 flourish, prosper blodeuab dewred y ieuentit ac yn vaor y ynni, nyt oed *vigour*
 well dim gantaab ynteu noc ymgaffel ar ryb uarchaob
 clotuaob hōnnō, yr hōnn a gymellei y wybot beth vei y
 angerd ae deored. Ac ōrth hynny diruaob leōenyd a
 5 gymerth yndaob ōrth ymgaffel ohonaob a gōr kynglotuo- *so renowned*
 russet a Gōalchmei. Ac *x* ymerbynyeit yn galet a ōnaeth *called lord, saved*
x to encounter, combat pob vn ae gilid, megys na ōelat rōg deu vilōr ymlad a
past pass. gyffelypit y hōnnō. A phan yttoedynt ōy yn neōdyab
 kaledyon dyrnodeu, a phob vn yn llafuryab agheu y
 10 gilyd, nachaf y Rufeinwyr ynn ympentyraby yn eukylch, *about/around them*
 hyt pan vu reit y Walchmei a Howel ac eu bydinoed
 enkilyab hyt ar vydin Arthur, gan eu llad or Rufeinwyr
 yn drut. *drud bold, arrogant, wicked*

55. A phan welas Arthur yr aerua yd oedit yn y
 15 wneuthur oe wyr ef, tynu Caletuōlch y gledyf goreu
 a ōnaeth, ac yn vchel dyōdedut val hynn: "Py achabō
 y gedōch chōi y gōreicoiyon wyr hynn y genōch? Nac
pl. of swragawl
womanish, cowardly
cyfrwys aet vn yn vyō onadunt, nac aet. Koffeōch aōch *trained, expert*
 deheuoed, y rei yn gyfrōys yn y saōl ymladeu kyn no
 20 hynn a darestygassant dec teyrnas ar hugeint ōrth vym
 medyant. Koffeōch aōch hendadeu, y rei, pan oedynt
 gadarnach gōyr Rufein no hediō, ae gōnaethant yn
 drethaōl udunt. Koffeōch aōch rydit, yr honn y mae yr
 hanher gōyr hynn yn keissaō y dōyn y genōch. Ac ōrth

25 hynny nac aet vn yn vyō onadunt, nac aet." A chan
 dywedut yr ymadrodyon hynny, kyrchu y elynyon ac eu
 bōrō dan y draet ac eu llad. A phōy bynnac a gyfarffei
 ac ef, o vn dyrnaōt y lladei ac ef ae varch. Ac ōrth
 hynny paōb a foynt racdaō, megys y foynt anieueileit rac
 llēb creulaōn, pan vei neōyn maōr arnaō ac ynteu yn
 keissaō bōyt. A phōy bynhac o damōein a gyfarffei ac ef,
 nys differei y arueu ef rac Caletuōlch, hyt pan vei reit
 idaō talu y eneit y gyt ae ōaet. Deu urenhin oc eu
 drycdamōein a gyfaruuant ac ef, Sertor brenhin Libia

bloodthirsty, 30
cruel
by chance
3 ss past subj.
of diffryd (rac),
defend, protect (from)

misfortune, ill-luck

both...and

hunger

pay, give, farfeit

a Pholites brenhin Bitinia. Ar deu hynny gŵedy llad eu penneu a anuones Arthur y Rufein. *cut off*

56. A gŵedy gŵelet or Brytanyeit eu brenhin yn ymlad uelly,¹ glêder ac ehofynder a gymerassant, a chan teŵahu eu bydinoed o vn vryt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr gan darparu mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes gŵrthŷnebu yn wychyr a oruc y Rufeinwyr udunt, ac o dysc Les amheraŵdyr llafuryaŵ y taluaerua yr Brytanyeit. A chymeint uu yr ymlad yna o bop parth a chyt pei² yr aŵr honno y dechreuynt yr ymlad. Or neill parth yd oed yr arderchaŵc vrenhin Arthur yn llad y elynyon, ac yn annoc y wyr y sefyll yn ŵraŵl. Ac or parth arall yd oed Les amheraŵdyr yn annoc y Rufeinwyr ac yn eu dysgu ac yn eu moli. Ac ny orfoŷysei ynteu yn llad ac yn hŵrŵ y elynyon ac yn kylchynu y vydinoed ehun. A phy elyn bynac a 15 gyfarffei ac ef, a gŵayŵ neu a chledyf y lladei. Ac uelly o bop parth y bydei Arthur yn gŵneuthur aerua. Kanys gŵeithu y bydynt trechaf³ y Brytanyeit, gŵeithu ereill y bydynt⁴ trechaf³ y Rufeinwyr. A phan yttoedynt

intending to break through them

fearlessness, confidence, courage

to strike, overthrow

now -- again (give them = sometimes) to whom 6804a

you must a reflect, struggle being legion sudden unexpected

camp without warning

hŵy⁵ yn yr ymfust hŵnnŵ, heb wybot py diŵ y damŵeinei y vudugolyaeth, nachaf Morud iaril Caer Loyŵ yn dyuot ar llag a dyŵedassam ni y hadaŵ uchoŵ yg gŵersyll, ac yn deissyfyt⁶ yn kyrchu eu gelynyon yn dirybuŵ or tu yn eu⁷ hol ac yn mynet drostunt, gan eu gŵasgaru a gŵneuthur aerua diruaŵr y meint. Ac yna y syrthassant⁸ llaber o vilyoed or Rufeinwyr. Ac yna y dygŵydŵys Les amheraŵdyr yn vrathedic gan leif neb vn, ac y bu varŵ. Ac yna, kyt bei drŵy diruaŵr lafur, y Brytanyeit a gaŵssant y maes.⁹ = won the day (*maes* = open field, battle-field)

trans. & intrins. dispersed, scattered

a waste, wilderness pl. of dinas city, citadel

57. Ac yna y gŵasgarassant¹ y Rufeinwyr² yr diffeithŵch ac yr coedyd, ac ofyn yn eu kymell. Ereill yr dinassoed

(Ch. 56). 1 y velly? the initial letters are illegible, 2 chyn bei, 3 drechaf, 4 bydei, 5 ŵy, 6 deissyfydic, 7 y, 8 syrthysant, 9 ar goruot add.
(Ch. 57). 1 gvasgaryssant, 2 rei add.

ar kestyl ac yr lleoed kadarn y ffoynt; ar Brytanyeit oc eu hol yn³ eu hymlit, ac o druanaf aerua⁴ yn eu llad ac yn eu dala ac yn eu hyspeilaó. Ac uelly megys y rodynt y ran vóyaf⁵ onadunt eu dóylaó yn wreigaó y eu
 5 róymaó ac y eu karcharu, y geissaó ystynu ychydic y⁶ eu hoedel. A hynny⁷ o jaón vraót⁸ Duó. Kanys eu hendadeu óynteu kyn no hynny yn andylydedus a ónathoedynt⁹ y Brytanyeit yn drethaó y udunt; ar Brytanyeit yna yn nackau udunt y dreth yd oedynt yn
 10 andylydedus yn y cheissaó gantunt.¹⁰

58. A góedy caffel o Arthur y vudugolyaeth, ef a erchis góahanu ar neilltu¹ kalaned y wyrda ef y órth y elynaó galaned ac eu kyóeiryaó o vrenhinaó defaót, ac eu dóyn yr² manachlogoed a vei yn eu gólat yn ansódedic,
 15 ac yno eu cladu yn enrydedus. Ac yna y ducpóyt corff Bedwyr hyt y dinas ehun yn Normandi gan diruaó góynuan y³ gan y Normanyeit. Ac yno y myón myñóent ar deheu y dinas y cladóyt yn enrydedus gyr⁴ Ilaó y mur. Kei a ducpóyt yn urathedic hyt yg Kam, y kastell⁵ a
 20 ónathoed⁶ ehun. Ac yno ny bu bell góedy hynny yny vu⁷ uaró Kei⁸ or brath hónnó. Ac yn y fforest a oed yn agos yno y myón manachlaó ermitwyr or enryded a dylvei iarll yr Angió y cladóyt. Hodlyn tyóyssaó a ducpóyt hyt y⁹ dinas ehun, yr hón a elóir y Tyruan, ac
 25 yno y cladóyt. Y góyrda ereill a erchis Arthur eu dóyn yr manachlogoed nessaf udunt ar hyt y gólatoed.¹⁰ Ac yna¹¹ yd erchis ef y óyr y wlat honno cladu y elynyon,¹² ac anuon corff Les amheraódyr hyt yn sened Rufein. Ac erchi menegi udunt na dyllynt hóy¹³¹⁴ teyrnget o ynys
 30 Prydein amgen no hónnó. Ac yno y bu Arthur y gayaf

(Ch. 57). 3 oc eu holl ynni yn, 4 aghen, 5 vvyaff, 6 om., 7 ac uelly, 8 varn, 9 wnaethoedynt, 10 yn y cheissav yn andylydedus y gantunt

(Ch. 58). 1 gvahanu a neilltua, 2 yr, 3 om., 4 ger, 5 hyt—kastell: hyt y castell, 6 wnaethoed, 7 yny vu: y bu, 8 om., 9 yn y, 10 gvladoed, 11 odyna, 12 gelynyon, 13 vy, 14 tremygu y brytanyeit nac erchi *add.*

? as it were

To extend, prolong

treth f. a tribute

established, founded

f. graveyard well, rampart

& bind, said

to refuse (naccain)

& lay out

south

hónnó yn goresgyn y dinassoed y Mórgróin.¹⁵ A phan
 yttoed yr haf yn dechreu dyuot, ac Arthur yn ysgynu
 mynyd Mynheeu¹⁶ órth vynet parth a Rufein, nachaf
 genadeu o ynys Prydein yn menegi y Arthur ry daruot¹⁷
 y Vedraót y nei, uab y chóaer, goresgyn¹⁸ ynys Prydein a
 góisgaó¹⁹ coron y teyrnas am y pen²⁰ ehun²¹ dróy
 greulonder a brat, a thynu²² Góenhóyfar vrenhines oe
 rieingadeir a ry gysgu²³ genti, gan lygru kyfreith
 dóywaól y neithoreu.²⁴ *pl. of neithawr a wedding feast*

59. A góedy menegi hynny y Arthur, yn y lle peidyaó¹ 10
 a oruc ae darpar am vynet y Rufein, ac ymchoelut parth
 ac ynys Prydein, a brenhined yr ynysed y gyt ac ef.
 A gellóg Howel uab² Emyr Lydaó a llu gantaó y
 tagnefedu ac y hedychu y góladoed.³ Kanys yr
yscymunedickaf⁴ vradór gan Vedraót a anuonassei 15
Cheldric⁵ tyóyssaóe y Saeson hyt yn Germania y gynullaó
 y llu móyaf a gallei yn borth idaó. A rodi udunt a oruc o
 Humyr hyt yn Yscotlont, ac yn achóanec kymeint ac a
 uuassei y⁶ Hors a Heingyst⁷ kyn no hynny yg Kent.⁸ Ac
 órth hynny y deuth Cheldric ac óyth cant⁹ Ilog yn Ilaón 20
 o wyr aruaóe gantaó¹⁰ o baganyeit,¹¹ a górhau y Vedraót
 ac ufudhau megys y vrenhin. Ac neur daroed idaó
gedymdeithockau ataó yr Yscottyeyt ar Ffichteit, a phaóó
 or a óypei ef idaó gassau y ewythyf,¹² hyt pan yttoedynt
 oll petwar¹³ ugein mil róg Cristonogyon a phaganyeit. 25

60. Ac a hynny o nifer gantaó y deuth Medraót¹ hyt yn
 aber Temys, y lle yd oedynt Ilogeu Arthur yn disgynnu.
 A góedy dechreu ymlad, ef a² wnaeth aerua diruaóe

(Ch. 58). 15 gvrescyn dinassoed bórgóyn, 16 mynheu, 17 darvot?
 18 gverescyn, 19 arwisgaó? 20 ben, 21 om., 22 thynhu, 23 chysgu, ry om.
 24 neithorveu

(Ch. 59). 1 peidaó, 2 ac eflvg hvel m., 3 gvledi, 4 yscymunediccaf.
 5 chledric, 6 om., 7 hengist, 8 ygkeint, 9 can, 10 om., 11 paganyeit,
 12 The word before hyt is (a)rthur; between pav(b) and this there is a
 hole in the MS., 13 The initial letters seem to be deu, what follows is
 illegible

(Ch. 60). 1 om.

X { v. gloss. 1 can : "that most accursed
 } traitor of a Medrawd"

cf. 190, 10
 192, 2, 5

green's
 throne

accursed

to obey
 accompany
 social with
 past subj.

violate

X

? in addition

& pay homage

& land

onadunt yn dyuot yr tir. Kanys yna y dygŷydassant Araŷn uab Kynuarch, brenhin Yscotlont, a Gŷalchme[i]³ uab⁴ Gŷyar. Ac yn ol Araŷn y death Owein vab⁴ Vryen yn vrenhin yn Reget, y gŷr gŷedy hynny a vu clotuaŷr

pt. of Cymbel
contention, strife,
contest

5 yn llaŷer o gynhenneu. Ac or diwed, kyt⁵ bei drŷy diruaŷr lafur a thrŷy eu llad,⁶ Arthur ae lu a gafas y tir.

A chan talu yr aerua ŷynt a gymellasant Vedraŷt⁷ ae lu ar ffo. A chyn bei mwy eiryf llu Medraŷt no llu Arthur, eissoes kywreinach a doethach yd ymledynt o beunydyaf⁸

skilful, cunning
necessary

10 ymladeu.⁸ Ac ŷrth hynny y bu dir yr anudonaŷl⁹ gan Vedraŷt gymryt y ffo. Ar nos honno, gŷedy ymgynullaŷ y wascaredic¹⁰ lu y gyt, yd aeth hyt yg Kaer Wynt. A

cf. 189, 15;
192, 2, 5

daily
perjured,
treacherous,
wicked
Winchester

gŷedy clybot o Wenhŷyuar¹¹ hynny, diobeithaŷ a oruc, a mynet o Gaer Efraŷc hyt yg Kaer¹² Lion ar Wysc.

15 Ac¹³ y myŷn manachlaŷc gŷraged a¹⁴ oed yno gŷisgaŷ yr abit ymdanei ac adaŷ cadŷ y diŷeirdeb yn eu plith o

chastity

hynny allan. Ar abit honno a vu ymdanei hyt agheu.

61. Ac odynd Arthur a gymerth llit maŷr yndaŷ am golli¹ ohonaŷ y saŷl vilioed hynny, a pheri cladu y wyr.

20 Ar trydyd dyd kyrchu Caer Wynt a oruc ac yn diannot y chylchynu. Ac yr hynny ny pheidŷys Medraŷt ar hynn a dechreuassei, namyn, gan annoc y wyr, eu gossot yn vydinoed a mynet allan or dinas y ymlad ac Arthur y ewythyr. A gŷedy dechreu ymlad, aerua vaŷr o pob

25 parth a wnaethant. Ac eissoes mŷyaf vu yr aerua o wyr

Medraŷt; ac yn dybryt kymell arnaŷ adaŷ y maes. Ac ny hanbŷyllŷys² Medraŷt yna gohir ŷrth gladu y ladedigyon, namyn ffo a oruc parth a Chernŷŷ.

ŷ delay; delay
reŷpite

62. Ac ŷrth hynny Arthur, yn bryderus ac yn lliidiaŷc

ugly, foul, base
han-bryllaw
to consider, remember

pryderus anxious

(Ch. 60). 2 aeth ac a *add.*, 3 gŷalchmei, 4 mab, 5 *only* ky is legible, 6 a thrŷy eu llad *om.*, 7 medraŷt, 8 o beunydyaf⁸ ymladeu: wyr arthur, kanys kyfrŷys oedynt o peunydyaf⁸ ymlad, 9 kelwydaŷc *add.*, 10 gŷasgaredigyon, 11 vrenhines *add.*, 12 ygkaer, 13 yno *add.*, 14 *om.*

(Ch. 61). 1 rygolli, 2 handenŷys

a achawb dianc y tŷyllŵr¹ y gantaŵ, yn y lle² ae hymlynŵys
 hyt y wlat honno hyt ar lan Kamlan, y lle yd oed
 Vedraŵt yn y aros.³ Ac ŵrth hynny megys yd oed
 Vedraŵt gleŵaf a gŷychraf yn cyrchu, yn y lle gossot y
 varchogyon yn vydinoed a oruc. Kanys gŵeŵl oed
 gantaŵ y lad neu ynteu a orffei, no ffo yn hŷy no hynny.
 Kanys yd oed ettwa gantaŵ o eiryf trugein mil. Ac o
 hynny y gŷnaeth ef whech⁴ bydin, a whech⁵ gŷyr a
 thrugeint a chwe⁶ chant a chwe⁶ mil ym pob bydin o wyr
 aruaŵc. Ac or rei nyt aed⁷ yn y chwech⁴ bydin ef a
 wnaeth bydin idaŵ ehun, a rodi llywodron y bop vn or
 rei ereill oŵl.⁸ A dyscu paŵb onadunt ac eu hannoc y
 ymlad a oruc, gan adaŵ udunt enryded a chyfoeth, os ef
 a orffei. Ac or parth arall Arthur a ossodes y wyr⁹
 ynteu drŷy naŵ bydin; a gorchymyn y baŵp onadunt¹⁰ 15
 ac annoc llad y lladron tŷyllwyr yskymyn,¹¹ a dathoedynt
 o wladoed ereill o dysc y bratŵr¹² y geissaŵ y digyfoethi
 ynteu. "Ar bobyl a ŵelŵch¹³ racko," heb Arthur, "a¹⁴
 gynullŵyt o wlatoed¹⁵ amryfaelon, ac aghyfyeth, ynt a
 lleſc ag aghyfrŷys ar ymlad. Ac ny allant gŵrthŷynebu
 yŵch, kanys kyfrŷys yŵch chŷi."¹⁶ Ac velly paŵb onadunt
 yn annoc y wyr or parth arall.¹⁷ Ac yn deissyfyt ym-
 gyfaruot a ŵnaeth y bydinoed yghyt,¹⁸ a dechreu ymlad a
 newidyaŵ dyrnodeu yn vynyeh. A chymeint vu yr
 aerua yna o bop parth ac megys yd oed gŷynfan¹⁹ y rei
 meirŷ yn kyffroi y rei byŵ ar lit ac ymlad, ac megys yd
 oed blin a llafuryus²⁰ y yscriuenu nae datkanu. Kanys
 o bop parth y brethyn ac y brethit ŷynteu; ŷynt a ledynt
 ac ŷynteu a ledit.

63. Ac or diwed gŷedy treulaŵ llaber or dyd yn y mod

(Ch. 62). 1 y mynychet hŷonnŵ odd., 2 ef add., 3 arhos, 4 whech, 5 ŵhe, 6 whe, 7 aeth, 8 rodi llywodraeth y pop bydin oŵl, 9 lu, 10 ohonunt, 11 ysgymun, 12 bratŵr, 13 welhŵchi, 14 ar, 15 wladoed, 16 yŵchi, 17 or parth arall: o pop parth, 18 ygyt, 19 kŷynuan, 20 llafurus

5
3 of Past. Subj.
of son-jod to
overcome, conquer

10
pl. of llywodder a
leader, commander

lleidyr a
thief

accused
to dispossess, deprive
of territory

cebb, faint

20
untrained,
unskilled,
sudden, unexpected

change blows

25
a lament,
wailing

to arouse

to arouse
Parisone
Pl. Subj. Ind.
v. of Brethyn
wind

Superf. Ind. Pass.

to spend, consume,
wear.

is often

gwy chyz stant, resolute, bold
girad lamentable, pitious, terrible
creu-lawn bloodthirsty, cruel

of 189, 15;
190, 11
" 5 yr yscymunedickaf⁶ vradur hōnnō gan Vedraūt, a llaber o vilioed y gyt ac ef. Ac eissoes yr hynny ny ffoyssant⁷ y rei ereill, namyn ymgynullaō y gyt⁸ or maes oŵl, ac yn herōyd eu gleōder keissaō ymgynhal a gōrthōynebu y Arthur. Ac ōrth hynny gōychraf a girattaf⁹ a 10 chreulonaf aerua a vu y rydunt yna o bop parth, ac eu bydinoed yn syrthaō. Ac yna o bop¹⁰ parth y¹⁰ Vedraūt y syrthassant¹¹ Cheldric¹² ac Elafyōs,¹³ Egberinc¹⁰ brenhin or Saeson; or Gōydyl Gilapadric,¹⁴ Gillamōri, Gillasel, Gillamor.¹⁵ Yr Yscottyeit ar Ffichteit ac ōynt ac eu 15 harglōydi oŵl hayach a las. Ac o bleit¹⁶ Arthur y llas Osbrinc brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc,¹⁷ Kadur Lemenic¹⁸ iarll Kernyō, Kasōallaōn, a llaber o vililioed¹⁹ y gyt ac ōynteu,²⁰ rōgy Brytanyeit a chenedloed ereill a ducsynt y gyt ac ōynt. Ac ynteu yr arderchaōc 20 vrenhin Arthur a vrathōyt yn agheuaōl, ac a ducpōyt o dyna hyt yn ynys Avallach y iachau y welieu. Coron y²¹ teyrnas o ynys Prydein a gymynnōys ynteu y Gustenin²² vab Kadur iarll Kernyō y gar. Dōy vlyned a deugeint²³ a phump kant gōedy dyfot Crist yg knaūt 25 dyn oed hynny yna.

well-nigh, almost
leg. vilioed.
Avallone
542 A.D.
leth - an on the side of
leady; mortall wounded to heal his wounds
flesh

x

(Ch. 63). 1 gōydyat, 2 yndianc, 3 cledyfeu, 4 tristaf, 5 om., 6 ysgymunedickaf, 7 foassant, 8 yghyt, 9 girattaf, 10 om., 11 syrthyssant, 12 cheldric, 13 elefyōys, 14 gillapadric, 15 gillamor gillasel gillamōri, 16 pleit, 17 denmarc, 18 llymenic, 19 vilyoed, 20 ōynt, 21 om., 22 gustenin, 23 deu vgeint

cymyn to entrust

* gwyb presencl ; yny vyd, hyuny vyd, lo! behold!
thereupon

[From Kulhwach and Olwen ; The Mabinogion, I, p. 210]
Johes D Jones, p. 121-136
-232.

III. THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH.

1. Kerdet a orugant gy y dýd hónnó educher. Hýny¹ výd*

kaer uae² gýmrót a welasit,³ uóyhaf ar keyrýd y být⁴. Nachaf
gór⁵ du móy⁶ no thryóyr⁷ y být hónn a welant⁸ yn dýuot or
gaer. Amkeudant⁹ órthaó : "Pan doý ti,¹⁰ ór?" "Or gaer a
welóch chóí ýna."¹¹ "Pieu y gaer?"¹² "Meredic a wýr
yóchi.¹³ Nýt oes yn y být ný óyppo pieu y gaer honn.
Wrnach Gaór pieu."¹⁴ "Pý uoes yssýd y osp a phellenhic y
diskýnnu yn y gaer honn?" "Ha vnben, Duó ach notho!"¹⁵
Ný dodý¹⁶ neb gúestei eiroet oheni¹⁷ ae uýó¹⁸ ganthaó.¹⁹
Ný edir neb idi namyn a dýccóy²⁰ y gerd."²¹

2. Kýrchu y porth a orugant. Amkaód¹ Górhýr Gual
staót Ieithoet : "A oes porthaór?"² "Oes. A titheu³ ný bo
teu dý penn,⁴ pýr⁵ y kýuerchý dý?" "Agor y porth!"
"Nac agoraf." "Póystýr⁶ nas agorý ti?" "Kýllell a edýó
ým móyt⁷ a llýnn y mual,⁸ ac amsathýr yn neuad Vrnach.⁹
Namýn y gerdaór a dýccóy¹⁰ y gerd nýt agorir."¹¹ Amkaód
Kei:¹² "Ý porthaór, y mae kerd genhýf i." "Pa gerd yssýd
genhýt ti?" "Ýslipánó'r cledyueu goreu yn y být óyf ui."
"Mi a af y dýwedut hýnný y Vrnach¹³ Gaór, ac a dýgaf
atteb ýt."

VARIANTS H=RED BOOK OF HERGEST, P=PENIARTH MS. IV.

(Ch. 1). 1 yny H, 2 uaór H, 3 welynt H, 4 vóyhaf or byt H, 5 ór
H, 6 oed add. H, 7 yn add. H, 8 a welant om. H, 9 ac y dýwedassant
óynteu H, 10 deuy dí H. 11 racco H, 12 heb óynt add. H, 13 yóch chóí H,
14 bien H, 15 nodho H, 16 deuth H, 17 eiryet ohonei H, 18 vywyt H,
19 gantaó H, 20 dýcko H, 21 gantaó add. H.

(Ch. 2). 1 heb y H, 2 borthaór H, 3 thithen H, 4 dý dauaót yth benn
H, 5 pý rac H, 6 Pý ystyr H, 7 bóyt H, 8 ým bual H, 9 órnach gaór H,
10 dýcko H, 11 ýma heno bellach add. H, 12 Heb y kei ýna H,
13 órnach H

= kyd uehen
till evening
said they
amcawd said
to; § 133(6)
guest
= ó (v. q. u.)
Pr. Ind
acc. of adaw
leave, allow
why § 229
why dost thou
call) why
local a
rankip

*
cymru d morth
5 irrational, foolish
stranger = zun
10
may not think
had he there.
offer to report, ask
Prat. o Parf. of
my red.
15 a treadip morth
of feet ("tramping")
burnisher
20

agalen f. a whetstone cleis a stripe maen cleis marble
gwyn seid having a white haft gwyn seid having a dark-coloured
 haft

194 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

= S (a company)

golchi to wash, pelish

† will. Mab.

dy S wryn to bring
geseil
 Mod. cesail

as if

rengi bod to
 satisfy, please; rengi
 Fed. 544, 2. rengi

victorious, gifted

247 h. 7 gwyn bed

3. Dýuot a oruc y porthaŵr y mýŵn. Dýwaŵt¹ Wrnach Gaŵr:² "Whedleu³ porth genhýt?"⁴ "Yssýdýnt genhýf. Kýweithýd ýssýd ýn drŵs y porth, ac⁵ a uýnnýnt dýuot y mýŵn." "A ouýnneist ti⁶ a oed gerd ganthunt?"⁷ "Gouýnneis.⁸
 5 Ac vn onadunt a dýwaŵt gallel⁹ ýslipanu cledýueu."¹⁰ "Oed¹¹ reit y mi¹² ŵrth hŵnnŵ. Ys guers ýd býf ýn keissaŵ a olchei výt cledýf; nýs rýgeueis.¹³ Gat hŵnnŵ y mýŵn, cans oed¹⁴ gerd ganthaŵ."

4. Dýuot¹ y porthaŵr ac agori y porth. A dýuot Kei y 10 mýŵn ehun. A chýuarch guell a oruc ef y Wrnach Gaŵr. Kadeir a dodet y danaŵ.² Dýwaŵt³ Wrnach⁴: "Ha ŵr, ae gŵir a dýwedir arnat gallel⁵ ýslipanu cledýueu?" "Mi ae digonaf."⁶ Dýdŵyn⁷ y cledýf attaŵ⁸ a orucpŵyt.⁹ Kýmryt 15 agalen gleis a oruc Kei y dan y geffeil. "Pŵy well genhýt arnaŵ,¹⁰ ae guýnseit ae grŵmseit?" "Yr hŵnn a uo da genhýt ti, malpei teu uei, gŵna arnaŵ." Glanhau a oruc hanher y lleill gýllell idaŵ, ae rodi ýn y laŵ a oruc. "A 20 reinc dý uod di hýnný?" "Oed well genhýf noc ýssýd ým gŵlat, bei oll ýt uei¹¹ val hýnn. Dýhed a beth bot gŵr kýstal a thi heb gedýmdeith." "Oia ŵrda, mae¹² imi gedýmdeith kýny dýgo[n]ho¹³ y gerd honn." "Pwý ýŵ hŵnnŵ?" "Aet y porthaŵr allan, a mi a dýwedaf ar arŵydon idaŵ.¹⁴ Penn y wayŵ a daŵ y ar y baladýr. Ac ýssef a dýgýrch y guæt y ar, y guýnt ac a diskýn ar y baladýr."¹⁵ Agori y porth a 25 wnaethpŵyt, a dýuot Bedwýr y mýŵn. Dýwaŵt¹⁶ Kei: "Budugaŵl ýŵ Bedwýr, kýn ný digonho¹⁷ y gerd honn."

cesail

"one side of the head"

Archive f 1, 506.

dy gýrch made for upon, dra

X ("Cei took a striped whetstone from under his arm"

(Ch. 3). 1 ac y dywaŵt H, 2 ŵrthaŵ H, 3 chwedleu H, 4 y gennyt H, in P, y has been added over the line, 5 om. H, 6 ouynneist di H, 7 gantunt hŵy H, 8 heb ef add. H, 9 gŵybot H, 10 ohonaŵ yn da add. H, 11 as oed H, 12 ynni H, 13 ac nys keueis H, 14 kan oes H

(Ch. 4). 1 a oruc H, 2 geyr bron gŵrnach add. H, 3 ac y dywaŵt H, 4 ŵrthaŵ add. H, 5 arnat ti y gŵdost H, 6 Mi a ŵnn hynn yn da heb y kei H, 7 Dŵyn H, 8 ŵrnach H, 9 wnaethpŵyt attaŵ H, 10 a gouyn or deu pŵy oed oreu gantaŵ H, 11 pei bei oll ual H, 12 y mae ymi H, 13 dyeko H, 14 idaŵ y arwydon H, 15 eilweith add. H, 16 ac y dywaŵt H, 17 wypo H

dy hed discordant, strange? filthy, a pity? dy hed a beth "a chance"
digonaf to be able, effect, do, accomplish; pr. ind. 1 sp. digonaf

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 195

5. A¹ dadleu maôr a uu ar y gôyr hynný allan. Dýuot² Kei a Bedwýr y mýôn. A guas ieuanc a doeth gýt³ ac býnt y mýôn, vn mab Custennhin heussaôr. Sef a ðnaeth ef ae gedýmdeithon a glýn⁴ ðrthað mal nat oed vóy no dim ganthunt⁵:mýnet⁶ dros y teir catlys a wnaethant⁷ hýt pan dýuuant⁸ y mýôn y gaer. Amkeudant⁹ y gedýmdeithon ðrth vab Custennhin: "Goreu dýn yô."¹⁰ O¹¹ hynný allan y gelwit Goreu mab Custennhin. Guascaru a orugant bý y eu lletýeu, mal y keffýnt llad eu lletýwýr heb býbot ýr caôr.

allan dýuot
berdeman
"as though it were
nothing out of the way"
5 Cad-llys.
fortified court,
"bailey"

6. Ý cledýf a daruu y ðrteith. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn llað Wrnach Kaôr,¹ y malphei y edrých a ranghei y uod idað y weith.² Dýwaót³ y kaôr: "Da yô y gueith, a ranc bod yð genhyf." Amkaöd⁴ Kei: "Dý wein⁵ a lýgróys dý gledýf. Dýro di imi y diot y kelleftrenneu⁶ oheni,⁷ a chaffbýf inheu góneuthur rei newýd⁸ idað." A chýmryt y wein ohonað, ar cledýf⁹ yn ý llað arall. Dýuot¹⁰ ohonað vch pen y kaôr, malphei¹¹ y cledýf a dottei yn y wein. Ý ossot a oruc ým phen¹² y kaôr, a llad y penn y ergýt y arnað. Diffeithað y gaer, a dþýn a výnnassant o tlysseu.¹³ Ýg kýuenð yr vn dýd ým phen¹⁴ y vlóydýn y deuthant¹⁵ y lys Arthur, a 20 chledýf Wrnach Gaôr gantunt.

10
3 edg. last. Subj.
of rangi bod
llygwr to corrupt, was
5 Spoil, violate
"let me
make"
c. 1172. 11

7. Dywedut a ðnaethant y Arthur y ual y daruu udunt. Arthur a dywaót: "Pa beth yssyd iaðnaf y geissað gyntaf or annoethu hynny?" "Iaðnaf yð," heb býnteu, "keissað Mabon uab Modron. Ac nyt kaffel arnað nes kaffel Eidoel 25 uab Aer y gar yn gyntaf." Kyuodi a oruc Arthur a milwyr ynys Prydein gantað y geissað Eidoel. A dyuot a orugant hyt yn rac Kaer Glini, yn y lle yd oed Eidoel yg

to lay waste
voc. mut.

(Ch. 5). 1 om. H, 2 gan y gôyr a oed allan am dýuot Bedwyr a Chei H, 3 A dýuot góas ieuanc oed H, 4 yg glýn H, 5 mal-ganthunt om. H, 6 dýuot H, 7 a wnaethant om. H, 8 yttoed H, 9 Y dywedassant H, 10 ti a orugost hynn goreu dyn být H, 11 Ae o H

(Ch. 6). 1 gaôr H, 2 góeith H, 3 ac y dywaót H, 4 Y dywaót H, 5 wein di H, 6 kylllefbrenneu H, 7 ohonei H, 8 ac y wneuthur ereill o newýd H, 9 chedyf P, 10 a dýuot H, 11 mal pei H, 12 ynteu ým pennH, 13 or da ar tlysseu H, 14 penn H, 15 P ends

gwenth to dress, mend, temper, a dressing
gwein sheot scabbard died. to take the sheath.
"at a blow"

a precious thing
car keissman

tarren a plot of uncultivated land

x | "without thee too seeking to do me harm"

196 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

karchar. Seuyll a oruc Glini ar vann y gaer; ac y dywaot: "Arthur, py holy di y mi, pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn, nyt da im yndi, ac nyt digrif, nyt gbenith, nyt keirch im, kyn ny cheissych ditheu wneuthur cam im?"

? A?
oats

"rampart"
pleasant agreeable
x

5 Arthur a dywaot: "Nyt yr druc itti y deuthum i yma, namyn y geissaot y karcharaot yssyd gennyt." "Mi a rodaf y carcharaot itti, ac ny darparysswn y rodi y neb. Ac y gyt a hynny vy nerth am porth a geffy di." Y goyr a dywaot orth Arthur: "Arglwyd, dos di adref. Ny elly

darparu to prepare, intend support, help, strength, power

help, assist support

10 di uynet ath lu y geissaot peth mor uan ar rei hynn." Arthur a dywaot: "Gorhwr Gwalstaot Ieithoed, itti y mae iaon mynet yr neges honn. Yr holl ieithoed yssyd gennyt, a chyfyeith wyt ar rei or adar ar anniueileit. Eidoel, itti y mae iaon mynet y geissaot dy geuyndero yu gyt am goyr i. Kei 15 a Bedwyr, gobeith yu gennyf y neges yd eloch ymdanei y chaffel. Eoch im yr neges honn."

man fine small, insignificant

quest having the same language ? parenthetic

8. Kerdet a orugant racdunt hyt att uoyalch Gilgofri. Gouyn a oruc Gorhwr idi: "Yr Duot, a wdost ti dim y orth Uabon uab Modron, a ducpoyt yn teirnoassic ody róng y vam 20 ar paret?" Y uoyalch a dywaot: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eington gof a oed yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc oedon. Ny wnaethpoyt gweith arnei, namyn tra uu vvg geluin arnei bob ucher. Hediot nyt oes kymmeint kneuen

blackbird ruzel

ohonei heb dreulaot. Dial Duot arnaf, o chigleu i dim y orth 25 y gur a ovynnogch choi. Peth yssyd iaon hagen a dylyet y mi y wneuthur y gennadeu Arthur, mi ae gonaf. Kenedlaeth vileit yssyd gynt rithoys Duot no mi; mi a af yn gyuarwyd ragoch yno."

a nut §133 (b)

due, claim right, title

5 La guide

9. Dyuot a orugant hyt yn lle yd oed karot Redynure. 30 "Karot Redynure, yma y doetham ni attat kennadeu Arthur, kany wdam aniuail hyn no thi. Dywet, a wdost di dim y orth Uabon uab Modron, a ducpoyt yn deirnoassic y orth y uam?" Y karot a dywaot: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, nyt

1 Pl. Pres. Perf. of dyfod

syr (coll.) stars

"the roots of my wings are mere stumps"

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 197

oed namyn vn reit o bop tu ym penn. Ac nyt oed yma
goet namyn un o gollen derwen. Ac y tyfwys honno yn dar
can keing. Ac y dygŷdydŷs y dar gŷedy hynny. A hediŷ
nyt oes namyn ŷystyn coch ohonei. Yr hynny hyt hediŷ
yd ŷyf i yma; ny chigleu i dim or neb a ouynnŷch chŷi. 5
Miui hagen a uydaf gyfarŷyd yŷch, kanyŷ kennadeu Arthur
yŷch, hyt lle y mae aniuail gynt a rithŷys Duŷ no mi."

10. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yd oed cuan Cum Kaŷŷŷyt.
"Cuan Cŷm Caŷŷŷyt, yma y mae kennadeu Arthur. A ŷdost
di dim y ŷrth Vabon vab Modron a ducŷŷyt?" *et cetera*. 10
"Pei as gŷŷpŷn, mi ae dywedŷn. Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, y
cŷm maŷr a welŷch glynn coet oed. Ac y deuth kenedlaeth
o dynyon idaŷ, ac y diuaŷyt. Ac y tyuŷys yr eil coet yndaŷ.
Ar trydyd coet yŷ hŷnn. A minneu neut ydynt yn gynyon

boneu vy esgyll. Yr hynny hyt hediŷ ny chiglef i dim or
gŷr a ouynnŷch chŷi. Mi hagen a uydaf gyuarwyd y genadeu
Arthur, yny deloch hyt lle y mae yr anniuail hynaf yssyd yn
y byt hŷnn, a mŷyaf a dreigyl, eryr Gŷern Abŷy. treigyl 359. P. 2. d. of treiglaw, to

11. Gŷrhyr a dywaŷt: "Eryr Gwern Abŷy, ni a doetham
gennadeu Arthur attat y ouyn itt a ŷdost dim y ŷrth Vabon 20
uab Modron a duc" *et cetera*. Yr eryr a dywaŷt: "Mi a
deuthum yma yr ys pell o amser. A phann deuthum yma
gyntaf, maen a oed ym, ac y ar y benn ef y pigŷn y syr bob

ucher; weithon nyt oes dyrnued yn y uchet. Yr hynny hyt
hediŷ yd ŷyf i yma. Ac ny chiglef i dim y ŷrth y gŷr a 25
ouynnŷch chŷi, onyt un treigyl yd euthum y geissaŷ uym
bŷyt hyt yn Lynn Lyŷ. A phann deuthum i yno, y lledeis
uyg cryuangheu y myŷn ehaŷc o debygu bot vym bŷyt yndaŷ
wers vaŷr. Ac y tynnŷys ynteu ui hyt yr affŷys, hyt pann
uu abreid im ymdianc y gantaŷ. Sef a ŷneuthum inheu, mi

am hŷll garant, mynet yg gŷrys ŷrthaŷ y geissaŷ y diuetha.
Kennadeu a yrrŷys ynteu y gymot a mi. A dyuot a oruc
ynteu attaf i y diot dec tryuer a deugeint oe geuyn. Onyt

sak sapling
gŷrystyn a
withered stump

stem, root,
stump

treiglaw
mountain
journey

(a hand-
breadth)

course,
journey

scarcely,
hardly
w/ car
road, relative

reid a shaft,
antler, "line"
dygŷŷŷ saw to fell
a balance

owl

pl. of cyn stump
15 pl of asgell wing
(133 lb)

treiglaw, to
travel

pigo to peck at

abyss, deep, bottom
30 ymdianc to
escape
strife, hostility
cymod to
precipitate, make
peace

tryfer trident

awyn fan a lament, wailing
grið fan to groan, a groaning
pressemawl pertaining to this world

198 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ef a wyr peth or hynn a geissóch chói, ny ónn i neb ae gúypo.
 Mi hagen a uydaf gyuaróyd yóch hyt lle y mae."

12. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yr oed. Dywedut a oruc yr
 eryr: "Ehaóc Lyn Lyó, mi a deuthum attat gan gennadeu

5 Arthur y ouyn a ódost dim y órth Vabon uab Modron, a
 ducpóyt yn teirnoissic y órth y uam." "Y gymeint a wypóyf
 i, mi ae dywedaf. Gan bob llanó yd af i ar hyt yr auon

uchot, hyt pan delóyf hyt y mach mur Kaer Loyó. Ac yno
 y keueis i ny cheueis eirmoet o druc y gymeint. Ac mal y

10 crettoch, doet un ar uyn dóy ysgóyd i yma ohonaóch." Ac
 ysef yd aeth ar dóy ysgóyd yr ehaóc, Kei a Górhyr Góalstaót

Ieithoed. Ac y kerdassant hyt panñ deuthant am y uagóyr
 ar karcharaó. Yny uyd* kóynuan a griduan a glywynt am

15 maendy hónn?" "Oia ór, yssit le idaó y góynaó y neb
 yssyd yma. Mabon uab Modron yssyd yma yg carchar ;

20 yr golut pressennaól, ae yr catwent ac ymlad?" "Y gymeint
 ohonof i a gaffer a geffir dróy ymlad." Ymchoelut ohonunt

óy odyo, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed Arthur. Dywedut
 ohonunt y lle yd oed Mabon uab Modron yg karchar.

25 yg Kaer Loyó, y lle yd oed Mabon yg karchar. Mynet a
 oruc Kei a Bedwyr ar dóy yscóyd y ppsc. Tra yttoed vilwyr

Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, rygaó o Gei y uagóyr a chymryt
 y carcharaó ar y geuyn. Ac ymlad ar góyr ual kynt [ar

góyr.] Atref y doeth Arthur a Mabon gantaó yn ryd.

30 13. Dywedut a oruc Arthur: "Beth iaónhaf weithon y
 geissaó yn gyntaf or annoethu?" "Iaónhaf yó keissaó deu

geneu gast Rymhi." "A wys," heb yr Arthur, "pa du^x
 mae hi?" "Y mae," heb yr un, "yn Aber Deugledyf."

gwyns Par
 Pres. Smt
 of Gwyns
 143

back a bend,
 angle

* to the far side of
 the wall from the
 prisoner. W. & W. p. 143
 "on the far side of the
 wall from them"

lost hand, severe

wealth

to summon

to rend, break

omit. Ditto-graphy

ceuse in. whelp.

"distress"
 S (shoulder)

+
 magwyr
 a wall

= "cause"

as regards
 (3. Lang)

cadwe't ho
 fight, contest
 to return, turn

?

x tu side, region, part;
 pa du where

garacson

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch
modi to mark, notify, specify

["he sprang forward in that direction"]

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 199

Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn ty Tringat yn Aber Cleddyf. A gouyn a oruc őrthaó: "A glyweist ti y őrthi hi yma? Py rith y mae hi?" "Yn rith bleidast," heb ynteu, "ae deu geneu genthi yd ynda. Hi a ladaóđ vy ysgrybul yn vynych. Ac y mae hi issot yn Aber Cleddyf y myón gogof." Sef a oruc Arthur gyrru ym Prytwenn y long ar uor ac ereill ar y tir y hela yr ast; ae chylchynu uelly hi ae deu geneu. Ac eu datrithaó o Duó y Arthur yn eu rith ehunein. Góascaru a oruc Iiu Arthur bob un bob deu.

she-wolf

cattle

5

to surround & pass, be siege

35. Pr. S. d. of you death to go down, so, so away to send dispatch, drive, hasten to re-transform

14. Ac ual yd oed Góythyр mab Greidaóđ dydgóeith yn kerdet dros vynyd, y clywei leuein a gridua[n] girat; a garscon oed eu clybot. Achub a oruc ynteu parth ac yno. Ac mal y death yno, dispeilaó cledyf a wnaeth, a Iiad y tóynpath őrth y dayar, ac ev diffryt uelly rac y tan. Ac y dywedassant óynteu őrthaó: "Dóс uendyth Duó ar einym gennyт. Ar hynn ny allo dyn vyth y waret, ni a doón y waret itt." Hóyntóy wedy hynny a doethant ar naó hestaóv Ilinat, a nodes Yspadaden Pennkaóv ar Culhóch, yn uessuredic oII heb dim yn eisseu ohonunt eithyr un Ilinhedyn; ar morgrugyn cloff a doeth a hónnó kynn y nos.

10 girat lamentable, piteous, terrible

to unshelter "and so saved them from the fire"

15 deliver, "recover"

a earn measure abt 2 bushels, "hesta" "had named"

llepain to shout, cry; in a shriek?

a mound ("ant-hill")

luniced, "flax seed"

"and the lame ant"

15. Pan yttoed Gei a Bedwyr yn eisted ar benn Pumlumon ar Garn Góylathyr ar wynt móyaf yn y byt, edrych a ónaethant yn eu kylch. Ac óynt a óelynt vóс maóv parth ar deheu ym pell y őrthunt heb drossi dim gan y góynt. Ac yna y dywaóđ Kei: "Myn Iiaó vying kyueillт, syll dy racco tan ryssóv." Bryssyaó a orugant parth ar móс, a dynessau parth ac yno dan ymardisgóyol o bell. Yny uyd Dillus Uaruáс yn deiuáс baed coet. Llyna hagen y ryssóv móyaf a ochelaóđ Arthur eiryoet. Heb y Bedwyr yna őrth Gei: "Ae hatwaenost di ef?" "Atwen," heb y Kei; "Ilyna Dillus Uaruáс. Nyт oes yn y byт kynllyuan a dalyo Drutwyn keneu Greit uab Eri, namyn kynllyuan o uaryf y góv a wely di racko; ac ny móynhaa heuyт, onyt yn

myg smoke drossi to turn, move

25 friend to hasten

* to watch * v. p. 193 yny

30 sic Hs.

eg. Uaruáс (bearded) leach

"and that too will be of no use."

a warrior, champion to approach, draw near to roast

gochel to avoid, ward off, shun, escape
"Now he was the mightiest warrior that ever fled from Arthur"

mwynhau, to use, employ, enjoy, profit

vyó y tynnir a chyllellprenneu oe uaraf, kanys breu uyd yn *little*
 uaró." "Mae an kynghor ninneu órth hynny?" heb y
 Bedwyr. "Gadón ef," heb y Kei, "y yssu y wala or kic; *guala f. a*
 a góedy hynny kyscu a óna." Tra yttoed ef yn hynny, *pill, sufficient*
 5 y buant óynteu yn góneuthur kyllellbrenneu. Pan óybu Gei
 yn diheu y uot ef yn kyscu, góneuthur póll a oruc dan y *a pair, hole*
 draet móyhaf yn y byt. A tharaó dyrnaót arnaó anueitraó *immense*
 y ueint a oruc, ae wascu yn y póll, hyt pan daroed
 udunt y gnithiaó yn llóyr ar kyllellbrenneu y uaryf; a góedy
 10 hynny y lad yn góbyl. Ac odyna yd aethant eil deu hyt yg
 Kelli Wic yg Kernyó, a chynllyuann o uaryf Dillus Uaruaoé
 gantunt. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn llao Arthur. Ac yna y
 kanei Arthur yr eglyn hónn :

15 "Kynllyuan a oruc Kei
 o uaryf Dillus uab Eurei;
 pei iach, dy angheu uydei."

Ac am hynny y sorres Kei, hyt pan uu abreid[§] y uilwyr yr
 ynys honn tangneuedu y róng Kei ac Arthur. Ac eissoes
 nac yr anghyfnerth ar Arthur nac yr llad y wyr nyt
 20 ymyrroys Kei yn reit gyt ac ef o hynny allan.

16. Ac yna y dywaót Arthur: "Beth iaónaf weithon y
 geissaó or annoetheu?" "Iaónaf yó keissaó Drutwyn keneu
 Greit uab Eri." Kyn no hynny ychydic yd aeth Creidylat
 uerch Lud Laó Ereint gan Wythyr mab Greidaól. A chynn
 25 kyscu genthi dyuot Góynn uab Nud ae dóyn y treis. *violence rap*
 Kynnullao llu o Wythyr uab Greidaól a dyuot y ymlad a *rape*
 Góynn mab Nud. A goruot o Wyn, a dala Greit mab Eri a *capture*
 Glinneu eil Taran a Górgóst Letlóm a Dyfnarth y uab; a
 dala o Penn uab Nethaoé a Nóython a Chyledyr Wyllt y
 30 uab. A llad Nóython a oruc, a diot y gallon, a chymhell ar
 Kyledyr yssu callon y dat; ac am hynny yd aeth Kyledyr
 yg góyllt. Clybot o Arthur hynny, a dyuot hyt y Gogled.

"what is?"

wooden tweezers
undoubted, certainwasps to press,
crush
crush
crush
to plucksorrow to be
angry, frown
helplessness,
impotence
to concern
oneself with,
help

"talk out"

di-fwrn void, idle, unused, un touched (of a virgin)

gwytyr stout, resolute, bold

achub yr cyfarth to be first at the charge

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 201

A dyuynnv a oruc ef Góynn uab Nud attab, a gellong y wyrda y gantaab oe garchar, a góneuthur tangneued y róng Góynn mab Nud a Góythy mab Greidaab. Sef tangneued a wnaethpóyt, gadu y uoróyn yn ty y that yn diuóbyn or dóy barth; ac ymlad bob duó kalan Mei uyth hyt dyd braót or dyd húnno allan y róng Góynn a Góythy; ar un a orffo onadunt dyd braót, kymeret y uoróyn. A góedy kymot y góyrda hynny uelly, y kauas Arthur Mygdón march Góedó a chynnllyuan Córs Cant Ewin. "Hundred - claws"

day

5

gan ~~160~~ Pres. Sully. of gon-vrt overcome §160

"Dun-brave"

17. Góedy hynny yd aeth Arthur hyt yn Lydaab, a 10 Mabon uab Mellit gantaab a Góare Góallt Eury, y geissaab deu gi Glythmyr L[ed]ewic. A góedy eu kaffel yd aeth Arthur hyt yg gorllewin Iwerdon y geissaab Górgi Seueri, ac Odgar uab Aed brenhin Iwerdon gyt ac ef. Ac odynd yd aeth Arthur yr Gogled, ac y delis Kyledyr Wyllt. Ac yd aeth Yskithyrwynn Pennbeid; ac yd aeth Mabon mab Mellit, a deu gi Glythuyr Ledewic yn y laab a Drutwyn geneu Greit mab Eri. Ac yd aeth Arthur ehun yr erhyl, a Chauall ki Arthur yn y laab. Ac yd esgynnóys Kaab o Brydein ar Lamrei kassec Arthur, ac achub yr kyfuarch. Ac yna y kymerth Kaab o Brydein nerth búyelllic, ac yn wychyr trebelit y doeth ef yr baed, ac y holldes y benn yn deu hanner. A chymryt a oruc Kaab yr ysgithyr. Nyt y kón a nottayssei Yspaden ar Gólhóch a ladaab y baed, namyn Kauall ki Arthur ehun.

"went after"

15 "caught"

hunt, chase

mount

20 sic MS. eg. Rhyfarth. holli' to split, cleave Fang, tusk eg. Yspad[ad]en.

"armed him with a hatchet" swift, dexterous

18. A góedy llad Ysgithyrwyn Bennbeid, yd aeth Arthurae niuer hyt yng Kelli Wic yng Kernyó. Ac odynd y gyrróys Menó mab Teirgóaed y edrych a uei y tlysseu y róng deu glust Tórch Tróyth, rac salwen oed uynet y ymdaraab ac ef, ony¹ bei y tlysseu gantaab. Diheu hagen oed y uot ef yno; neur daroed idaab diffeithaab traean Iwerdon. Mynet a oruc Menó y ymgeis ac bynt. Sef y góelas bynt yn Esgeir Oeruel yn Iwerdon. Ac ymrithaab a oruc Menó yn rith

25

vain, needless

v. p. 60

to transform oneself

to seek

1. MS. ac ony, corr. Loth.

"so mean a thing would it be to go to fight with him, had he not those treasures" [reading salwett v. Jones & Jones p. 280]

ysglyff yaw to snatch
ymerd wies (ac), to overtake, come up with, touch

202 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ederyn; a disgynnu a bnaeth uch penn y gŵal, a cheissab
ysglyffyaŵ un or tlysseu y gantaŵ; ac yn chauas dim hagen
namyn un oe wrych. Kyuodi a oruc ynteu yn wychyr da
ac ymysgytyaŵ, hyt pan ymordiweadaŵd peth or gŵenŵyn ac
ef; odyna ny bu dianaf Menŵ uyth.

lair

by. ny.
gwrych britles
to shake oneself
flawless, whole

poison

19. Gyrru o Arthur gennat gŵedy hynny ar Odgar uab
Aed, brenhin Iwerdon, y erchi peir Diŵrnach Wydel, maer
idaŵ. Erchi o Otgar idaŵ y rodi. Y dywaŵt Diŵrnach:
"Duŵ a wyr, pei hanffei well o welet un olŵc arnaŵ, nas
kaffei." A dyuot o gennat Arthur a nac genthi o Iwerdon.
Kychŵynnu a oruc Arthur ac ysgaŵn niuer ganthaŵ, a mynet
ym Prytwen y loŵg, a dyuot y Ywerdon; a dygyrchu ty
Diŵrnach Wydel a orugant. Gŵelsant niuer Otgar eu meint.

steward

Cauldron

X | 10

a refusal
highly slight,
easy
make for

A gŵedy bŵyta onadunt ac yuet eu dogyn, erchi y peir a
15 oruc Arthur. Y dywaŵt ynteu, pei as. rodei y neb, y rodei
ŵrth eir Odgar brenhin Iwerdon. Gŵedy lleueryd nac udunt,
kyuodi a oruc Bedwyr ac ymauel yn y peir, ae dodi ar
geuyn Hygŵyd gŵas Arthur; braŵt oed hŵnnŵ unuam y
Gachamŵri gŵas Arthur. Sef oed y sŵyd ef yn wastat
20 ymdŵyn peir Arthur a dodi tan y danaŵ. Meglyt o

portion, share

to grip, gras
cling to

Lenlleaŵc Wydel yg Kaletvŵlch, ae ellŵng ar y rot, a llad
Diŵrnach Wydel ae niuer ach[llan]. Dyuot lluoed Iwerdon
ac ymlad ac ŵy. A gŵedy ffo y lluoed achlan, mynet Arthur
ae wyr yn eu gŵyd yn y llong, ar peir yn llawŵn o sŵllt
25 Iŵerdon gantunt; a diskynnu yn ty Lŵydeu^M mab Kelcoet
ym Porth Kerdin yn Dyuet. Ac yno y mae messur y peir.

venture, all

at once.
"before their
very eyes."

money, treasure
"disembarked"
a measure,
impression

20. Ac yna y kynnullŵys Arthur a oed o gynifyŵr yn
teir ynys Prydein ae their racynys, ac a oed yn Freinc
a Llydaŵ a Normandi a Gŵlat yr Haf, ac a oed o gicŵr^{*} dethol
30 a march clotuaŵr. Ac yd aeth ar niuerod hynny oll hyt yn
Iŵerdon. Ac y bu ouyn maŵr ac ergryn racdaŵ yn Iwerdon.
A gŵedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir, dyuot seint Iwerdon attaŵ
y erchi naŵd idaŵ. Ac y rodes ynteu naŵd udunt hŵy, ac y

"picked dogs"

"horses of
regions"

warrens
"p. 163 adyaca
islands"

gellwng cledys ar y rod to brandish a sword in circle

dread, fear

* v. Peder Keinc, p. 161. Cf. p. 203, line 31

X | "God knows, though he should be the better of getting and glimpse of it,
he should not have it"

rodassant bynteu eu bendyth idaó ef. Dyuot a oruc góyr Iwerdon hyt att Arthur a rodi býttal idaó. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn Esgeir Oeruel yn Ióerdon, yn y lle yd oed Tórch Tróyth ae seithlydyn moch gantaó. Gellóng kón arnaó o bop parth. Y dyd hónnó educher yd ymladaó y Góydyl ac ef; yr hynny pymhet ran Iwerdon¹ a ónaeth yn diffeith. A thrannoeth yd ymladaó teulu Arthur ac ef; namyn a gaóssant o dróc y gantaó, ny chaóssant dim o da. Y trydyd dyd yd ymladaó Arthur ehun ac ef naó nos a naó nieu; ny ladaó namyn un parhell oe uoch. Gouynnóys 10 y góyr y Arthur peth oed ystyr yr hóch hónnó. Y dywaót ynteu: "Brenhin uu, ac am y bechaót y rithóys Duó ef yn hóch." L

21. Gyrru a ónaeth Arthur Górhur Góalstaót Ieithoed y geissaó ymadraó ac ef. Mynet a oruc Górhur yn rith ederyn, a disgynnv a ónaeth vch benn y wal ef ae seithlydyn 15 moch. A gouyn a oruc Górhur Góalstaót Ieithoed idaó: "Yr y gó ath wnaeth ar y deló honn, or gellóch dywedut, y harchaf dyuot un ohonaóch y ymdidan ac Arthur." Górtheb a ónaeth Grugyn Górych Ereint (mal adaned aryant oed y wrych oll; y fford y kerdei ar goet ac ar uaes y góelit, ual y llithrei y 20 wrych). Sef ateb a rodes Grugyn: "Myn y gó an gónaeth ni ar y deló honn, ny wnaón, ac ny dywedón dim yr Arthur. Oed digaón o dróc a ónathoed Duó ynni, an góneuthur ar y deló hon, kyny deleóch chóitheu y ymlad a ni." "Mi a dywedaf yóch yd ymlad Arthur am y grib ar ellyn ar 25 góelleu yssyd róng deu glust Tórch Tróyth." Heb y Grugyn: "Hyt pann gaffer y eneit ef yn gyntaf, ny cheffir y tlysseu hynny. Ar bore auory y kychóynnón ni odyma; ac yd aón y wlat Arthur, ar meint móyhaf a allom ni o dróc a ónaón yno." Kychóyn a orugant húy ar y mor parth a 30 Chymry. Ac yd aeth Arthur ae luoed ae ueirch ae gón ym Prytwen, a tharaó lygat ymwelet ac bynt. Disgynnu a ónaeth

1. MS. y iwerdon.

victuals

waste

pl. of adan, wing

crib comb
shears, scissors

in the twinkling of an eye, immediately

pl. of adan
5

next day

young bird
a pair

to answer, reply

llathrei

razor

X
"they saw them"

1 came to land

Tŵrch Trŵyth ym Porth Cleis yn Dyuet. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt ym Mynyŵ y nos honno. Trannoeth dywedut y Arthur eu mynet heibaŵ. Ac ymordiwes a oruc ac ef yn

"And he overtook him"

cattle

5 Deugledyŵ o dyn a mil kynn dyuot Arthur, or pan deuth Arthur, y kychŵynnŵys Tŵrch Trŵyth odynd hyt ym Presseleu. Dyuot Arthur a lluoed y byt hyt yno. Gyrru a oruc

?⊙

hunt, chase

Arthur y wyr yr erhyl, Ely a Thrachmyr, a Drutwyn keneu Greit mab Eri yn y laŵ ehun; a Gŵartheygt uab Kaŵ yghongyl

congeyl a corner, angle ("quarter")

"And he ranged"

10 arall, a deu gi Glythmyr Letewic yn y laŵ ynteu; a Bedwyr a Chauall ki Arthur yn y laŵ ynteu. A restru a oruc y milwyr oll o deu tu Nyuer. Dyuot tri meib Cledyŵ Divŵlch, gŵyr a gauas clot maŵr yn llad Ysgithyrwyn Pennbeid. Ac

to range

stood at bay
warrior, champion

15 Gŵm Kerŵyn, ac y rodes kyuarth yno. Ac yna y lladaŵd ef bedwar ryssŵr y Arthur, Gŵartheygd mab Kaŵ, a Tharaŵc Allt Clŵyt, a Reidŵn uab Eli Atuer, ac Iscouan Hael. A gŵedy llad y gŵyr hynny, y rodes yr eil kyuarth udunt

immediately

yn y lle, ac y lladaŵd Gŵydrre uab Arthur, a Garselit Wydel,

two ends day

20 a Gleŵ uab Yscaŵt, ac Iscaŵyn uab Panon; ac doluryaŵ ynteu yna a ŵnaethpŵyt.

to grieve

22. Ar bore ym bronn y dyd drannoeth yd ymordiweŵd rei or gŵyr ac ef. Ac yna y lladaŵd Huandaŵ a Gogigŵr a Phenn Pingon, tri gŵeis Gleŵlŵyt Gauaeluabr, hyt nas gŵydyat

>
0
>
craftsman, wright

25 Duŵ was yn y byt ar y helŵ ynteu, eithyr Laesgenym ehunan, gŵr ny hanoed well neb ohonaŵ. Ac y gyt a hynny y lladaŵd llaber o wyr y ŵlat, a Gŵlydyn saer, pensaer y

Imperf 325. d
han-wor 8160

30 mab Tringat mab Neuet, ac Eiryaŵn Pennlloran. Ac odynd yd aeth ef hyt yn Aber Tyŵi. Ac yno y rodes kyuarth udunt. Ac yna y lladaŵd ef Kynlas mab Kynan, a Gŵilenhin bre[nh]in Freinc. Odynd yd aeth hyt yg

X | "And then he himself was wounded: (?)"

0 | "so that God knows he had never a servant left to him in the world, save only Llaesgymyn (Black-lewer), a man for whom none was the better"

di-gribyaw (y) to attack

ny nadydoed 3sg. p. perf. pass. of nodi to mark, notify, specify

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 205

Glynn Ystu. Ac yna yd ymgo^llassant y góyr ar cón ac ef. Dyuyntu a oruc Arthur Góyn uab Nud attab, a gouyn idab a bydyatef dim yórth Tórch Tróyth. Y dywa^lbynteu nas góydyat.

lost sight of him
"lost him"

23. Y hela y moch yd aeth y kynnydyon yna o^ll hyt yn Dyffryn Lychór. Ac y digribyóys Grugyn Góallt Ereint udunt a Lóydaóc Gouynnyat; ac y lladass[ant] y kynnydyon, hyt na diengis dyn yn vyó onadunt namyn un góyr. Sef a oruc Arthur dyuot ae luoed hyt lle yd oed Grugyn a Lóydaóc, a gellóng yna arnadunt a oed o gi

X
pl. of cynnyd
5 mountain

X rynodydoed yn llóyr. Ac órth yr a^lur a dodet yna ar kyuarth, y doeth Tórch Tróyth ac y diffyrth bynt. Ac yr pan dathoedynt dros uor Iwerdon, nyt ymwelsei ac bynt hyt yna. Dygóydaó a ónaethpóyt yna a góyr a chón arnaó.

10 gave a shout,
cry, battle

"he had not set
eyes on them till
now"

X Ymrodi y gerdet ohonaó ynteu hyt ym Mynydd Amanó. Ac yna y llas banó oe uoch ef. Ac yna yd aethpóyt eneit dros eneit ac ef. Ac y lladóyt yna Tórch Llaóin. Ac yna y llas arall oe voch; Góys oed y enó. Ac ody na yd aeth hyt yn Dyffrynn Amanó. Ac yno y llas banó a bennwic. Nyt aeth ody no gantaó oe uoch yn vyó namyn Grugyn Góallt Ereint a Lóydaóc Gouynnyat.

15 *

Caps.?

X Or lle hónnó yd aethant hyt yn Lóch Eóin. Ac yd ymordiwe^ldaó d Arthur ac ef yno. Rodi kyuarth a ónaeth ynteu yna. Ac yna y lladaó d ef Echel Uordóyt Tóll, ac Aróyli eil Góydaóc Góyr, a lláber o wyr a chón heuyt. Ac yd aethant ody na hyt yn Llóch Taóy. Yscar a ónaeth Grugyn Górych Ereint ac bynt yna. Ac yd aeth Grugyn ody na hyt yn Dintywi. Ac ody na yd aeth hyt yg Keredigyaón, ac Eil a Thrachmyr gantaó, a lliaóys gyt ac bynt heuyt. Ac y doeth hyt yg Garth Gróygn. Ac yno y^l llas Llóydaóc Gouynnyat yn y mysc. Ac y lladaó d Ruduyó Rys, a lláber gyt ac ef. Ac yna yd aeth Lóydaóc hyt yn Ystrat Yó. Ac yno y kyuaruu góyr Lydaó ac ef.

more sword high
well perforated, pierced

25 to leave, part
with

multitude, host-
u (so it is)
30 in their
midst

1. MS. y y

X | "and then he let loose all the dogs that had been named to this end"

* myned eneid dros eneid to engage in a life-for-life struggle

"dashed into them"

355. pres. of diffryd, defend, protect

X jagling

a young son

= Achilles = son

leg. Grugyn

along to dismiss, dispatch, let; shed (blood)
ⓧ also: v. p. 89. 3 sp. Pr. Subj. 5 unped in fut. sense.

206 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

Ac yna y lladaŵd ef Hir Peissaŵc brenhin Lydaŵ, a Lygatrud Emys a Gŵrbothu, eŵythred Arthur, vrodyr y uam. Ac yna y llas ynteu.

peiss-awg coated

to summon

24. Tŵrch Trŵyth a aeth yna y rŵng Taŵy ac Euyas. Gŵyssaŵ Kernyŵ a Dyfneint o Arthur yn y erbyn hyt yn aber Hafren. A dywedut a oruc Arthur ŵrth vilŵyr yr ynys honn: "Tŵrch Trŵyth a ladaŵd llaber om gŵyr. Myn, gŵrhyt gŵyr, nyt a mi yn uyŵ yd aho ef y Gernyŵ. Nys ymlityaf i ef bellach, namyn mynet eneit dros eneit ac ef a

below machine's leavers, strength x v. p. 205

I will pass him no further

battalion

10 wnaŵ. Gŵneŵch chŵi a ŵnelhoch." Sef a daruŵ o gyghor gantaŵ eŵllong kat o uarchogyon, a chŵn yr ynys gantunt, hyt yn Euyas, ac ymchoelut odyŵo hyt yn Hafren, ae ragot yno ac a oed o vilwyr prouedic yn yr ynys honn, ae yrru anghen yn anghen yn Hafren. A mynet a ŵnaeth Mabon

to waylay an ambush

tried, tested

by sheer necessity, "force"

15 uab Modron gantaŵ ar Wynn mygdŵn march Gŵedŵ yn Hafren, a Goreu mab Custennin, a Menŵ mab Teirgŵaed y rŵng Lynn Liŵan ac aber Gŵy. A dygŵydaŵ o Arthur arnaŵ, a ryssŵyr Prydein gyt ac ef. Dynessau a oruc Osla Gyllelluaŵr a Manabydan uab Llyr a

20 Chacmŵri gŵas Arthur a Gŵyn Gelli, a dygrynnyaŵ yndaŵ, ac ymauael yn gyntaf yn y traet, ae gleicaŵ ohonunt yn Hafren, yny yttoed yn llenŵi odyuchtaŵ. Brathu amŵs o Uabon uab Modron or neil[1] parth, a chael yr eŵlyn y gantaŵ. Ac or parth arall y dygyrchŵys Kyledyr Wyllt y

to seize, clutch

Chogan to plunge, immense above him (see v. p. 53)

X make for, set upon; draw

25 ar amŵs arall gantaŵ yn Hafren, ac y duc y gŵelleu y gantaŵ. Kynn kaffel diot y grib, kaffel dayar ohonaŵ ynteu ae draet. Ac or pan gauas y tir, ny allŵys na chi na dyn na march y ganhymdeith, hyt pan aeth y Gernyŵ. Noc a gaffat o drŵc yn keissaŵ y tlysseu hynny y gantaŵ, gŵaeth a gaffat

cribs could (hem)

canhym-deith, to accompany, keep up with

30 yn keissaŵ diffryt y deu ŵr rac eu bodi. Kacmŵri ual y tynnit ef y uynyd, y tynnei deu uaeŵ Xureuan ynteu yr affŵys. Osla Gyllelluaŵr yn reded yn ol y tŵrch, y dygŵydyŵs y gyllell oe wein ac y kolles; ae wein ynteu

bodi to draw greenstone

X v. p. 12 for mutation

"On the one side Nabon son of Modron spurred his horse and took the razor from him & on the other Cyledyr the Wild, on another horse, plunged into Severa with him & took from him the shears"

breuan f. handmill, green

y holet (" he was forced out of Cornwall ")

bluded fatigue
gwidon J. a witch

gogof J. cave

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 207

gŵedy hynny yn llawn or dŵfyr, ual y tynnit ef y uynyd, y tynnei hitheu ef yr affŵys. Odyna yd aeth Arthur a lluoed, hyt pan ymordiweadaŵd ac ef yg Kernyb. Gŵare oed a gafat o drŵc gantaŵ kyn no hynny y ŵrth a gaffat yna gantaŵ yn keissaŵ y grib. O drŵc y gilyd y kaffat y grib y gantaŵ. Ac odyna y holet ynteu o Gernyb, ac y gyrrŵyt yr mor yn y gyueir. Ny wybuŵyt vyth o hynny allan pa le yd aeth, ac Anet ac Aethlem^x gantaŵ. Ac odyno yd aeth Arthur y ymeneinaŵ ac y uŵrŵ y ludet y arnaŵ hytyg Kelli Wic yg Kernyb.

from.

5 "from mischief to mischief"

straight before him headlong x v. gloss. ask - bym

"to bathe himself & rid him of his weariness"

25. Dywedut o Arthur: "A oes dim weithon or anoethu

heb gaffel?" Y dywaŵt vn or gŵyr: "Oes. Gŵaet y widon Ordu merch y widon Orwen o penn Nant Gouut yg gŵrthtir Uffern." Kychŵyn a oruc Arthur parth ar Gogled, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed gogof y wrach. A chynghori o Wynn uab Nud a Gŵythy r uab Greidaŵl gellŵng Kacmŵri a Hygŵyd y uraŵt y ymlad ar wrach. Ac ual yd euthant y myŵn yr ogof, y hachub a oruc y wrach; ac ymauel yn Hygŵyd herŵyd gŵallt y benn, ac daraŵ yr llawr deni.

uplands of Hell

"the blood of the Black Witch, daughter of the White Witch"

let, send

gwrach J. a hag, witch

Ac ymauel o Kacmŵri yndi hitheu herŵyd gŵallt y phenn, ac thynnu y ar Hygŵyd yr llawr. Ac ymchoelut a oruc hitheu ar Kacmŵri, ac eu dygaboli yll deu, ac eu diaruu, ac gyrru allan dan eu hub ac eu hob.^x A llidyaŵ a oruc Arthur o welet y deu was hayachen wedy eu llad, a cheissaŵ achub yr ogof. Ac yna y dywedasant Gŵynn a Gŵythy r ŵrthaŵ:

seize, snatch by

under her (p. 39)

"Nyt dec ac nyt digrif genhym dy welet yn ymgribyaŵ a gŵrach. Gellŵng Hir Amren a Hir Eidyl yr ogof." A mynet a orugant. Ac or bu drŵc trafferth y deu gynt, gŵaeth uu drafferth y deu hynny, hyt nas gŵypei Duŵ y vn ohonunt eil pedwar allu mynet or lle, namyn mal y dodet eil pedwar ar Lamrei kassec Arthur. Ac yna achub a oruc Arthur drŵs yr ogof, ac y ar y drŵs a uyrrei y wrach a Charnwennan y gyllell, ae tharaŵ am y hanner, yny uu yn deu gelŵrn hi. A chymryt a oruc Kaŵ o Brydein gŵaet y widon ae gadŵ ganthaŵ.

almost

to belabour, beat soundly

precipitate oneself

It is neither clearly nor essant for us"

0 | "Nyt dec ac nyt digrif genhym dy welet yn ymgribyaŵ a gŵrach. Gellŵng Hir Amren a Hir Eidyl yr ogof." A mynet a orugant. Ac or bu drŵc trafferth y deu gynt, gŵaeth uu drafferth y deu hynny, hyt nas gŵypei Duŵ y vn ohonunt eil pedwar allu mynet or lle, namyn mal y dodet eil pedwar ar Lamrei kassec Arthur. Ac yna achub a oruc Arthur drŵs yr ogof, ac y ar y drŵs a uyrrei y wrach a Charnwennan y gyllell, ae tharaŵ am y hanner, yny uu yn deu gelŵrn hi. A chymryt a oruc Kaŵ o Brydein gŵaet y widon ae gadŵ ganthaŵ.

25. to wrangle with, "scuffling" trouble, "plight"

v. gloss. sv am-wyn awing a white wilt)

"took aim at" "until she was as two tubs"

x gloss. pushing and kicking them. Trans. "speaking and squalling"

llidyaŵ to become angry.

o | "so that God knows not one of the whole four could have stirred from the place, but for the way they were all four loaded on Llamrei, Arthur's mare."

yneid pl. of ynad (O.W. egnat) m. a judge

IV. THE PROCEDURE IN A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY.

Puipenzac auezno kefroÿ haul am tir a dayar.¹ Kefroet panuezno o nauuethid klangayaf allan. Neu onauu-
5 ethid meÿ. Kanis² eramseroyd hezny ybit agoredic keureith am tir ay dayar.

1. Pwy bynnac a uynno kyffroi hawl am dir a dayar, kyffroet pan uynno o nawvet dyd kalan gayaf allan, neu o nawvet dyd Mei. Kanys yn yr amseroed hynny y byd agoredic kyvreith am dir a dayar.

8 inst. to a claim

Oderuit yr haulur meznu
10 holi tir en eramseroyt hinni deuhet¹ ar er argluit yerchi did y guarandau y haul a hinni aretir. In edid huznu datkanet y haul. Ni
15 dele y dithun² kaifail ateb edithun. Kanis haul dissuiut yu ar³ guercheidveith ac wrth hinni yguercheidveith a deleant oyt urth porth.
20 Yaun yu irhalur y ludyas udunt onit ekeureyth ay deweyt ydeleu. Ac ena emay⁴ ereneyt ev guarandau. A gouin pale emay eu porth.
25 Odeweduuant pot eu porth eneu kemmut euhun. Roy oyt trideu udunt. Obit en

2. O deruyd⁵ yr hawlwr mynnu holi tir yn yr amseroed hynny deuet ar yr arglwyd y erchi dyd y warandaw y hawl, a hynny ar y tir. Yn y dyd hwnnw dadganet y hawl. Ny dylu kaffael ateb y dyd hwnn. Kanys hawl dysseivyt yw ar y gwercheidweit.^X Ac wrth hynny y gwercheidweit a dylyant oet wrth borth. Iawn yw yr hawlwr y ludyas udunt, onyt y gyvreith a dyweit y dylyu. Ac yna y mae iawn yr yneit eu gwarandaw, a govyn pa le y mae eu porth. O dywedant bot eu porth yn eu kymmwt eu hun, roi oet

35. Fut. Snd of darford

sudden max pacted

v. p. 83

= rodi

(Ch. 1). 1 the second a is added over the line, 2 add yn with several MSS.
(Ch. 2). 1 h over the line, 2 omit, 3 add y with many MSS., 4 add iaun with many MSS.

X pl. of gor-cheidwad m. a guardian, custodian
oed m. age; appointed time, respite, delay.
parth f. help, assistance, support
ludyas to hinder

fer.

eli⁵ kemut naunieu. Obit en etredit neu uot llanu a trey eregthun ac eu porth. Os kin hanner did ebernir eroyt petheunos or did hunnu ebit eroyt. Os guedi hanner did petheunos otrannoeth. Ac essev achaws yu henne. Kanydoys did kubil ac nat yaun talu drill did en lle did. Ac en eroyt barnedic huznu emay yaun deuod ar etir⁶ ac vynt ac eu porth. = *rechen*

Ac ena ymay yaun guneythur¹ du² pleit ac eiste en³ keureithiaul. Esseu ual etestedyr en keureythiaul. Eiste orbrenhin neu or neb a uo enile. ay keuen ar er eul⁴ neu ar er⁵ hin. Rac aulonidu er hin oyuyneb ef. Ar enat llis neu egnat ekemut erhun henau auo en eiste rac euron ef. Ac ar⁶ llau assu y huznu er egnat arall auo enemays neu er eneid.⁷ Ac ar ellau

tridieu udunt. O byd yn yr eil gymmwat, naw nieu. O byd yn y trydyd neu vot llanw a threi yryngthunt ac eu porth, os kyn hanner dyd y bernir yr oet, pythewnos or dyd hwinnw y byd yr oet; os gwedy hanner dyd, pythewnos o drannoeth. Ac yssef achaws yw hynny; 10 kanyt oes dyd kwbyl, ac nat iawn talu dryll dyd yn lle dyd. Ac yn yr oet barnedic hwinnw y mae iawn dyvot ar y tir ac wynt ac eu porth. 15

3. Ac yna y mae iawn gwneuthur dwy bleit ac eisted yn gyfreithiaul. Sef ual yd eistedir yn gyfreithyawl. Eisted or brenhin neu or neb a uo yn y le ae gevyn ar yr heul neu ar yr hin, rac avlonnydu yr hin oe wyneb ef. Ar ynat llys neu ynat y kymmwt, yr hwn hynaf a uo, yn eisted rac y uron ef. Ac ar y llaw assw y hwinnw yr ynat arall a vo yn y maes. Ac ar y llaw deheu idaw yr

*tide o ebb
5 before midday*

portion, fragment

pleid f. a side, party

*weather
incommode*

*super. of hen old
25
before / in front
of him*

open court

(Ch. 2). 5 leg. ereil, 6 e over the line

(Ch. 3). 1 n and y over the line, 2 leg. dui, 3 MS. eneu, 4 the e over the line, 5 added over the line, 6 add y with many MSS., 7 after neu some letters cancelled; er eneid added over the line

deheu ydau ereferiat neu er effeiryat neu yr effeiryait. Ac ^{priest} yg kylch yr arglwyd y deu hyneuid; ae wyrda o hynny ^{an elder} allan o bob tu idau. Odyna fford yr yneit gyvarwyneb ^{opposite them} ac wynt y darymret y eu ^{to pass to & fr} brawdle. Kynghaws yr ^{a counsel advocate} hawlwr ar y llaw assw idaw ar y fford, ar hawlwr yn nessaf idaw yn y perved, ar ^{a supporter} kanllaw ar y llaw arall idaw; ar ringyll yn sevyll tracheuyn y kynghaws. Ar bleit arall y tu arall yr fford; yn nessaf yr fford kynghaws yr amdiff- ^{defendant} ynnwr ar y llaw deheu ar y fford, ar amdiffynnwr yn nessaf idaw yn y perued, ae ganllaw or tu arall idaw; ar rhingyll traegevyn ynteu. Gwedy darvo eisted yvelly, ^{a surety} kymerer mach ar gyvreith. ^{guarantee} Sef meichyeu a vyd ar dir a dayar, gwystlon o dynyon, deu dyn neu a vo mwy o bob pleit. Ar rei hynny yn medyant yr arglwyd yd ant. ^{power} ^{3 pl. Pres. of mynet}

(Ch. 3). S in marg., where it has been written twice, the first entry having been mutilated by the cutting of the margin, 9 on p. 103 the phrase is *ynŷ gylch*, 10 *leg. uy y or the like*, 11 after this ydau with a stroke beneath it, 12 after this some letters cancelled, 13 some words omitted which in the text of the Laws are: ar bleit arall y tu arall yr ford yn nessat yr fford kyglaos, 14 MS. Kemerer^t, 15 MS. a^t, 16 some letters cancelled, 17 e over the line, 18 h after a cancelled and r written above it.

leg. idaw.

judgment seat

an apparitor, a headle

leg. ringyll.

leg. nessaf.

h

gosteg silence, the proclaiming of silence in court
biu of cattle; a standard of value
camlwrw a fine, penalty for the lesser offences.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 211

Odena guedi henne e dodir
tellued¹ essev yu hene.²
Gostec ar emays. Puipenac
a thorro etelleued honno teyr
biu³ camluru a tal ne nau
ugeint. Ar geyr adeweter
guedi er ostec bot hunnu⁴ en
diuunyant er neb ay deweto
ac yr keghaus edevether
irporth ydau.

Guedi daruo eyste¹ en
keureithaul mal y redewes-
sam ny vchot ena e may
yaun yr egnat deueduit
wrth e dupleit ymdeve-
dych o keureith weithion.
Ac ena may yaun iregnat
gouin yr² haulur puy de
keghaus³ di a puy de kanllau
ac ena e may yaun⁴ yr haulur
ev henwi. Ac ena may
yaun eregnat gouin ir haulur
a dodycolli a kaffayl eneu pen
vinteu. Ac ena ema yaun
yr haulur⁵ dodav heb eff.
Ac ena may yaun eregnat⁶
ac yr kanllau a sauant huy
ydau ef en erenmay ef
enidody arnadunthuy.⁷ Ac

4. Odyna gwedy hynny y
dodir tyllwed. Sef yw hynny,
gostec ar y maes. Pwy
bynnac a dorro y dyllwed
honno, teir buw camlwrw a
dal neu naw ugeint. Ar
geir a dywetter gwedy yr
ostec, bot hwnnw yn divwyn-
yant yr neb ae dywetto, ac
yr kynghaws y dywetter yr 10
porth idaw.

5. Gwedy darvo eisted yn
gyvreithiawl, val y rydywed-
assam ni uchot, yna y mae
iawn yr ynat dywedut wrth y 15
dwy bleit: "ymdywedwch
o gyvreith weithyon." Ac
yna y mae iawn yr
ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: "pwy
dy gynghaws di a phwy dy 20
ganllaw?" Ac yna y mae
iawn yr hawlwr eu henwi.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
ovyn yr hawlwr: "a dody
colli a chaffael yn eu pen 25
wynteu?" Ac yna y mae
iawn yr hawlwr dywedut,
"dodaf," heb ef. Ac yna y
mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr
kynghaws ac yr kanllaw, a 30

stiffness of

5 ?

Pres. Subj. Pass.
profitless

according to law

X

(Ch. 4). 1 *u* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *i* over the line, 4 after this did cancelled

(Ch. 5). 1 *y* over the line, 2 MS. *h*yr, 3 *ke* over the line, 4 after this eregnat cancelled, 5 *leg.* haulur deueduyt, 6 *add* gouin yr kyghaus, 7 *h* over the line

ym - dywedyd to discuss, argue

ena emay yaun⁸ udunt huin-
theu dewedyt sauun.

sav^{ant} hwy idaw ef yn yr
hyn y mae ef yn y dodi
arnadunt hwy. Ac yna y
mae iawn udunt hwynteu
dywedut : "sav^{ant}."

3 Pl. Pr.
of se fyle

1 Pl. Pr.

5

Ac guedi hinny emay yaun
eregnat gouin eramdiffenvr¹
puy dekeghaus ditheu apuy
de kanllau. Ac ena emay
10 yaun ydau entehu eu henwi.
Ac ena emay yaun² yr egn-
at gouin ydau entehu a did
ev kolli a kaffayl en eu pen
Ac ena may yaun ydau
15 entheu dewetuyt dodau heb
ef. Ac ena emay iaun³
eregnat devetvit wrth er-
haulur haul di weython de
haul. Ac ena emay⁴ yaun
20 yhaulur⁵ decreu.

6. A gwedy hynny y mae
iawn yr ynat ouyn yr
amdiffynnwr : "pwy dy
gynghaws ditheu, a phwy dy
ganllaw?" Ac yna y mae
iawn ydau ynteu eu henwi.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
ovyn idaw ynteu, a dyd ef
golli a chaffael en eu pen.
Ac yna y mae iawn idaw
ynteu dywedut : "dodaf," heb
ef. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr ynat dywedut wrth yr
hawlwr : "hawl di weithon
dy hawl." Ac yna y mae
iawn yr hawlwr dechreu.

? 3 Pl. Pr.
of dodi

Imper. 25
of holi

Llema essit yaun yr haulur
edewetuyd¹ menegi yuot
ef en briodaur ar etir hun-
25 ema ardayar. Ac obit
aameuho ydau ef yuot en
briodaur bot kanthau entheu
a kathuo ybriodolder o ach
ac edriu hit emay digaun
30 en ekeureyth. Ay reerru en

7. Llyma yssyd iawn yr
hawlwr y dywedut, menegi y
vot ef yn briodawr ar y tir
hwynn yma ar dayar. Ac o
byt a amheuo idaw ef y vot
yn briodawr, bot ganthaw
ynteu a gatwo y briodolder
o ach ac edrif, hyt y mae
digawn yn y gyvreith, ae

= byt

descent,
lineage

(Ch. 5). 8 after this yregnat cancelled

(Ch. 6). 1 e over a cancelled i, 2 over the line, 3 over the line; after this
irhaulur cancelled, 4 e over the line, 5 leg. yrhaulur

(Ch. 7). 1 MS. edewetuyd

cf. p. 216

briodawr
prïprïe lary
landowner

lineage descent
sufficient

agkeureithiaul yar ybriodol-
der · ac osid ay hammehuo²
emay ydau ef³ ay guyr ·
yreherru enagkeureithiaul.
Ac essev emay entehu⁴ endodi
ar ekeureith deleu deuot en
keureythaul traykeuen er lle
ereherruyd en agkeureith-
yaul⁵ ohonau.

Oderuit bot rey adewetho
dodi keythveid ac guybed-
yeid or un pleyt Ninni
adewedun egellir ene war-
handawer ateb er amdiffen-
hur.

Heb amdiffenhur¹ myuy
essit briodaur o acch² ac
edriu · ac esseu eduyf en
guarchadu empriodolder³ val
emay goreu edeleauvy y-
guarchadu · ac osid ay
hamehuo y · am⁴ henni
emay ymy ageidu digaun⁵
bot en guir adewedau. A
thitheu obuosty ema ty hay-
thost en keureythaul odema.
Ac osid a hamehuo hinni ·
emay ymy digaun aygyur.

ryyrru yn anghyvreithyawl
y ar y briodolder. Ac osit
ae hamheuo, y mae idaw ef
digawn ae gwyr y ryyrru yn
anghyvreithyawl. Ac yssef
y mae ynteu yn dodi ar y
gyvreith, dyllyu dyvot yn
gyvreithyawl traegevyn yr lle
y ryyrrwyd yn anghyvreith-
yawl ohonaw.

8. O deryvd bot rei a
dywetto dodu ceidweid a
gwybydyeid or un bleit,
Ninni a dywedwn y gellir,
yny warandawer ateb y¹⁵
amdiffynnwr.

9. Heb yr amdiffynnwr:
“ Mivi yssyd briodawr o ach
ac edrif. A sef yd wyf yn
gwarchadw vym priodolder,
val y mae goreu y dylaf y
warchadw . Ac osit ae ham-
heuo imi hynny, y mae imi
ageidw^x digawn bot yn wir a
dywedaf. A thitheu, o buost
ti yma, ti a aethost yn
gyvreithyawl odyma. Ac osit
a hamheuo hynny y mae imi
digawn ae gwyr.”

v. gyrru
if there is

3 sp. Pres. of
5 gwybod (?)

appcal to the
law
to have a right to

10
3 sp. Fr. of darfod
Pr. of ceidwad witness

“gwybydyeid an
Sef. witness

15 17

20 To guard, protect

1 fi.

digawn a geidw

25

(Ch. 7). 2 the third *h* over the line, 3 digawn has probably been omitted, 4 *h* over the line, 5 *r* over the line

(Ch. 9). 1 leg. eramdiffenhur, 2 there is something like an *h* over the second *c*, 3 the third letter seems to have been altered to *p*, 4 *y* am; leg. *y* mi? 5 leg. digaun ageidu

x 3 sp. Pres. Snd. of cadw to keep, preserve, maintain

Ninni adewedun ket darfo
eramdiffenur rohi atheb kin
oyholý ev or haulur bot en
anolo er ateb· eny warandao
5 ef· er haul ac odena atebet.

Ac guedy darfo vduent
euduy kegheussayth mal ede-
wedassam ni vchot. Gouenet
10 er egnat udunt aydygaun hyn
adewedassant. Ac gouenet
udunt auennant guellau eu
kykeussayth.¹ Ac obit ay
menno gather² ydau. Ac
15 onibit ay menno kymeret
eregnat euduy kegheussayth³
a dadkanet huy. A guedy
estadkano aynt eregneyt
allan. ar effeyryhet y gyt
20 ac vy· a. Righyll ygyt aguy·
hy eu kadv. Rac douot
dynyon ywarandu⁴ arnadunt.
Oderuit idyn deuot ywaran-
dau arnadunt huntheu⁵ ev
25 adely talu teyrbuy kamluru
hir brenhin. Ac o bit ebrenin
enemays· ev adele talu kam-
luru deudeplic am hinny.
Ac ena guedy edeystedont
30 huy emay iaun· yr effeyryat·
guedya duy ydangos oduy

10. Ninni a dywedwn, kyt
darffo yr amdiffynnwr roi
atted kyn noe holi ef or
hawlwr, bot yn anolo yr
atted, yny warandao ef yr
hawl, ac odynd atebet.

11. A gwedy darffo udunt
eu dwy gynghessaeth, val y *a pleading*
dywedassam ni uchot, gov-
ynet yr ynat udunt, ae
digawn yr hyn a dywedas-
sant, a gouynet udunt a
vynnant gwellau eu kyng-*to improve,*
heussaeth. Ac o byd ae *anland*
mynno, gatter idaw. Ac ony
byd ae mynno, kymeret yr
ynat eu dwy gynghessaeth,
a dadganet hwy. A gwedy *recapitulate*
as dadgano, aent yr yneit *rehears, recite*
allan, ar effeyryet y gyt ac
wy, ar ringhyll y gyt ac wy
y eu kadw, rac dyvot dynyon
y warandaw arnadunt. O
dervyd y dyn dyvot y waran-
daw arnadunt wynteu, ef a
dyly talu teirbuw kamlwrw *a fine*
yr brenhin. Ac o byd y
brenhin yn y maes, ef a dyly
talu kamlwrw deudyplic am *double two-*
hynny. Ac yna gwedy yd *fold*
eistedont hwy y mae iawn *3 Pl. Pr. Subj.*

(Ch. 11). 1 *ky* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *ssa* over the line, 4 *leg.*
ywarandaw, 5 the second *h* over the line

geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 215

er yaun⁶ udunt. Akanu onadunt huyntheu eu pader Ac guedy epader emay yaun yr egnat dadkanu eduykeg-hessaith eylweyth.

Ac o deruit bot enreyt¹ egeyr keuarch. Elleger deu oy ouyn. Ac obit reynt yr bleyt egouener egeyr keuarhc ydy vrth kemyrit keghor² aynt tuy kan kanyat³ yr egneyt hycu keghor ac essev edant yn yuer ebuant en eukehussayth heb auo muy aguas yr argluyd ygyt aguy yeu kadu Rac deuod neb yeu keghor ygyt ac huy ac odau neb atadunt ay keghoro talet ef kamluru er brenin a bot en anolo ekeghor. Ac guedy edarfo ekeghor deuent edeu hinny ar eregneyt⁴ adatkanent egneyth⁵ ekeghor.

Oderuit nabo reynt urth eyr keuarch yaun yu gadayl udunt vintheu eu ardelu

yr effeiryat gwediaw Duw y dangos o Duw yr iawn udunt. A chanu onadunt wynteu eu pader. A gwedy y pader y mae iaun yr ynat dadganu y dwy gyngheussaeth eilweith.

12. Ac o deryd bot yn reit y geir kyvarch, ellynger deu oe ovyn. Ac o byd reit yr bleit y govyn y geir kyvarch idi wrth gymryt kynghor, aent wy gan ganyat yr yneit y eu kynghor. Ac yssev yd ant, y niver y buant yn eu kyingheussaeth, heb a vo muy, a gwas yr arglwyd y gyt ac wy y eu kadw rac dyvot neb y eu kynghor y gyt ac wy. Ac o daw neb attadunt ae kyngoro, talet ef gamlwrw yr brenhin, a bot yn anolo y kynghor. A gwedy y darffo y kynghor, deuent y deu hynny ar yr yneit a dadganent yr yneit y kynghor.

13. Oderyd naboreit wrth eyr kyvarch, iawn yw gadael udunt wynteu eu hardelw, a 30 a voucher

caused permission, consonant

v. p. 214

(Ch. 11). 6 u over the line

(Ch. 12). 1 some MSS. *add* wrth, 2 h over the line, 3 y over the line, 4 the second e over the line, 5 n over the line; *leg.* eregneyt

mwynhaeu to use, employ, enjoy, profit
defnydd m. material, element, substance, cause; pl. defnyddiau,
defnyddwyr witnesses, guarantors etc. in a lawsuit

agerru deu youyn puy eu-
gubideyt · ac eu kedweyt · a
phale emaynt · odewedant eu
bot ene mays · munaher vynt ·
5 odewedant¹ eubot en² un ke-
mut ac vy rodher oyd trideu³
udunt. Odewedant eubot en
ereil kemud rodher oyd
naunyeu udunt. Odewedant
10 eubot egulat arall vynt⁴ neu
lanu neu trey eregthunt ac
vy · oyt petheunos or did
hunnu · os kin hanner did
vit · os guedy hanner did
15 petheunos odranoyth · ar did
hennu endyd kolli akaffayal.
Abot eguystlon egkarch⁵
brenin · hit edid hunnu · ac
erchi y paup deuot ay devni-
20 dev kanthau edid hynnu ·
hit ar etir. Kenebo duun
kan edu bleyd · hinny. Neu⁶
edyu endid keureit bar-
nedic.

25

En etrededet guedi edele-
her vyneb¹ iaun yu i paup
eistet enelle mal ereystedus
edid kint · ac obetant meiru
30 rey or guir auu en ekeg-

gyrru deu y ovyn pwy eu
guibydeyt ac eu keidweit, a
pha le y maent. O dywedant
eu bot yn y maes, mwynhaer
wynt. O dywedant eu bot
yn un kymwt ac wy, rodher
oet tridieu udunt. O dywe-
dant eu bot yn yr eil gymwt,
rodher oet naw nieu udunt.
O dywedant eu bot yg gwlat
arall neu lanw neu drei
yryngthunt ac wy, oet
pythewnos or dyd hwnnw,
os kyn hannerdyd y byd.
Os gwedy hannerdyd,
pythewnos o dranoeth, ar
dyd hwnnw yn dyd kolli a
chaffael. A bot y gwystlon
yg karchar y brenhin hyt y
dyd hwnnw. Ac erchi y
bawp dyvot ae devnydeu
ganthaw y dyd hwnnw hyt
ar y tir. Kynnybo duungan y
dwy bleit hynny, neud ydiw
yn dyd kyvreith barnedic.

accordant;
agreeable

decided, fixed

14. Ynytrydyd dyd guedy
y delher wyneb yn wyneb
iawn yw y bawb eisted yn y
lle, val y ryeistedws y dyd
kynt. Ac o bydant meirw

(Ch. 13). 1 ed over the line, 2 over the line, 3 e over the line, 4 omitted in several MSS., 5 leg. karchar e, 6 written twice over; leg. neud

(Ch. 14). 1 leg. vyneb en vynep; there are remains of the missing words on the margin

cf. p. 212

Pres. Subj. Pass. of
dyfod

Cynning to propose, prefer, suggest
dodi yn mhen un to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 217

kussaeith dodder ereill en eu lle · a guedi er² eisteter ena emae yaunt yr haulur · kenic y devnidieu iam etestion ay keidveit³ adeueduit evot ef en paraut. Ac ena emayaun ir⁴amdifinnur gurtheb ac esev ateb a dere · deueduit yvot ef en paraut · ay defnetyeu kanhau val y hedeuis ac ena emae yaun yr brenin hercki dankos eguestelon en emays · kanys vint essit vechieu.⁵ ⁶Ac ena emayaun ir egnat deuedut kosb er anostec · esseu eu hene teir biu camluru abot en anolo egeir adeueter. *punishment, fine*

(155(a)(B)) Ac ena emae yaun ir haulur doddi em pen er eneyt pan niu effo adedeuis¹ en kentaf testion · akeitueit · a deleu ohonau enteu² muenhau en kentaf Ac ena emay yaun yr eneit erchi ydau enteu duyn y keditveit³ ay testion

(Ch. 14). 2 some MSS. yd, 3 the second i over the line, 4 after this brenin cancelled, 5 kanis—vechieu interlined, in part on the margin and illegible, 6 there seems to be a lacuna here; some MSS. have: Ac ena gōedy dangosser y gōystlon y mae iaōn yr brenhin erchi yr righyll doddi gostec ar y maes

(Ch. 15). 1 leg. aeueuis, 2 leg. enteu eu, 3 leg. keidveit

rei or gwyr a vu yn y gyn-
gheussaeth, dotter ereill yn
eu lle. A gwedy yr eistether,
yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr
kynnic y devnydyeu y am y
dystyon ae geidweit, a
dyuedut y vot ef yn barawt.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr
amdifynnwr gwrtheb. Ac
yssef ateb a dyry, dyuedut
y vot ef yn barawt, ae
devnydyeu ganthaw, val y
hedewis. Ac yna y mae
iawn yr brenhin erchi dangos
y gwystlon yn y maes;
kanys wynt yssyd veichieu.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
dywedut kosb yr anostec.
Sef yw hynny teir buw
kamlwrw a bot yn anolo y
geir a dywetter.

15. Ac yna y mae iawn yr
hawlwr dodi ym pen yr yneit
panyw efo a edewis yn
gyntaf dystyon a cheidweit, 25
a dylyu ohonaw ynteu eu
mwynhau yn gyntaf. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr yneit
erchi idaw ynteu dwyn y

5 including (?)

8 answer, reply
10 Prop. of dy-rōdi
& gwe

promised (adaw)

15
pl. of mach surety,
guarantor

disturbance,
disorder

use

breint (breyin, brein) m. privilege, prerogative; state, condition.
tref-tadawg m. an inheritor

218 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

y eu muinahu. Ac ena
emae yaun idau enteu eu
duin huy ene keuil⁴ ef ac
eudangos· esseu eu rei
5 aedeueis⁵ ef erei a enguis
en edit kyntaf Ny dele er
amdifennwr llessu yrun on-
adunt kanivir⁶ nabo da idau
adeueduit.⁷ Ar hun a llesso
10 onatuunt kin guibot bet
aduedoent·⁸ bit sauedc⁹
hunu· er amdifenuer aeil
gouin¹⁰ aoes breint yr rei-
hinny. Ac obit doent rac-
15 dunt· esseu pa achaus¹¹
egeill ef gouin hinny vrth na
eill alldut bot en vybitiat ar
treftadauc. Ac na eill
gureic· ar gur. Ac ekit
20 ahene ni heill llauer o
deneon bot yn vibetiet nac
en kedueit heruit breint ar
amdifenuer ni lluger arnau
deueduit hinny.

25

Oderuit ir amdifenuer
readau testion auo gwell no
rei aedeuis er haulur· ae ouot
en guell yu breint ay o bot
30 en amlach Amennu ohonau

geidweit ae dystyon y eu
mwynhau. Ac yna y mae
iawn idaw ynteu eu dwyn
hwy nny kyvyl (?) ef ac eu
dangos. Sef yw rei a edewis
ef y rei a enwis yn y dyd
kyntaf. Ny dyly yr am-
diffynnwr llyssu yr un on-
adunt, kany wyr na bo da
idaw a dywettont. Ar hwn
a lyssu onadunt cyn gwybot
beth a dywettont, bit sawedic
hwnnw. Yr amdiffynnwr a
eill ovyn a oes breint yr rei
hynny. Ac o byd, doent
racdunt. Sef pa achaws y
geill ef ovyn hynny, wrth
ya eill alltut vot yn wyby-
dyat ar drewtadawc, ac na
eill gwreic ar wr. Ac y gyt
a hynny ny eill llauer o
dynyon vot yn wybydyeit
nac yn geidweit herwyd
breint. Ar amdiffynnwr ny
lwgvr arnaw dywedut hynny.

16. O deruyd yr amdiffyn-
nwr ryadaw tystyon a uo
gwell nor rei a edewis yr
hawlwr—ae o vot yn well eu
breint ae oe bot yn amlach—

to reject

established
fixed, valid

3 Pl. Imper.

eye-witness

harm, damage
disadvantage

a saw promise

a foreigner, alien;
exile

(Ch. 15). 4 some MSS. have kylch, 5 the second e over the line; leg. aedewis, 6 the second i over the line, 7 leg. adeueduint, 8 o over the line, 9 leg. sauedic, 10 i over the line, 11 the second a over the line

Cynghellawr m. a. chancellor, the king's principal steward or reeve
ysgolherj scholar, clerk, priest

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 219

kannal hinny. Iaun eu¹ dangos aguedi dangosso ef etestion nityaun² yr haulur eu llessu vyntheu. Ena emai iaun yr enat gouin yr haulur may breint de destion dý. Ac ena emay yaunt yr haulur deueduit breint y testion · ae vntoe en veirri neu en kegheoron³ ae vnteu en veneich⁴ neu en ahtraon ae vnteu en efferiet neu en escoleicion ae vnteu en lleecion breinaul Guedi daruo ir enat gouen ir haulur breint etestion iaun eu yr enat gouin yr amdifenu breint y testion Ac ena emay yaunt yr amdifennur deuedut ebreint goreu avo oy testion Ac ena emay yaunt yr enat datkanu deubrein yreuedasant eduypleit yeu testion.

Ena emay yaun yr enat gouin ir duipleit¹ a sauant huy hen erhen ededis en ydodi en eu pen · llema paup or guebethit en deueduit

a mynnu ohonaw gynnal hynny, iawn yw eu dangos. A gwedi dangosso ef y dystion, nyt iawn yr hawlwr eu llyssu wynteu. Yna y 5 mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: "Mae breint dy dystyon di?" Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr dywedut breint y dystyon, ae wynteu 10 yn veiri neu yn gynghelloryon, ae wynteu yn veneich neu yn athrawon, ae wynteu yn effeiryet neu ysgoleigyon, ae wynteu yn lleygion brein- 15 niawl. Gwedy darvo yr ynat govyn yr hawlwr breint y dystyon, iawn yw yr ynat govyn yr amdiffynnur breint y dystyon. Ac yna y mae 20 iawn yr amdiffynnwr dywedut y breint goreu a vo oe dystyon. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat dadganu deu vrent y rydywedassant y 25 dwy bleit y eu tystyon.

17. Yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr dwy bleit a savant hwy yn yr hyn yd ydys yn y dodi yn eu pen. 30 Llyma bawb or gwybydyeit

Cynnal to sustain, support, maintain

where is?

teachers

15 privileged

= X

= X

X

(Ch. 16). 1 *leg.* eu eu, 2 *t* over the line, 3 *leg.* keghelloron, 4 MS. venich
 Ch. 17). 1 There is a smudge between p and l

pl. of mae a steward, reeve

dygryn hard, severe; a leor, proof. dwyn yr dygryn to affirm on an
creirhau to cause to swear by relics

220 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

esauahant· llema popun or
duipleit yn amheu guibytied
y kilit nasdegant yr degin·
ket as deuetoent ar eutauaut
5 leuzit jaun eu yr eneit ena
ev kreirhau· ac guedi askreir-
hauont emay yaun vddunt
menet allan. Ac edrych² er
hyn jaunaf aueloent vrth a
10 gluassant. Ac oguelhant bot
en vell testion eneill rei noe
gilit· diuarnent huy eguae-
thafe testion. Oderuit bot en
kestal eutestion· diuarner er
15 amdifennur· kanys etheuis
ef testion a vey guell noc
aoet kan ellall. Ac nis
cauas. Ac ena emay jaun
yr egneit barnu deuot er
20 haulur ar etir· ar e breint
edoet pan kechuinuus³ en
agkaefreithiau yrnau

25 Ac guediheni emay¹ yr
eneit proui ekedueit·² y edric
a duc pop rey onadunt huy
bot en priodaur ebleit emaint
enikanhelu a deueduit o
30 keitueit pop rey eu bot
en priodaur Ac odamheuir

yn dywedut y savant. Llyma
bob un or dwy bleit yn
amheu gwybydieit y gilyd
nas dygant yr dygryn, kyt as
dywettont ar eu tawaw
leveryd. Iawn yw yr yneit
yna eu kreirhau. A gwedy
askreirhaont y mae iawn
udunt vynet allan, ac edrych
yr hyn iawnaf a welont wrth
a glywassant. Ac o gwelant
bot yn well testyon eneill rei
noe gilyd, divarnent hwy y
gwaethaf y dystyon. O
deryyd bot yn gystal eu
tystyon, divarner yr amdif-
ynnwr; kanys edewis ef
tystyon a vei well noc a oed
gan y llall, ac nys kauas. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr ygneit
barnu dyvot yr hawlwr ar y
tir, ar y breint yd oed pan
gychwynws yn aghyvreithy-
awl y arnaw.

18. A gwedy hynny y
mae iawn yr yneit provi y
keidweit, y edrych a dwng
pob rei onadunt hwy bot yn
briodawr y bleit y maent yn
y chynhelu; a dywedut o
geidweit pob rei eu bot yn

(Ch. 17). 2 h over e, 3 h over the line

(Ch. 18). 1 leg. emay iawn, 4 MS. ekeuit

x hwng 3 sg. Pr. Ind. of hwng to swear, take an oath.

leg. tystyon y
neill.

spoken word
verbal evidence

judge decid
against

yneit

left sides

cilyaw to retreat, desert, fail

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 221

from vntheu yaun eu eucrerhau
ar nep akellio y kedueit
onaduunt y vrht ellu kollet
etir · o seif ekeitueit or due-
pleit kehedet yv · ar lle ebo
kehedet deuhanner vit.

Ked barner ydau deuod
yr tir · nikecuuin egur aoet
ene mediant kynt erdau
okeill kaffael · tu · atal · ydau
en er un lle ac en kastal
edeudir vrth na burir odena
ef. Ac nideleir talu tir
ambreinaul en lle tir abreint
ohonau val keggalloraith
neu vaerony neu redit.

Ac ena emay yaun er
egneit deuot traceukeuen y
eu braudle ac ena emay
yaun vdunt kemrit keder-
nit a¹ bot vrth ebraut a
kamrit mach areugober. Ac
ena edeleant er eneit datcanu
eduy kegheusaeh · a guedi
hene datcanu eu uaraut² ac
ena ebrenin adele redhau
eguestelon · oeu carcar.

(Ch. 20). 1 leg. ar, 2 leg. braut

briodawr. Ac ot amheuir *Pres. Ind. Pass.*
wynteu, iawn yw eu kreir- *if amheuir to*
hau. Ar neb a gilio y geid- *doubt, despair,*
weit onadunt y wrth y llw, *call in question.*
kollet y dir. O seif y keidweit *an oath* 5
or dwy bleit, kyhyded yw. *equality, parity*
Ar lle y bo kyhyded deu-
hanner vyd. *divided in two equal halves*

19. Kyt barner idaw dyvot
yr tir, ny chychwyn y gwr a 10 *move*
oed yn y medyant gynt
yrdaw, o geill gaffael tu a *an equivalent?*
thal idaw yn yr un lle ac yn
gystal y deu dir, wrth na *because - - not(?)*
vwryir odyna ef. Ac ny 15
dylyir talu tir ammreiniawl *without privilege*
yn lle tir a breint ohonaw,
val kynghelloraeth neu vae-
roni neu rydit.

20. Ac yna y mae iawn yr 20
yneyit dyvot tracheukevyn y
eu brawdle. Ac yna y mae
iawn udunt kymryt kedernit
ar vot wrth y vrawt, a
chymryt mach ar eu gobyr. *25 a fee, pay*
Ac yna y dylyant yr yneyit
dadganu y dwy gyngheu- *a pleading*
saeth, a gwedy hynny dad-
ganu eu brawt. Ac yna y
brenhin a dyly rydhau y 30
gwystlon o eu karchar.

V. THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TELIO.

The following Latin Charter (Lib. Land., page 118) deals with the same subject, and illustrates the Welsh :

Privilegium Sancti Teliani est et ecclesiae suae Landaviae, datum sibi et omnibus successoribus suis in perpetuo a regibus istis et principibus Britanniae, confirmatum apostolica auctoritate, cum omnibus legibus suis in se plenariis sibi et terris suis, libera ab omni regali servitio, sine consule, sine proconsule, sine conuentu intus nec extra, sine expeditione, sine uigilanda regione. Et cum omni iustitia sua; de fure et furto, de rapina, de homicidio, de arsione, de rixa, de sanguine, de refugio uiolato ubique in terra sancti, de assaltu uiarum et extra uias, de faciendo iudicio et patiendo, de omni populo Sancti Teliani in curia Landaviae; de communione aquae et herbae, campi et siluae populo ecclesiae Sancti Teliani; cum mercato et moneta in Landauia; cum applicatione nauium ubique per terras Sancti Teliani libera pro regibus et omnibus nisi ecclesiae Landaviae et episcopis eius. De opprobrio et omni iniuria quod rex Morcanhuc et sui homines fecerint episcopo Sancti Teliani et suis hominibus, idem rex Morcanhuc et sui homines rectum faciant episcopo et suis hominibus, et iudicium patiantur in curia Landaviae. Omnis lex quae fuerit regali, omnis etiam et in curia plenarie episcopali Landauensi.

Lŷmma y cŷmreith ha
brŷein ecclŷys Teliau o
lanntaf arodes breenhined
hinn ha touŷssocion Cŷmry
5 yntrŷcŷguidaul dŷ ecclŷys
teliau hac dir escip oll gueti
ef amcŷtarnedic o audurdaut
papou rumein y holl cŷfreith
didŷ hac dŷ thir· hac di dair·
10 rŷd o pop guasanaith bre-
ennin bŷdawl· heb mair·
heb cŷghellaur· heb cŷhoith·
dadlma ymeun gulat hac nŷ
dieithŷr· heb luŷd· heb
15 gauaŷl· heb guŷlma ŷcŷf-
reith idi ynhol্লাul· o leitŷr
o latrat· o treis· odŷnnŷorn·

Llyma y gyvreith a breint
eglwys Deilaw o Lanndaf, a
rodes y brenhined hynn a
thywŷsogyon Cymry yn dra-
gywydawł y eglwys Deilaw
ac yr escyp oll gwedy ef,
amgadarnedic o awdurdawł
pabeu Ruvein. Y holl
gyvreith idi ac y thir ac y
dayar; ryd o bob gwasanaeth
brenhin bydawl; heb vaer,
heb gynghellawr, heb gyhoed
dadylva y mewn gwlat ac yn
y dieithŷr; heb luŷd, heb
auael, heb wylva. Y chyv-
reith idi yn hollawl o leidyŷ,
o ladrat, o dreis, o dynyorn,

eternal

confirmed,
ratified

cyhoed [pub]

dŷm-y-orn (cf. Gr.
dŷm-organ), homicido, murder

⊕ dadyl-ŷa a meeting-place, court
llu-yŷd a hosting, military expedition
gafael a seizing, holding; seizure
gwyl-ŷa festival, watch, ward

Cynllwyn an ambush, waylaying
llosg arson
dirwy b. a fine, mulct

Camgwyl a fine, penalty
llydaw a host, household, community

THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO 223

o cynluyn hac o losc o amryson canguaýt ahebguaýt y dirwy hay camcul yndi didi yn hollaul o dorri naud ynn lann hac yndieythyr lann orachot ynn luhyn hac dieithyr luhyn o cyrch y popmýnnic artir teliau hay guir hay braut dý lýtu yr ecluys ygundy teliau ynn lantaf hac ny lys dufyr ha guell hac choýt ha maýs yncýfrytin dý lýtu teliau cýfnofut habathoriayth ynn lanntaf hac aperua ardir teliau dýr loggou adiscýnno nythir y pop mýnnic yt uoy rýd rac brennin arac paup namyn dý teliau ay eccluys lantam ha dý escyp har mefýl har sarhayt har cam har ennuet a gunech brennhin morcannhuc hay gur hay guas dý escop teliau hac dý gur hac dý guas dýuot brennhin morcannhuc y gundy teliau yn lanntaf dý gunethur guir ha cýfreith ha diguadef braut x diam y cam a diconher dý escop teliau ha dý gur ha dý guas ýthir hay daýr dý luyd dý uuner digauyl ha pop

o gynllwyn ac o losc, o amryson gan waet ac heb waet. Y dirwy ae chamgwyl yndi idi yn hollawl o dorri naud yn llann ac yn dieithyr llann, o ragot yn llwyn ac dieithyr llwyn, o gyrch [] ar dir Teilaw. Ae gwir ae brawt y deulu yr eglwys yg Gwndy Teilaw yn Llandaf ac nny llys. Dwvyr a gwellt a choet a maes yn gyffredin y deulu Teilaw. Cyvnewit a bathoriaeth yn Llandaf, ac aberya ar dir Teilaw yr llongeu a discynno nny thir pa le bynnac y bo, ryd rac brenhin a rac pawb namyn y Deilaw ac eglwys Landaf ac y hescyp. Ar mevyl ar sarhaet ar cam ar enywet a wnel brenhin Morgannac ae wr ae was y escop Teilaw ac y wr ac y was, dyvot brenhin Morgannac y Wndy Teilaw yn Llandaf y wneuthur gwir a chyvreith a diodef brawt yam y cam a digonher y escop Teilaw ac y wr ac y was. Y thir ae dayar di luyd divuner diavael. A pob cyvreith a vo y vrenhin Morgannac yn

a quarrel
break, violate
5
justice, right
lydaw
10
gross
coin, merchandise
mintage, mint
15
harbour
harbourage
?
20
gamel 38. B.
Suly.
law, right
Pass. Sulj. Pass. of
diguam is the
able effect do
30 accomplished
exempt from
allegation to a
lord

my place

" "

leg. gunel

x for

mefyl f. to m. disgrace, shame, insult

di-afael exempt from seizure

sarhaed f. an insult, affront

cam wrong, injustice

enywed damage, injury

cyfreith auo dý brennin [y] lys, eu bot¹ yn hollawl y
 morcannuc ýn lýt · ou bot¹ escop Teilaw yn y lys ynteu. ¹ oll
 oll ýn hollaul dý escop teliau Ae vot yn emelldigedic ac ^{accused}
ný lýt yntou · haý bot yn yscumunedic y neb ae
 5 ýnemelldicetic hac ýn ýscu- torro ac ae divanwo^x y breint
 munetic ýr neb aitorro hac hwnn, ac ef ae blant wedy
 aý dimanuo ý brýeint hunn · ef. Yn vendigedic ac ef ae
 hac ef haý plant guety ef. blant ae enrydedockao^o y
 Hýnn bendicetic hac ef haý breint hwnn ac ae katwo.
 10 plant aý enrydedocao ý- Amen.
 breint hunn hac aý cat(6o).²
 Amen.

1. leg. gunel. 2. 6o added in later hand.

x 3rd. sg. Pres. Subj. of di-faw (O.V. dimanw) to disparage, slight
 o 3rd. sg. Pres. Subj. of enrydedu to celebrate

VI. MORAL VERSES.

Kalan gaeaf, kalet graŵn, grain, "barren"
 deil ar gychŵyn, llynwynn llabn: a pool
 y bore gynr noe vynet "the morning before his group was to him who
 gwae a ymdiret y estraŵn. trusts a stranger"

Kalan gayaf, kein gyfrin; a confidant "fine is a secret shared"
 kyfret awel a dryckin: (< drag him) foul weather 5
 gŵeith keluyd yŵ kelu rin.

Kalan gayaf, cul hydod, pl. of hyd a stag
 melyn blaen bedŵ, gŵedŵ hauof: gwe du deserted, desolate, lonely
 gŵae a haed meuyd yr bychot. a trifle 10

Kalan gayaf, crŵm blaen gŵrysc, the smaller branches of a tree
 gnaŵt o benn dirieit teruysc: trouble, conflict, uproar
 lle ny bo daŵn ny byd dysc. "where there is no natural gift there will
 be no learning"

Kalan gaeaf, garŵ hin, weather
anhebic y gynteuŵin: beginning of summer (E. cŵtemuŵin)
 namwyn Duŵ nyt oes dewin. a magician "diviner" 15

Kalan gaeaf, kein gyfreu ^x
 adar, byrr dyd, ban cogeu: pl. of cog a cuckoo
 trugar daffar Duŵ goreu. ✓ "the merciful providence of God is best"

Kalan gayaf, kalet cras, "what is parched is hard"
 purdu bran, buan o cras; "swift is the sturdy" 20
 am gŵymp hen chwerdit gŵen gŵas. "the youth laughs when the old
 man stumbles"

P awymt m. a fall

^x kyfreen 'words, song' v. *Cann llywarch Hen*. p 162.
 (cf. p. 229 infra)

falling?
 & trust
 beautiful, fair, delightful
 quickly swift
 shrewd, ingenious; an
 artist
 ban, thin, emaciated
 birch-trees
 haed to deserve,
 claim, merit
 wicked
 gift, material endowment
 rough
 unlike, dissimilar to
 loud
 provision
 hard, dry
 bones stark, fat
 v. § 129

MORAL VERSES

39. Pr. Ind. of garri to be
angry, from kindness

Kalan gaeaf, cul kerwyt, < carw; a plur. or collective termination?
gwae wann pan syrr; byrr vyd byt:
gŵir gŵell hegarŵch no phryt. "comeliness"

"The plough is in the
furrows"

Kalan gayaf, llŵm ^ŵgodeith, a ~~hath~~ bonfira
aradyr yn rych, ych yg gweith: an or
or kant odit kedymdeith. "from a hundred scarcely a
friend"

rihyd splendour, splendid? rhwyssg

amnad skilful, fine

? adfel :? powerful, strong

[of Lewis, Hen Gerddi Crefyddol, pp. 11-13]

VII. DOOMSDAY.

	Deus Duó <u>delwat</u> ,	creator	< delw + -iad
leg. <u>gwlad</u>	Góledic, <u>góaed neirthyat</u> .	a strengthener, stay	
	Crist Jessu <u>gýliat</u> ,	a guardian	
s way	<u>Róysc ríhyd amnat</u>	?	
?	<u>Aduelach kaffat</u> .	pret. pass. of <u>caffel</u> to get p 145	5
	Nym <u>gónel heb ranned</u>		
	Moli dy <u>trugared</u> .		
	Ný dyfu yma,		
	Góledic, dy <u>gynna</u> .	<u>cyuna</u> , equally good, peer	v. W.G. 246
	Ny dyfu, ný <u>dyfyd</u>		10
	Neb kystal a <u>Douyd</u> .		
	Ny ganet yn dyd <u>plýs</u>	people	
	Neb kystal a <u>Duó</u> .		Dwyw
	Nac nyt <u>adef</u>	adef to admit, acknowledge, allow	
	Neb kystal ac ef.		15
	Vch nef, is nef		
	Nyt <u>góledic namyn ef</u> .		
	Vch mor, is mor		
	Ef an <u>creóys</u> .	creiu to create; -wys v. p 132(d)	h [Ior]
v. p. 91	Pan <u>dyffo</u> Deús,		20
v. p. 93	Ef an <u>gwnaho maór trús</u> .	= <u>trust</u> noise?	
	Dyd braót yn <u>echwrys</u> .	violent, fierce	
	Kennadeu o <u>drús</u>		
	Gwynt a mor a than,		
	Luchet a tharyan,		25
	Eiryf ab ¹ <u>góengan</u> .	white and fair	
	<u>Lóyth</u> byt yg <u>griduan</u>	<u>gridfan</u> to groan, a groaning	
	<u>Ergelaór</u> , <u>dygetaór</u> <u>llaóhethan</u> .	* Fut. End Pass. of <u>dwyn</u> to take, carry, bring	capture p 129 (u)
{ Fut. End. Pass. of <u>er-gelu</u> to hide	<u>Ergelhaór</u> mor a syr ² ,	"will be led"	

1. leg. eiry fab? 2. leg. ser.

* = llywethan one of the constellations (a popular etymology for hesithan) but see Lewis.

leg. Engelawr [huan] 'the sun will be hid'

? * verb of crynu to tremble, make

a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment
pl. of corn horn, trumpet

Pan discynho Pater

Y dadyl ae nifer, a number, host, retinue

A chyrn* gopetror go-bedr-on the four corners (of the world)

Ae ennynnu mor. to bundle, fire; be inflamed

5

Llôyth byt llosetaûr will be burned §130 ? llosetaûr / marwar

§152

Hyny uoynt marwaûr, cinders

§130 (3sq. fut.)

Loscât ynyal ran desert, wild

Rac y vaûr varan. baran wrath, fury

Ef tynho aches flood-tide (& L. accessus)

10

Rac y varanres. baran-res [rank of soldiers, host] v. Lewis p. 152

?

Diffurn dyd reges ebb-tide; adversity

was to him who

Gûae ae harhoes. 3sq. pres. of aros to await, expect, wait

3sq. pres. subj. of tardû to flee, run away, start

Ef tardho talaûr; ? pl. of tal (= "myryddedd" yma? Lewis)

terdit 3sq. pres. ind. of tardû

Terdit nef y laûr. = falls

rud red, ruddy 15

Góynt rud dygetaûr v. l. 28

outside of, beyond?

Ech y gadôynaûr. pl. of cadwyn chain

Neu byt mor wastat

Mal pan great. pret. pass. of creû, to create

Saint Peter

Seith Pedyr ae dywaût, §133 (l.)

20

Dayar diwarnaût. 3sq. fut. of di-farnu to judge, decide against

Dywaût duû Sadôrn on Saturday

Dayar yn vn flôrn. a furnace

Sadôrn vore rôyd ruyû easy, prosperous, favourable

In gônaho ny Culôyd. Culwyû God

3sq. fut. §152 n.2

Tir bydaût tywyd, tywyû a tempest, storm

toûi to melt; also

Góynt y todo gúyd. gwyû wood, trees

steep, seak

?

Ebryn pop dyhed, ?

Pan losco mynyded.

adfyû 3sq. fut. of ad-fod to exist, be

Atuyd triganed a trumpet blast?

powerful, wealthy

30

A chyrn rac rihed. ? lag. rliedd = his Majesty? Lewis

Kyfoethaûc ae henuyn, 3sq. pres. ind. of anfon send, dispatch

Mor a tir a llyn.

a trembling, making

Atuyd cryn dygryn terror

A dayar gychwyn.

an earthquake

Ac uch pop mehynplace, country? (dimin of ma 'place': Lewis)A maró mein uudyn.

(ludyn) ?

Eryf argelúch

concealment, seclusion

to kindle, fire i.e.
inflamed
a waveAc enýnnu llúch.

a lake

5

Ton aghyolúch,

thunder

Taryan ymrythúch.

marip, in motion

* Teithyáoc afar m. grief

* but v. Lewis

Ac eryf tróy alar

galar sorrow

Ac enýnnu tróy var

var m. wrath, anger

10

Rwg nef a dayar.

Pan dyffo Trindaút39f. Pr. Subj. of dyffod §141, n. 6.Y maes maestaút,

= field of judgment. But v. Lewis 144-5.

Lu nef ymdanaú,

§§ 53, 164

Lóyth llydan attaú,

15

Kyrd a cherdoryon,

cyrd pl. of cyrd craft, art, song

A chathleu egylyon.

cathyl a soup, bag,
p. am

Drychafant o vedeu;

Eirant o dechreu.

they will rise; v.
RE VI, 27

Eirant kón coet,

Ar gymeint adoet.

ad-ood appointed time; destiny, fate

A rewinyúys mor39f. pret. ind. act. of rewinyan to cause to perish, destroy,
ruin
gôr ?A wnant maúr gaúr,

when

Pryt pan dyffo

Ef ae gúahano.

25

"Y saúl a uo meu,

these § 77

Ymchoelant o deheu.

A digonúy kamwed,

digawon, 158 pr. digon of to be able, effect, do, accomplish

Ymchaelent y perthgled.

= parth-gled left-hand side

Ponyt erlys dy gyfreu *

er-lysu to respect, deny (? See Lewis)

30

A lefeir dy eneu ?

Dy vynet yn du hynt yn nanheupl. of nant a valleyYn tywyíl heb leuereu.pl. of lleu for light

v. Lewis.

* hyfreu words, song v. Cam hlywarch Hen, p. 162
(cf. p. 225 supra).

- Ac ym oed y ereu, ? (g)leirau
 Ac ym oed i ieitheu,
 Ac ym oed i ganwlat a hundred countries
 Ac eu cant lloneit. fill, the full of anything
 Canuet golat pressent the present world
 Ny bum heb gatwent. cadweir battle, fight, contest
 Oed mynych kyfar chweró trouble, anger
 Yrof am¹ kefynderó. S. d. cousin
 Oed mynych kyryscóydat a quarrel, contention?
 Yrof y am kywlat. compatriot
 Oed mynych kyflafan an outrage, slaughter
 Yrof i ar truan.
 Am goryó hón vyth;
 Nym gónaei dyn byth. 3rd sg. Imp. ∅ Conditional
 Am gyrróys yg croc,
 A wydón yn oc. ?
 Am gyrróys ym pren
Dipynóys vym pen.
Tafaó ti vyn deu troet, 2nd sg. Imperct. meaning?
 Mor tru eu hadoet. ad-oed appointed time; destiny, fate.
 Tauaó dy 'r boenet, = "têmula di mor boenus yw esgym
 Escyrn vyn traet. fy nbraed"
 Tauaó dy vyn dóy vreich;
 Ny ny dybyd eu beich. § 141
 Tauaó dy vyn dóy yscóyd;
 Handit mor dyuyd. v. Lewis
 Tauaó dy 'r cethron a spike
 Y myón vyg callon.
 Tauaó dy gethraót leg. gethrat < cethr 'nail'
 Yrwg vyn deu lygat.
 Tauaó yr da allat,
 Coron drein ym iat. iad the upper part of the head
 Tauaó dy oestru,
 1. MS. *eim*.

= canfed hundredth,
hundredth part 5

between me; § 53 10

3rd sg. Pr. of gan-fod,
 overcome, conquer

15
 1st sg. Imp. of gwy God

dyhyra to hang down

Sad, wretched 20

v. Lewis

25

v. Lewis

30

v. Lewis

* Lewis: = "O Dywysog, ni wyddem mai ti a grogem. Dywysog nef a phob gwlad, ni wyddem ymblle y byddit. Pe baem ni'n gwylbod hynny, Grist, fe gibleim oddi wrthyf."

DOOMSDAY

A wanpŷt vyn tu.

gwanpwyd past ind. pass. of gwan to pierce
§ 134 (f)

Teu yó chitheu

Mal yr yóch lláb deheu.

lóch ny byd madeu

Vy gwan a bereu."

ber a spike, lance. 5

* "A wledic, ny wydyem

1 Pl. Imperf. of gwylbod

Pan oed ti a grogem.

Góledic nef, góledic pop tut,

tud people, country

Ny wydem ni, Grist, tut vyhut.

|| v. Lewis.

Bei ath úybydem,

10

Crist, ath athechem."

"Nyt aruollir góat

demand
? accused
arfall to entertain, receive
(v. Lewis)

Gan lóyth eissyfflat.

Digonsáchi anuat

an-fad evil, crime

Yn erbyn Dofydyat.

Dofydyad the hard

15

Can mil egylyon

Yssyd imi yn tyston,

A doeth ym kyrchaó

to fetch, bring

Góedy vyg crogaó.

created f. of crewyd blood-stained, gory
to succour, help, rescue
20

Yg croc yn greulet

Myhun ym góaret.

cryd a trembling, tremor

Yn nefoed bu cryt,

Pan ym crogyssit.

name requires crogyssyt
God

Pan orelwis Keli

Culwyd God cell the heavens
25

Dy Culóyd vch keli.

A chenóch deu Leuan

cyrwan a first or chief part; a leader

Ragof y deu gynran,

A deu lyfyr yn ach lláó

to read

Yn eu darlláó.

Nys deubi ryrys

?

30

Rygossóy rygossys.

?

Ac ách bi wynnyeith

gwynnyeith = cosb, dial (< l. vindicta)

Góerth ách ynuyt areith.

ynfyd foolish areith a speech

= that it was (v. Lewis)

if we had known thee (v. Lewis)

= darbynnir, crosewir

digonsawch: 2 Pl. Pres. of digawn to be able, effect, do, accomplish

orelwis 399 pres. ind. at

of gon-also to cry on call aloud leg. Dygw, old form of gwno ? § 53

399. Fut. of dyfod

lyddel ichwi, ceith hi: Fut. of 152 n. 2

= cherwydd, allegid

Frst. Ind. Pass. of caeu
to shut, close.

Perf. sg. 3 of seilaw to
found, establish; remain?

5

llewydun to shine;
lq. llewychei? § 144

sig. number
the present world 10

cf. awch li 231, 32
cyt though § 205

orig a short hour
(dimin. of awr.)

Kayator y dyleith "clo neu far ar ddruws"
Arnaöch y vffern lleith." death

Crist Jessu uchel ry seilas trycha[n] mil
blöydyned,

Er pan yttyö ym buched. buched life, salvation

Ac eil mil kyn croc

Yt lewychi Enoc. = ? Both (s) of Enoch

Neu nyt atwen drut drud bold, arrogant, wicked

Meint eu heissyllut. progeny, followers

Gölat pressent yth ermut, ?

A chyt abch bei odit. scarcely, hardly, rarely

Trychan mil blöydyned namyn vn

Oric odit buched tragywyd. tragywyd eternal

gwrdd strong, vehement; gwrð-fleidd a fierce wolf.

gar - ðifung very steady, steadfast

bar m. wrath, anger
gordwy oppression, violence

gystung to lower, overcome 233

go-leith to dissolve

bring stout

di-wreid an uprooting

gar-flung very severe, austere

aer-glywf dealing wounds in

aer-llaw lion of battle

lleith death

brwyg strong, impetuous, swift

VIII. TO GWENWYNWYN.

Here is to me
9 lines, 6155 B
note 1

Ysym arglôyd gŵrd, gordiung y var,
(gordŵy neb nŵ hystung)

nyw v. 649 (c)

n. a ruler
fiere

glyð diwreid gŵrdvleid¹ gorvlŵg,

gleð dywal, ny dal, ny dŵg.

39. Pr. Ind. of tyga to swear, take an oath

6154 A(a) Yssit ym arglôyd aerglôyf ner nerthuaŵr, n. a lord 5

aerlleð llawr,² llawch niuer,

ny oleith lleith yr llyfyrder,

ny odef cam, nyw kymer.

protection

cowardice

golden-sword-red
pl. of blafr a blade

Yssit ym arglôyd eurgledyfrud gaŵr,
breise llafnaŵr brŵysc llŵfrud,

a slayer of men
Cover giant, mighty men
(Pr. red-handed)
10

3 Pr. Ind. of tali to
cancel, diminish
3 Pr. Ind. of cron to
bind, amass, accumulate

ny daŵl ŵrth ae maŵl maŵruud,

3 Pr. Ind. of moli to praise, commend

ny graŵn golut, nyw golud.

go-leud to hinder, obstruct

a protector
sing. paenygic

Yssit ym arglôyd argledyr anaŵ beird,

poetry, muse

am bardeir yn eidaŵ,

am karyat kadarn arnaŵ,

am kerd, am kynnelŵ ohonaŵ.

15

pattern, example, model

Yssit ym arglôyd argledyr cat a tharyf, ? toryf multitudes, host

a theruyn ar gywlat, cy-wlad a neighbouring territory, borderland

klotuaŵr llawr, llaw agllaeat, anghacod unclosed, open, liberal

koryf toryf, teruysc oe anghat. hand

20

gwalch a ruler

Yssit ym wledic wlat amdifyn llary, generous, gracious, gentle

(llawer dyn ae govyn)

?(v. Voc).

gwalchlan wosparth warth wrthryn,

stump-spearhead

gŵalpar gŵanar Gŵenwynwyn.

a chief, lord.

1 r over d 2 r over 6

maer-fud great gain or advantage.

gwarth disgrace, shame

comel kommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.

gwrthryn resistance, opposition

llyfysg trouble, conflict, uproar.

gwasparth support

IX. CYNDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD.

(*) BLACK BOOK, page 39*b*.

Assuýnaw naut Duv diamhev¹ ý daun
 ae donýauc wiffinnhev.
 ar dý guir erir aerev.
 ar dý gulad guledic dehev.

5 Assuinaf archaf eirchad ýmgelwir.
 naut kýuir kýgwastad.
 ar dý drissev aer. drussad.
 ar di drissaur gvaur gwenvlad.

Assuinaw archaw arch vaur ý *periw*.
 10 a *peris* new a *Иaur*.
 naut rac dý uar car kertaur.
 ar dý pirth ar di porthaur.

Assuinaf naut haut haelon deheuparth
 diheuporth kertorion.
 15 ath turuf oth tarianogion.
 ath torýf oth teern meibon.

Assuinaf ých naut na cheluch ých porth.
 can *perthin* attreguch.
 gostecwir Iis gosteguch.
 20 gostec beirt bart aglýwuch.

Assuinaf naut haut² haelvonet worsset.
 nýth orsseiw teernet.
 ar dý torif corýf kýwrisset
 ar dý teulu teilug met.

1. MS. diamehv. 2. MS. haut naut *with marks of transposition*.

CYNDDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD 235

Metcuin ev gwiraud metkirn ae gwallav. *to serve liquor*
 ae gwellig in eurdirn.
 a gloev y ved in edirn.
 a gliv deur. a glev teeirn.

? gwellig to
 distribute

Teernweilch Prïdein prýdaw ých priwgert. 5
 ých prïwclod a digaw.
 ých bart ých beirnad výtaw.
 ých porth perthin ýv ataf.

Attep a ganaw ar canhuýw vý argluit· 10
 ergliv. wi. can dothuif.
 Heissaun Iiiv Ilev gliv glevrvit.
 Ilaessa di var di bart wif.

Viw kertaur im ruw. ruisc. morkimlout gurt.
 ruisfirt kirt kert. vahaut.
 assuin asserv herv hirvlat. 15
 assuinaf ar wut naw. naut.

u is a lord, king,
 the lord

(b) RED BOOK.

Dadolúch Rys vab Gruffud. Kyndeló ae cant.

intercession,
 invocation

? Assúynaf
 gifted, endowed
 before?

Assúynaf naóð Duó (diamheu dy daón,
 ath donyaóc úyf inneu)
 ar dy wyr, eryr aereu, 20
 ar dy wlat, wledic deheu.

Assúynaf, archaf arch vaór y berýf *perýb the Creator*
 a beris nef a Ilaór,
 naóð rac dy var, car kerdáor,
 ar dy byrth, ar dy borthaór. 25

Assúynaf, archaf (eirchat ym gelwir) *a suitor, suppliant*
 naóð kywir kyngwastat
 ar dy drysseu, aer drússyat, *constant*
 ar dy dryssaór, gúayr gúenwlat. *trússyat one who arranges, disposes*

pl. of daws door,
 entrance

gostegu : to proclaim silence ; gostegwr a silencer
gwirand a beverage, drink
gwyrdd green, fresh, vigorous

236 CYNDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD

Assóynaf aóch naóð, na chelóch aóch porth,
 appropriate, pertinent ^h ðan perthyn attregóch. a stopping, delay
 Gostecwyr Ilys, gostegóch :
 "Gostec, beird ! bard a glywch."

5 Assóynaf naóð haóð haelon deheubarth, pl. of hael

firm support (diben undoubted, certain) ? doryf diheuborth kerdoryon,
 ath daryf oth duranogyon, taryanogion pl. of taryanawg -
teryf multitude, host ath doryf ath deyrnueibyon. teyrn - fab a king's son
 shield - bearer

hael - found one of noble descent 10 Assóynaf naóð haóð haeloned worsaf gwan-saf support, bulwark
 (nyth orseif teyrned) ? kings do not withstand the

ar dy doryf, koryf kywryssed, cy-wrissed contention, strife
 ar dy deulu teilóng med.

a mead banquet Medgwyn eu góyn eu góiraóð, medgyrn ae góarchae, to besiege
 a siege

15 ae góercheidó yn eurdyrn, pl. of eurdyrn golden -
 a gloeb yfet yn etyrn, sovereignty, supremacy, liberal
 a glyó deór, a gleó deyrn.

teyrnwaleh a royal hawk, hero Teyrnweilch Prydein, prydaf aóch prifgerd, prydu to sing,
 compose poetry
 aóch prifglot a dygaf, panegyric

20 aóch bard, aóch beirnyat vydaf,
 aóch porth perthyn yó attaf.

Atteb a ganaf a ganóyf; arglóyd, 1 sp. Pr. Subj. of canu
erglyó vi, kan dothóyf. 1 sp. Perf. of dy vot ; v. p. 91

25 Leissaón Ilyó, Iteó glyó gleó rúyf, a ruler, leader
llaessa dy var, dy vard óyf. var m. wrath, anger

cyrd pl. of cerd craft, art, song Wyf kerdaór ym rúyf rúysc morgvmlaóð gúyrd, the raising of
 the sea
rúysc ffyrd, kyrd kerd wahaóð. gwahawó to visit

Assóyn asseró heró hirvlaóð, a plundering, pillaging
assóynaf ar ud naf naóð. the Lord

hir-flawó a long timber

X. A RELIGIOUS POEM.

BLACK BOOK.

In enu domni
meu ý. voli.
maur ý uolaud.

Molawe douit.
maur ý kinnit
ar ý cardaud.

Duu an amuc.
Duu an goruc.
Duu an guaraud.

Duu an gobeith.
teilug pirfeith.
tec ý purfaud.

Duu an dýli.
Duu issi vry.
vrenhin trindaud.

Duu a broued
in ý truyted
in¹ ý trallaud.

Duu a dýfu.
oe garcharu
gan vuilaud.

Guledic deduit
an gunel in rit
erbin dit braud.

RED BOOK.

Yn enó Dñi,
meu y moli ;
maör y molaöt.

Molaf Douyd,
maör y gynnyd
ar y cardaöt.

*5 the Lord, God
gynnyd increase, prosperity
charity, alms.*

Duó an hamuc,
Duw an goruc,
Duó an gbaraöt.

*3 1/2 pret. of am-wyn & protect
(13314)
10 3 pret. of
gwa-rad success, deliver*

Duó an gobeith,
teilóng perffeith,
tec y purffaöt.

pure/perfect happiness

Duó an dýly,
Duó yssy bry,
brenhin trindaöt.

above 15

D^uó a prouet
ynn yn dróydet
dróy y drallaöt.

*brwy had to visit, pass, sojourn
trallawd f. persecution,
trial*

Duw a dyuu
oe garcharu
gan uvull^taöt.

20

Góledic detwyd
an gónel ni yn ryd
erbyn dyd braö[t].

*dedwyd happy, blessed,
untions.
25*

3 sg. Pr. Subj. of
dwyyn & take, carry,
bring, capture

An duch ir gulet
ir y varet.
ae werindaud.

An dóc yr wled ^{2 sg. Imper. of}
yr y wared ^{dwyyn} gwared meekness
ae werindaót. ^{querindaud}
^{virginity}

5 Ym paraduis.
im pur kynnuis ^{pure, perfect}
rac puis pechaud.

Ym Paradaóys,
ym pur gynnóys ^{to receive, admit, admit}
rac póys pechaót.

Q 51

An gunel iechid
ir y penid
ae pimp dirnaud.

An gónel iechyt ^{may He work}
yr y penyt ^{salvation for us}
ae pym dyrnaót.

3 sg. pres. of diffirrh
to protect, defend §133a

10 Dolur eghirith. ^{grief, anguish}
Duu an diffirrh
ban kýmirth cnaud.

Dolur ⁽ⁱⁿ⁾ eghyrth— ^{terrible, painful}
Duó an diffirrh,
pan gymerth knaót.

Din a collei
bei nas prinhei
15 diuei devaud. ^{faultless, perfect}

Dyn a gollei ^{wd. he lost}
pei nas prynei—
diuei deuaót. ^{custom, l.}

croc of cross

Or croc crevled
y deuth guared
ir vedissýaud.

Or groc greulet ^{crevled f. of}
y deuth gwaret ^{crevled bloodstain}
yr vedíssyaót. ^{gang}

bedissýaud of wisdom

Kadarn bugeil
20 Crist nid adweil.
y teilyгдаud

Cadarn ugeil
Crist nyt agweil
y teilyngdaót.

adfeilaw to
decline, decay

XI. A DIALOGUE BETWEEN UGNACH UAB
MYDNO AND TALIESSIN.

"Marchauc a girch y dinas,
ae cun gwinion ae cirn bras,
nyth adwaen, mi ryth welas."

upon

"Marchauc a kirch ir aber
y ar march cadarn kadfer,
dabre genhiw ; nym gwatter."

5 cad-ffer strong
in battle
Pn. Subj. Pass. of
gwadu to demy, refuse.

goden purpose, design

"Mi nýd aw ina in aur,
gotev gueith y godriccaur :
elhid bendith new a llaur."

go-driccaur a lingerer, sojourner
?

benwyd benwyd daily,
everyday

whither

"Y gur nim guelas beunit
y^l tebic y gur deduit,
ba hid ei dy? a phan doit?"

10
dedwyd happy, blessed, virtuous
2 sp. Pn. 2. v. of dyvot (v. p. 90, 614, n. 1)

v. of 225

"Ban deuaw o Caer Seon
o imlat ac Itewon,
it aw Caer Lev a Gwidion."

v. p. 249, 2. 3

15

? of 51

"Dabre de genhiw ir dinas,
ath uit met ara phellas,
ac eur coeth ar di wanas."

v. Gloss.

, am etev,

"Mi nýd adwaen y gur hy
a mteev tan a gveli :
tec a chuec y diwedi."

bold

20

chuec sweet.

1. leg. vyt.

edew 3 sp. Pn. 2. v. of adaw to promise

A DIALOGUE

? } 51 "Dabre genhiw im tino, *Valley, vale*
 ath uit guin gorysgelho, *3rd ss. Pr Subj. of *gar-ysgelh' to*
 Vgnach yw vy heno mab Mýdno." *overflow (like bowl)*

5 } 51 "Vgnach, bendith ith orsset! *pr-sect. seal, throne, court*
 ath vo rad ac enrydet!
 Taliessin viw inheu, talaw itti dý
 gulet."

"Taliessin, penhaw or guir,
beitad yg kert kyuergir, *a conflict, contest*
 tric ima hid dyv merchir." *on Wednesday*

"Vgnach, mvihaw y alaw, *?*
 ath vo rad y gulad pennhaw:
 ný haetaw kabil, ny thrigiau." *reproof*

2. *ir added in a later hand.*

pennaf foremost, chief
beitad a challenger
 IO

increase, augment

§ 51

? haedn to deserve, claim, merit

llwm bare, poor
llygru to corrupt, war, spoil, violate; 241, 3 to become foul destroy
gwael an outcry, cry of distress; pl. -eu
breid hardly, scarcely
caun m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks, coarse grass; sg. conin

v. Jackson, Early Celtic Nature Poetry, p. 50

XII. WINTER.

keen, sharp
 = an-laws

v. § 97 (c)

Llým awel, llum brin, bryn a hill, mount
 an^haut caffael clid: a shelter
llicrid rid, reuhid llin, rewlid 3rd sg. pres. of newi to freeze.
rý seiw gur ar vn conin.^o a man can stand on a single stalk

toid, tohid 3rd sg. pres. of
toi to cover
 very high/loft
 hill, promontory

Ton tra thon toid tu tir,
goruchel guaetev rac bron banev pl. of ban a height
bre: breit allan or seuir. pres. pass. of gor-seifell to withstand, stand

"bed of the lake"

Oer lle lluch rac brýthuch tumult, storm
 gaeaw, crin caun, calaw truch, cut, broken
kedic awel, coed in i bluch. X IO

battlesome, boisterous

pl. of pysg a fish
 ice, a sheet of ice
diwedyd evening

Oer guely pisscaud yg kisscaud cyssawd shade, shelter, shadow
iaen, cul hit, caun barýwhaud, barýshau to grow a beard
 birr diuedit, guit gvýrhau. bends (v. § 129) gvýr-hau to incline bend.

odi to snow
 pl. of cod-wr a warrior
lliw colour, hue

Ottid eiry, guin y cnes,
 nid a kedwir oe neges,
 oer llinnev, eu llyu heb tes. heat, hot weather, sunshine ¹⁵ "warmth"

disengaged, idle

Ottid eiry, guin aren, (arien) hoar-frost
segur ýscuid ar iscuit hen, ýsgwyd a shield }
ryuaur guint, reuhid dien. buds ýsgwyd a shoulder }

on the tip of (gwerthof
 upper part, surface)
 3rd sg. Pr. Snd. of
go-sgubaw to sweep
cadwr strong, firm

Ottid eiry ar warthaw rev¹, raw frost, ice 20
goscupid guint² blaen guit tev, teu thick, dense
kadir ýscuid ar ýscuit glev. glev brave, stout; a brave man, hero

1. In MS. res has been altered later to reo.

2. MS. gint

calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds

gvýd (coll.) wood, trees.

for 3rd sg. Pres. Snd. endings in -id v. § 129

~~anaf~~ ~~pechy~~, ~~...~~

anaf m. a blemish, wound.

WINTER

v. di-ffyrddio to hasten, speed (for ending v. §129)

gorwyd a steed, war-horse
5

v. annwyl nature, temper
"timbers"

v. llwffyrz. a coward

Ottid eirý, tohid istrad, ystrad a vale, valley
diurýssint vy keduir y cad,
mi nid aw, anaw nim gad. "I do not go, a wound does not allow me"

Ottid eirý o dv riv, riw a slope
karcharaur goruit, cul biv, bis cattle
nid annuýd hawdit hetiv. = haf-dydd a summer's day

Ottid eirý, guin goror a border, side
mýnit, llum guit llog ar mor: gwyd = mast of a ship (to
meccid llwýr llauer kýghor. "a coward fosters many plans"

meccid 3 sg. Pr. Ind. of magu to nourish, (§129)
rear, bring up, engender, conceive

Glossary

GLOSSARY

The paragraphs refer to the Grammar. voc.=causing vocalic mutation (lenation). nas.=causing nasal mutation. spir.=causing spirant mutation. coll.=collective. n.l.=nomen loci. chw follows c, ð follows d, ng follows g in the order of the alphabet.

1. a (voc.) rel. part. § 82 ff. With pers. pron. (§ 48 ff.) sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. and pl. 3 ae, ay, as, pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach.

2. a (voc.) interr. part. § 239. With pres. of copula ae. ae.. ae whether.. or. ? either --- or

3. a (voc.) interj. § 243.

4. a (spir.) prep. with, see 1. ac.

5. a (spir.) conj. and, see 2. ac.

6. a (voc.) prep., see 1. o.

6. a- used to infix pronoun. § 94. With pers. pron. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath, sg. and pl. 3 as.

abad m. an abbot; pl. -eu.

aballu to perish. 158, 15.

aber a river-mouth, estuary.

aber-fa f. harbour, harbourage.

aberth sacrifice. 150, 17.

abid f. a habit, monastic dress.

abreïð scarcely, hardly. 159, 10. 197, 20. 200, 17.

1. ac, a (spir.) prep. with, § 162.

With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am,

sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. 3 m. ae (voc.)

f. ae (spir.), pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach,

pl. 3 ae.

2. ac, a (spir.) conj. and, as. § 198.

With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1

am, sg. 2 ath (voc.) etc. ac.. ac

both.. and.

1. ach (awch, ych) your. §§ 57, 58.

2. ach lineage, descent; pl. -oed.

3. ach, see 1. a, 1. ac, 2. ac.

achaws m. cause, reason. pa a why? 218, 16. o a. because § 199.

Cf. achwysson.

achenoctid, see anghenoctid.

aches (from Lat. accessus) flood-

tide. 228, 9. See CZ. V, p. 566.

achlan entire, all. 202, 22. 23.

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate

oneself, snatch. 151, 5. 180, 19. 199,

12. 201, 20 (see cyfarth). 207, 17.

achubeid to seize. 152, 8.

achwanecâu to augment, increase.

achwaneg more.

achwanegu to increase.

achwysson (pl.) causes. 161, 15.

achyfyeth, see anghyfyeth.

adan f. a wing; pl. -ed. 203, 19.

adar (coll.) birds; sg. ederyn.

adaw to leave, allow. pres. ind.

pass. edir. 152, 4. 158, 8. 193, 10.

adeilad to build, a building; pl.

-eu. 139, 3.

ad-feilaw to decay, decline. 238, 20.

ad-fod to exist, be. fut. ind. sg. 3

adfyð 228, 29. 33.

ad-libin a wretched remnant. 153,

28.

ad-na-bod to recognise, know. § 144.

pres. ind. act. sg. 1 adwaen.

ad-newyðu to renew. 155, 4. 184, 20

adolwyn to beseech. 142, 31. pret.

pl. 3. adologyssant. 149, 10.

adref homeward. 196, 9. atref

198, 29.

adwaen, see adnabod.

adwy a gap, opening; pl. -eu. 175,

17.

aðas fit, meet, suitable.

aðassu to fit, adjust. 150, 26.

aðaw to promise. 170, 177, 7.

218, 27. pres. ind. sg. 3 eðew 239, 20.

aðef to acknowledge, admit, allow.

227, 14.

aðfelach? 227, 5.

að-fwyn-der m. gentleness, nobility,

honour. 181, 24.

að-oed m. appointed time; destiny,

fate. 229, 21. 230, 20.

aðurn adornment. 163, 29.

aðurnaw to adorn, decorate. 155, 5.

1. ae, see 1. a. 2. ae, see 2. a.

3. ae, see 1. ac. 4. ae, see 2. ac.

aed, see myned.

Aeð (Ir. Aed) n. pr. m. 201, 14.

aefed ripe, mature. 165, 20.

aer slaughter; pl. -eu.

Aer n. pr. m. 195, 26.

aer-fa f. slaughter; pl. -eu.

yn achwanec 189, 8 ? in addition

30/

3/

X

aer-glywf *dealing wounds in battle.* 233, 5.
 aer-llew m. *lion of battle.* 233, 6.
 aeth, see myned.
 aeth-lym *keen and sharp.* Aeth-lem f. *the name of a sow.* 207, 8.
 af, see myned.
 Afallach n.l. *Avallon.*
 afar m. *grief.* 229, 8.
 af-lonyðu *to incounmode.* 209, 23.
 aflonyðwch *disturbance.* 148, 6.
 afon f. *a river; pl. -oeð.*
 afory *to-morrow.* 203, 28.
 Affric *Africa.*
 affwys m. *an abyss, deep, bottom.* 197, 29. 206, 32. 207, 2.
 agalen f. *a whetstone.* 194, 14.
 agori *to open; part. agoredig.*
 agos *near; comp. nes; sup. nessaf.*
 angel *an angel; pl. engylyon.*
 angerð m. *vehemence, force.* 151, 17. 184, 24. 186, 4.
 angeu, see anghau.
 anghad f. *hand.* 233, 20.
 anghaead *unclosed, open, liberal.* 233, 19.
 anghen (agen) m. *need, necessity; a. yn a. by sheer necessity* 206, 14; cf. Hg. II. 197, 25.
 anghenoctid (achenoctid) *want, indigence.* 142, 20. 146, 3.
 anghau (agheu, ageu) f. *death.* 150, 15.
 anghauawl *deadly; mortally wounded.* 159, 8. 18. 183, 26.
 anghlywedig *unheard of, unusual.*
 anghreift (agreift, agriff) *example.* 165, 12. 156, 5. 181, 19.
 anghyf-nerth *helplessness, impotence.* 143, 6.
 anghyf-reith *injustice, wrong.*
 anghyfreithiawl *unjust, wrongful.*
 anghyfrwys *untrained, unskilled.*
 anghyf-yeith *alien in speech, foreign.* 191, 19. pl. -yðyon. 153, 17.
 anghyolwch? 229, 6.
 aho, see myned.
 alaf *wealth; pl. -oeð.* 164, 9.
 Alban *Scotland.* yr A. 141, 7.
 allan out, *outwards, outside.* o hynny a. *thenceforth.*
 allt a cliff. A. Clwyd (wrongly, instead of Clud) *Dumbarton.*
 all-tud *a foreigner, alien; exile.*
 am (voc.) prep. *about, on account of.* § 164. am hynny *therefore.*
 am-blygu *to embrace.* 148, 12 v. 1.

amcawð *said (he).* amkeuðant *said they.* § 133 (b).
 am-ðiffyn *to defend, protect; defence.*
 amðiffynwr m. *a defendant in a lawsuit.*
 am-gadarnedig *confirmed, ratified.*
 amgen *different.* nyd a. *namely.*
 amherawdyr m. *an emperor; pl. amherodron.*
 amherodraeth f. *empire, dominion.*
 amheu *to doubt, dispute, call in question.*
 amlach, amlaf, see amyl.
 amlwg *clear, manifest.*
 ammreiniawl (ambreinawl) *without privilege.* 221, 16.
 amnad? 227, 4.
 amod m. *a covenant, compact.* 149, 17. 150, 20. 158, 24. 159, 10.
 amryfael *various, different; pl. -on.*
 amryson *a quarrel.* 223, 2.
 am-ryw *various, divers.*
 am-sathyr *a treading, moving of feet.* 193, 15.
 amser m. *time; pl. -oeð.*
 amug, see amwyn.
 amws m. *a stallion; pl. emys.*
 am-wyn *to protect.* § 133 (b). pret. ind. act. sg. 3 amug.
 Amwythig *Shrewsbury.* 161, 31.
 amyl *frequent; numerous; comp. amlach; sup. amlaf.*
 amylder *plenty, abundance, multitude.* 145, 23.
 amylhäu *to increase, augment.*
 1. an (yn) *our.* § 57.
 2. an, see 1. a.
 3. an, see 1. and 2. ac.
 anadyl *breath.*
 anaf m. *a blemish, wound.* 242, 3.
 anaw *poetry, muse.* 233, 13.
 anawð, see an-hawð.
 an-dylydedus *illegal, wrong.* 167, 26.
 an-eiryf *innumerable, countless; a countless number.* 184, 27. 146, 13
 an-fad *evil, crime.* 231, 14.
 an-feidrawl *immense.*
 anfon *to send, dispatch.* pres. ind. sg. 3 enfyn 228, 31.
 Angiw *Anjou.*
 an-hawð *not easy, difficult.* 241, 2.
 anhebig (y) *unlike, dissimilar (to).* 225, 15.
 anheilwng *unworthy.*
 anher, see hanher.
 anifeil m. *an animal, beast; pl. -eid.*

GLOSSARY

ar-drychafel 169, 27 ²⁴⁷

annerch to greet, address; pl. -eu greetings. 143, 8.

annobeithaw (o) to despair (of).

annod delay. 171, 27.

annoeth (anoeth) a precious thing; pl. -eu. 163, 13. 187, 13. Cf. Arch. I, p. 453.

annog to urge, encourage, recommend,

annwyd nature, temper. 242, 6.

anolo void, worthless, nugatory.

an-osteg f. disturbance, disorder.

anreg f. a dish of meat; pl. -yon. 163, 31 (fercula).

anreithaw to plunder, ravage.

anreithwr m. a plunderer.

anrydeð, see enrydeð.

ansawð f. condition, nature, quality, state, station. 160, 10. 180, 6. 181, 22

ansoðedig established, founded.

ant, see myned.

an-udonawl perjured, treacherous, wicked. 149, 31 v. l. 190, 10

an-uundeb (-dab) discord, disunion, conflict. 167, 30.

an-waethach no less. 145, 20 v. l.

anwyl a friend; pl. -yd. 160, 26.

anyanawl natural, native, innate.

1. ar (voc.) prep. on, over, for, before.

§ 165. within 146, 25. ar hynt thereupon. About to, on the point of.

ar gychwyn 225, 2.

2. ar, see 1. and 2. ac.

3. ar=a (rel. part.) + ry, see § 95 note.

4. ar, see 1. o.

aradyr a plough.

araf slow, gentle, mild. 155, 27.

arall another, other; pl. ereill.

§ 68. ereill . . . ereill some . . . others.

arbed to spare, save. 153, 23.

ar-benhig chief, principal.

arch f. a request. 153, 34. 234, 9.

arch-esgob m. an archbishop; pl.

archesgyb.

archesgobaeth an archbishopric; pl. -eu.

archesgobawd f. an archbishopric.

archesgob-dy m. an archbishop's palace.

archyssant, see erchi.

ar-dymheru to temper, warm. 143, 13.

ar-ðelw a voucher. 215, 30.

ar-ðerchawg exalted, noble, illustrious.

ar-ðerchocâu to exalt, honour.

ar-ðyrchafel to raise, exalt; part.

ar-ðyrchafedig.

areith f. a speech. 231, 33.

aren (arien) hoarfrost. 241, 17.

arf m. a weapon; pl. -eu.

arfawg armed.

ar-fer to be wont, be accustomed; use, wont.

arferu (o) to use, employ, enjoy, be accustomed.

arfoll to entertain, receive. 148, 10; 231, 12.

ar-gelwch concealment, seclusion. 229, 4.

ar-gledyr m. a protector.

arglwyð m. a lord; pl. -i.

arglwyðes f. a lady, mistress.

arglwyðiaeth f. lordship.

ar-gyfreu a marriage portion. 140, 12. 24.

ar-gyweðu (y) to injure, hurt.

arnaf etc., see ar § 53.

aros to await, expect, wait. past subj. sg. 3 arhoei; pret. sg. 3 arhoes.

arth m. a bear. 172, 27.

aruthred terror, fear. 172, 28.

aruthyr terrible, fearful. 172, 29.

ar-weðu to bear, wield. 159, 3.

arwein to carry, bear. 163, 3. 10.

arwyð f. a token, mark; a battle-standard; signal; pl. -on. 150, 26.

158, 32. 180, 4. 183, 8. 194, 22.

arwyðocâu to signify, imply.

aryant silver.

as (es), see 1. and 6. a.

asgell a wing; pl. esgyll.

asgell-wrych m. spray. 154, 18.

asgrifenu, see ysgrifenu.

asgwrn a bone; pl. esgyrn.

asserw bright, brilliant. 235, 15.

assw (asseu) left.

asswyn an invocation. 235, 15.

asswynaf I invoke, entreat.

at (voc.) prep. to. §§ 53, 166.

attal to restrain, withhold, hinder.

attek (at-heb) m. to answer; an answer, defence; pl. -yon. 167, 19. 169, 1.

attregwch a stopping, delay. 234, 18. 236, 2.

1. ath, see 1. and 6. a.

2. ath, see 1. and 2. ac.

athechem? 231, 11.

athoeð, see myned.

athraw a teacher; pl. -on. 145, 3. 161, 11. 219, 13.

awdurdawd m. authority. 222, 7.

awch, see ach.

214, 4;
215, 23
217, 20

154, 2
156, 15

awel m. a breeze, wind. 241, 1.
awn, see myned.
awr f. hour. yn a. now. 239, 7.
yr a. hon now. 142, 15.
awssen absence. 177, 6.
awst August. 166, 16.
1. ay, see 1. a.
2. ay, see 1. and 2. ac.

ba, see pa.
bach a bend, angle. 198, 8.
baeð m. a boar. b. coed a wild
boar. 184, 12; pl. beið. 201, 16.
Baðon n. l. Bath. 179, 31.
bagyl f. a crook, crutch. Cwrr y
Fagyl n. l. 204, 4.
1. ban loud. 227, 18.
2. ban, see pan.
bann a height; pl. baneu 241, 6.
b. y gaer battlement; 196, 1.
banw a pigling. porhell . . hyt
tra no en denu . . ac o henne eny el
e moch yr coet banu vyt BCh. 92, 28.
bar m. wrath, anger. 229, 10.
233, 1.
baraf, see baryf.
baran wrath, fury. 240, 8.
baran-res rank of soldiers, host.
228, 10.
Barberfloi n. l. Bar fleur.
barð m. a poet, bard; pl. beirð.
barð-eir song, panegyric. 235, 14.
barfawg bearded. 199, 31.
barn judgment. 188, 6 v. l.
barnu to judge, decide, fix, pass judg-
ment, deem. past. part. barnedig.
barwn m. a baron; pl. -eid, -yeid.
baryf (baraf) a beard.
baryfhau to grow a beard. 241, 12.
Cf. baryf-lwynt rew FB. 244, 9.
bathoriaethf, mintage, mint. 223, 14.
bedissyawd f. the universe. 238, 18.
bedw f. (coll.) birch-trees. 225, 9.
Bedwyr n. pr. m.
beð m. a grave; pl. -eu.
1. bei, bey, see bod.
2. bei a fault.
beich a burden, load. 230, 24.
beiðad m. a challenger. 240, 9.
beirnad (beirnyad) m. a judge.
235, 7. 236, 19.
bendigedig blessed.
bendyth (bendith) f. a blessing.
bennwig f. a young sow. 205, 19.
ber a spike, lance; pl. -eu. 231, 5.
beth, see peth.
beunyðyawl daily. 190, 9.

biw f. cattle. 242, 5; a standard
of value. teirbuw 211, 5.
blaen m. point, top, end, front.
or b. in front, oe f. before him, ym
b. pawb before any one else, yn ol ac
ym b. behind and before.
blaen-weð highest state, summit.
169, 21. RB. II. 41, 33.
blawð tumult, commotion. 235, 15.
bleið-ast f. a she-wolf.
blin weary, wearisome.
blinaw to weary, molest, harass.
blinder weariness.
blodeuaw to flourish, prosper. 186, 1.
blwch? 241, 10.
blwyðyn f. a year; pl. -eð.
blyngheu to become angry, to frown.
140, 7. 177, 23.
blyneð f. years (after numerals).
bo, see bod.
bocsach f. a boasting, vaunting.
174, 13.
boch, see bod.
bod to be, state of being (verb subst.
and copula) § 152 ff.
boð goodwill, pleasure. oc eu b. of
their own free will. 156, 6. 12.
boði to drown.
bogel f. the navel. 174, 25.
Bolwyn n. l. Boulogne. 184, 31.
bon stem, root, stump; pl. -eu.
boneð lineage, noble birth. 162, 1.
bonheðig hereditary, innate 180, 15;
noble; pl. -yon; superl. bonheðickaf.
bore m. morning. y b. in the
morning. 225, 3.
brad m. and f. treachery, plot.
bradwr m. a traitor; pl. bradwyr.
bran m. and f. a raven; pl. brain.
bras stout, fat. 241, 2. 227, 20.
Cf. Gnawd buan o vain, gnawd buan
o vras MA. 845^b 15.
brath m. a stab, wound. 188, 21.
brathu to wound, stab, spur. impf.
ind. act. pl. 3 brethynt; impf. ind.
pass. brethid; part. brathedig.
1. brawd f. judgment, day of
judgment. 185, 16.
2. brawd m. a brother; pl. brodyr,
broder.
brawd-le m. a judgment seat.
bre hill, promontory; 243, 7.
Redyn-fre n.l.
breich m. and f. an arm. 230, 23.
breið hardly, scarcely. 241, 7.
breiðwyd f. a dream, vision. 173, 6;
v. l. ib. 14.

5/

28/

pres pass
bernyd 209, 6

4/

218, 14 breiniawl *privileged*. 219, 14.
 breint (bryein, brein) m. *privilege, prerogative; state, condition*. 220, 22.
 breisg *stout*. 233, 10.
 brenhin, (breenhin, brennhin, brennin) a *king*; pl. -eð.
 brenhinawl *kingly, royal*.
 brenhines f. a *queen*.
 brenhin-wisg *royal robe*; pl. -oeð.
 brenhinyaeth f. *kingdom*.
 brethid, brethynt, see brathu.
 breu *brittle*. 200, 1.
 breuan f. a *handmill, quern*. 206, 31.
 briwaw *to break in pieces, shatter, destroy*. past part. briwedig. 147, 3.
 broder, brodyr, see brawd.
 bron (bronn) *breast*; pl. bronnoeð; dwy-fron *breasts*. rac b. *before, in front of*; ger b. *before*; ym b. y dyð *towards day*; cf. ymrou y gorfflen Hg. II, 248, 17; dynyon ymron aghieu, ib. 201, 34.
 brwysg *strong, impetuous, swift*. 233, 10.
 bry adv. *above*. 237, 15.
 bryd *mind, thought*; o un f. *with one accord*. 175, 10.
 bryn (brin) m. a *hill, mount*.
 brys m. *haste*; ar f. *in haste*.
 bryssyaw *to hasten*.
 Brytaen f. *Britain*. B. Fechan *Brittany*. Brytanyeid *Britons*.
 brythwch *tumult, storm* 229, 7; 241, 8. brythwel gaeaf MA. 189a⁴⁶.
 bu, see bod.
 bual *a drinking-horn*.
 buan *swift, rapid*. 151, 21. 225, 21.
 buaned *swiftness, fleetness*. 158, 29.
 bucheð f. *life, salvation*. 150, 15.
 bucheðu *to live*. 165, 9.
 buðugawl *victorious, gifted*. 164, 28.
 buðugolyaeth f. *victory, triumph*; pl. -eu. 144, 5.
 buðyn? 229, 3.
 bugeil m. a *shepherd*. 238, 19.
 bwlch a *gap*; pl. bylcheu *embrasures*. 164, 22.
 Bwlwyn n. l. *Boulogne*. 162, 14.
 wrð m. a *table*; pl. byrðeu.
 Bwrgwyn n. l. *Burgundy*.
 bwrw *to throw, cast, strike, hit, overthrow*. impf. ind. act. sg. 3 byryei; pret. ind. sg. 3 byryawð. 159, 5

bwyell-ig a *small hatchet*. 201, 21.
 bwyd m. *meat, food*.
 bwyta *to eat, act of eating*.
 bwyttal *virtuals*. 203, 2.
 bychan *small*.
 bychod a *trifle*. 227, 10.
 1. byd m. *world*. gwyn y f. *happy* he! 170, 18. goreu yn y b. *best of all*; gwas yn y b. *any youth*.
 2. byd, see bod.
 bydawl *earthly*. 222, 11.
 byðin f. a *troop, division of an army*; pl. -oeð.
 byðinaw *to array in troops, to draw up in battle array*.
 byhud? 233, 9.
 bylchau, see bwlch.
 byrr (birr) *short, brief*.
 byryei, see bwrw.
 byth (fyth) *ever*.
 byw (1) *alive*; (2) *life*.
 bywyd *life*. 193, 9 v. 1.

cabil *reproof*. 240, 13.
 cad f. (1) *battle, roð c. ar faes to give battle*; (2) *a battalion*.
 cadarn *strong, firm, powerful*.
 cadarnhäu *to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm*.
 cadeir f. a *chair, seat*.
 Cadell n. pr. m.
 cad-ffer *strong in battle*. 241, 5.
 cad-lys f. a *fortified court*. 195, 5.
 cadw *to keep, preserve, maintain*.
 Cad-wallawn n. pr. m.
 cadwent f. *battle, fight, contest*. 198, 20; 230, 6.
 cad-wr m. a *warrior*; pl. cedwyr. 241, 15. 242, 2.—n. pr. m.
 cadwyn a *chain*; pl. -awr. 228, 16.
 cadyr *strong, firm*. 241, 22.
 cae m. *an enclosure, fence*. 149, 6.
 cael, see caffel.
 caer f. a *citadel, fortress, city*. pl. ceiryð 156, 31. 193, 2. C. Alclud (Ir. Ail Clúaide) *Dumbarton*, C. Efracw *York*, C. Faðon *Bath*, C. Fuðei *Silchester*, C. Geint *Canterbury*, C. Idor *Dorchester*, C. Lew Dinas *Dinllel*, C. Loyw *Gloucester*, C. Lyr *Leicester*, C. Lleon *Chester*, C. Llion ar Wysc *Caerleon*, C. Lwydcoed *Lincoln*², C. Seon *Segontium*,³ C.

¹ See Rhys, *Celtic Heathendom*, p. 406.

² According to Holder, *Altkeilischer Sprachschatz* II, col. 192, *Létocëtum* is the old British name for Lichfield in Staffordshire.

³ On p. 239, l. 13 *Caer Seon* is confused with *C. Sion 'Zion'*; hence the mention of Jews in l. 14. Cf. Rhys, l.c., p. 272.

239/

|X
|X

Weir Warwick, C. Wynt Winchester,
C. Wyrangon Worcester.

caeth captive; pl. ceith.

caeu to shut, close. fut. ind. pass.
cayator. 232, 1.

Cafall the name of one of Arthur's
hounds. Cabal, Nennius ed. Mommsen,
p. 217.

caffel (caffael, cael) to get, seize,
obtain, succeed 184, 15. pres. ind. sg.

2 ceffy, pl. 2 ceffwch, pret. pass.
caffad (cahat), etc. § 145.

calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds; 241, 9.

calan m. Calends; c. Awst first of
August; c. gaeaf All Saints' Day;
c. Mei May-day.

calanêd corpses, pl. of celein. 188, 12.
caled hard, severe; pl. -yon.

Caled-fwlch (Ir. calad-bolg) m.
hard in making notches, the name of
Arthur's sword.

calon (callon) heart; pl. -eu, -oed.
cam crooked, wrong; wrong, in-

justice; gan g. wrongfully, unjustly.
camgwll a fine, penalty. 225, 3.

v. l. for camlwrw Leg. Wall. 40b2.
camlwrw a fine, penalty for the
lesser offences.

cam-ryfygu to act arrogantly.
166, 10. Cp. Hg. I. 219, 28.

cam-wed sin, iniquity. 229, 28.

1. can (gan) (voc.) prep. with, by.
§ 167. With pron. end. § 53. gellwng y
eneit gan yr wybyr spiritum in auras
emisit 159, 25; yr yseymunediekaf
vradwr gan Vedrawt that most
accursed traitor of a Medrawd
189, 15.

2. can (gan) conj. since. § 202.

3. can, see l. cant.

canal, see cynhal.

canfed hundredth, a hundredth
part. 230, 5.

can-fod to perceive. § 160.

canhorthwy help, aid. A 178, 8. 10.

canhorthwyaw to help. 176, 8.

canhwyf, see canu.

canhym-deith to accompany, keep
up with. 208, 28.

cani, see cany.

can-lyn to follow.

can-llaw m. a supporter. 212, 11;
213, 21; 214, 10.

can-mawl to praise, commend.

canonwr m. a canon; pl. -wyr.

cans, see canys.

1. cant (can) (nas.) m. a hundred.

2. cant, see canu.

canu to sing, celebrate in song,
recite, play; pres. subj. act. sg. 1
canwyf; impf. ind. pl. 3 cenynt; pret.
ind. sg. 3 cant.

can-wlad a hundred countries.
232, 3.

can-wr a hundred men 151, 25.
172, 15.

cany (cani), before vowels canyd,
conj. since not. § 202.

canyd permission, consent. 217, 13.

canys (cans) i.e., can with the
present of the copula, for, since.
§ 202.

caplan m. a chaplain. 155, 3.

car a friend, relative; pl. -ant.

Caranwys Carnotensis. 179, 21.

carchar m. a prison, gaol.

carcharawr m. a prisoner; pl.
carcharoryon.

carcharu to imprison. 242, 5.

cardawd charity, alms. 237, 7.

carn a cairn.

carreg a rock; pl. cerrig.

carn-wyn having a white hill.

Hence carnwennan f., the name of
Arthur's knife. 207, 31.

caru to love. impf. ind. act. pl. 3
cerynt; past part. caredig.

carw a stag. 196, 29.

caryad m. love, affection. 233, 15.

caryant 140, 4, either miswritten
for caryat or formed like mol-yant,
með-yant, &c.

cassäu to hate.

casseg f. a mare.

castell m. a castle, fortress; pl.
cestyll.

cathyl f. a song, lay, poem; pl.
cathleu. 229, 17.

Catynes n. l. Caithness. 145, 11.

Caw n. pr. m. 201, 19.

cawn m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks,
coarse grass; 241, 9; 12; sg.
conin.

cawr m. a giant, mighty man; pl.
cewri.

cawssei, see caffel.

cayator, see caeu.

cedernid strength, force, security,
violence.

cedig battlesome, boisterous. 241, 10.

cedwyr, see cadwr.

cedymdeith, see cydymdeith.

cefeis, see caffel.

clwssynt 178, 31
? 3 Phn. Pluperf.

A 142, 31;
148, 29
158, 12

5/

cefn (keuen) *back*; pl. cefneu; dangos eu cefneu *to flee, take to flight*. drachefyn *behind, back, again*; traegrefyn *behind him*; dyfod t. *to return* 213, 8; trach-eu-cefn 221, 21; drae-cefn wynteu *behind them* 179, 26.

cefynderw *a cousin*. plant yr henwam a uyd keunyn-dyru BCh. 75, 28. cegin f. *a kitchen*.

Cei n. pr. m. *Caius*.

ceidwad m. *a witness*; pl. keidweid.

ceing f. *a branch*. 165, 21. 197, 3.

cein *beautiful, fair, delightful*.

Ceint (Cent) *Kent*. 189, 19.

ceissaw *to seek, fetch, endeavour*.

ceirch *oats*. 196, 4.

ceith, see caeth.

celfyð skilful, ingenious; an artist.

celfyðyd f. *an art*; pl. celfyðoden.

celi *the heavens*. 231, 25. Celi

God. 231, 24.

celu *to hide, conceal*.

celwrn m. *a piece?* 207, 32.

celwyðawg *lying, false*. 190, 10.

Celyðon: llwyn C. 148, 25 = coit

Celidon, Nennius, p. 199.

Celli-wig f. *the name of Arthur's court in Cornwall, now Callington*.

ceneditaeth f. *a race, kind*.

cenedyf f. *a race, kind*; pl. cened-loeð.

ceneu m. *a whelp*. 198, 32. 199, 4.

32. Ceneu n. pr. m. 162, 3.

cennad m. and f. *a messenger, emissary, embassy*; pl. -eu.

cennadwri f. *a message, tidings*.

cenfeint *a convent*; pl. cenveinoeð.

231, 26 cenwch, see l. can.

cerð craft, art, song; pl. cyrð.

cerðawr m. *a craftsman, minstrel, bard*; pl. cerðoryon.

cerðed *to walk, travel, journey, go*.

cerðedyad *a course, motion*. 161, 11.

Ceredigyawn *Cardigan*. 205, 28.

cerenhyð *relationship*. 168, 20.

Cernyw *Cornwall*.

cerwyd *a stag*. 226, 1.

cerwyn f. *a caldron*. Cwm C., n. l. 204, 15.

cesseil *the armpit*. 194, 14.

cethr *a spike*; pl. -awd. 230, 29.

cethron *a spike*. 230, 27.

cewilyð *shame*. 141, 8. 142, 31.

cewssynt, see caffel.

ci m. *a hound*; coll. 205, 9; pl. cwn.

cicwr *a footsoldier*; coll. infantry. 202, 29.

cig m. *flesh*.

ciglef, see clybod.

cil *a recess, nook*.

Cil-gwri n.l.

cilyaw *to retreat, desert, fail*.

cilyð *a mate, fellow*. § 72.

ciwdawdwr m. *a citizen, inhabitant*.

claðu *to bury*.

claf sick. 143, 13. 149, 28.

cleðyf m. *a sword*; pl. -eu, per metathesim cleyfyðeu.

cleyfd m. *sickness, disease*. 161, 27.

cleyfyðeu, see cleðyf.

cleigaw *to plunge, immerse*. 206, 21.

cleis *a stripe*. 194, 14. Cf. maen

cleis, *marble*. Lhwyd.—Porth Cleis n. l. 204, 1.

clid *a shelter*. 241, 2.

clod m. and f. *fame, renown*.

clod-fawr *famous, celebrated*.

clodfori *to make illustrious, render famous*. 165, 15. < clodforus *praiseworthy, renowned, boastful; companion*.

cloff *lame*.

clomen (colomen) f. *a dove*. 163, 10.

clust m. *an ear*. 201, 29. 203, 26.

clwm *a tune*; pl. clymeu moduli 147, 14.

Clwyd *a river-name*. 204, 17.

clybod *to hear*. impf. ind. act. sg. 3. clywei; impf. pass. clywid;

pret. ind. sg. 1 ciglef; sg. 3 cigleu.

§ 133 b. clybod ar *to hear of*.

clymeu, see clwm.

cnawd *flesh*. 238, 12. 192, 24

cnes *skin*. 241, 14.

cneuen *a wit*. 196, 23.

cnithiaw *to pluck*. 200, 9.

coch *red*.

cochi *to redder, become red*. 173, 16.

coðyant m. *provocation, offence*. 166, 4.

coed (coyt) m. (coll.) *a wood, trees*;

baeð c. *a wild boar*. pl. coydyð.

coeth *pure, fine*. eur c. *refined gold*.

cof *memory, recollection*.

coffau *to remember, to call to mind*.

cog *a cuckoo*; pl. -eu.

congyf f. *a corner, angle*. 204, 9.

colled m. *loss*; pl. -eu 175, 31.

collen *hazel*. c. derwen *an oak sapling*. 197, 2.

colli *to lose, be lost*. 238, 13.

conin, see cawn.

corff *a body, corpse*.

? (v. Pedair Kenic, p. 161)

X celwrn, -yrwan m. tub, bucket, pail; barrel

corn *a horn, trumpet; a drinking horn.* pl. *cyrn, cirn.*
 coron f. *a crown.*
 coryf *pommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.* 233, 20; 234, 23. Arch. I, p. 487.
 cosb *punishment, fine.* 217, 18.
 craff *firm, steadfast.* 140, 5.
 cras *hard, dry.* 225, 20.
 crown, see *croni.*
 credu *to believe.* pres. subj. pl. 2 *crettoch.*
 crefyðus *devout; arcligious person.* pl. -son. 155, 5.
 crefyðwr m. *a religious person.* 144, 13 (miswritten for *crefftwyr = operari* Geoffrey II, 14).
 Creiöylad n. pr. f.
 creir m. *a relic; pl. -eu.* 153, 26.
 creirhäu *to cause to swear by relics.* 221, 2.
 crettoch, see *credu.*
 crëu *to create.* 227, 19. 228, 18.
 creu *gore, blood.*
 creu-lawn *blood-thirsty, cruel; compar. creulonach.*
 creulon-der *cruelty, tyranny, oppression.*
 creu-lyd *blood-stained, gory; f. creuled.* 231, 20. 238, 16.
 crib f. *a comb.* 203, 25.
 crin *withered, brittle.* 241, 9.
 Crist *Christ.*
 cristawn *a Christian; pl. cristonog-yon.*
 cristonogawl *Christian.*
 crog f. *a cross.*
 crogaw, crogi *to crucify, hang.*
 cronî *to hoard, amass, accumulate.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 *crawn* 233, 12.
 crawn bent. 225, 11.
 crychyd *a shake (in music); pl. -eu.* 147, 14 v.l.
 cryd *a trembling, tremor.* 231, 22.
 cryfang *a talon; pl. -heu* 197, 28.
 cryn *a trembling, quaking.* 228, 33.
 cryno *suitable.* 156, 32. compar. -ach. 169, 2.
 crynu *to tremble, quake.* 184, 22.
 past part. *crynedig* 152, 16.
 cuan *an owl* 197, 8; 9; *a rock-owl,* Lhwyd.
 cuöyaw *to cover, hide.* 154, 13.
 cul *lean, thin, emaciated.*
 Culwyö *God,* 228, 24. 231, 25.
 Custenhin n. pr. m. *Constantine.*

cwbwl (cwbyl) *entire, whole.*
 cweiraw, see *cyweiryaw.*
 cwfeint (cwfeint) f. *convent, assembly; pl. cwfenöð.*
 cwm m. *a valley.* 197, 12.
 cwnsli m. *counsel.* 148, 2.
 cwr *an edge, corner.* C. y Fagyl n.l. 204, 4.
 cwymp m. *a fall.* 225, 22.
 cwynaw *to lament.*
 cwyn-fan f. *a lament, wailing.*
 cychwyn, cychwynnu *to set out, move, start.* deil ar gychwyn = *dail yn syrthio* MA.361 b, n. 8.
 cyd (ced) conj. *though; § 205.*
 cyd ac, y gyd ac *together with.*
 y gyd yg cyd *together* 155, 2. § 171.
 y gyd a hynny *likewise* 204, 26. 218, 20.
 cyd-öioðef *to suffer.* 142, 14. past. part. -edig (y) *suffering (with).*
 cyd-öiolch *to congratulate.* 180, 10.
 cyd-farchawg m. *a knight-comrade.*
 cyd-gynghor *joint counsel.* 155, 2.
 cyd-synedigaeth f. *consent.* 145, 4.
 cyd-tywyssawg m. *a joint leader.* 178, 1.
 cyd-ym-deith m. *a companion, comrade; pl. -on.*
 cydymdeithöcü *to accompany, associate with.* 146, 4.
 cyf-agos *near.*
 cyfan *whole, entire.* 183, 32.
 cyfar *trouble, anger; 230, 7. Cf. Rhyfedd ym fyw llyw llawged gan gyfar o gwyn gofid* MA. 301 a 17.
 cyf-arch (keuarch) *to request, ask; c. gwell to greet; geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.*
 cyf-ar-fod *to meet, encounter, touch; § 160.*
 cyfarth *to bark, bay; roöi c. rendre les abois, to stand at bay. achub yr c. (sic leg.) to be first at the charge.*
 cyf-arwyö m. *a guide.*
 cyf-ar-wyneb (ac) *opposite (to)* 210, 5.
 cyf-eillt m. *a friend.*
 cyf-eir f. *yu-y gyfeir straight before him, headlong.* 207, 6.
 cyf-enw *a namesake.* yg *kyuenw yr vn dyd ym phen y vlywyd* *that day a year.* 195, 19.
 cyf-ergir m. and f. *a conflict, contest.* 240, 9.
 cyf-ing *narrow, strait.* 175, 17.
 cyf-lawn *full, complete.*

cyf cywassegit 152, 16

?
140, 17

cyflafan f. an outrage, slaughter.
cyf-le m. an opportunity. 159, 16.
cyflehäu to dispose, arrange, place.
163, 27.

cyf-lym sharp, quick, speedy.
cyf-newid (O. W. cyfnofud) f. coin,
merchandise. 223, 13. Cf. ef a holltir
furfy y gyfnewit; haner erwn a vyd
RB. 2. 146, 19.

cyfodi to arise.
cyf-oed having the same age,
so old. 141, 28.

cyf-oeth m. power, dominion, king-
dom, wealth; pl. -eu.

cyfoethawg powerful, wealthy.
cyfoethogi to enrich.

cyfranc f. an encounter, fight,
combat. 178, 12.

cyf-red equally swift. 225, 6.
cyf-reith f. law, right; pl. -eu.

cyfreithiawl legal, lawful.
cyfreu plumage? 225, 17. action? 229, 30.

cyf-rin a confidant. 225, 5.
cyfrwch a meeting. 147, 5 (v.1.).

cyfrwng m. mean, interval. yg c.
in the midst of 184, 9.

cyfrwys trained, expert. 186, 19.
190, 9 v.1. 191, 21.

cyf-ryw m. the same kind. 181, 27.
a kind 161, 27. similar, like, such.

cyf-uch of equal height. yn g. ac
on a level with. 174, 30.

cyf-un-deb unity, concord. 167, 23.
163, 27 v.1.

cyf-ywnt having the same lan-
guage. 196, 13.

cyf-yl nearness, proximity. yn y
gyfyl near him.

cyff m. stock, trunk, stem; pl. -yon.

cyffelybu to compare, imitate.
cyffredin common. yn g. in com-
mon 185, 25. 223, 12.

cyffro m. excitement. 164, 27. 176, 6.
cyffroi (kefroy) to excite, arouse,
disturb; c. cyfreith (hawl) to insti-
tute a legal action (a claim). past
part. cyffroedig. 184, 10.

cyffur occasion, opportunity. 147, 9.

cyngaws m. a counsel, advocate.

cynghellawr m. a chancellor, the
king's principal steward or reeve.

cynghelloraeth f. chancellorship.

cyngheusaeth f. a pleading.

cynglodforussed equally renown-
ed. 186, 5.

cynghor (keghor) m. counsel,
advice; cafel yn y gyghor to decide.

cynghorfynt envy, malice. 156, 20.
Cf. L.A. 12, 19.

cyngori to advise.
cynghreir f. a covenant, truce.
159, 12.

cyngwastad constant. 234, 6.
235, 27.

cyhoeð public. 222, 12.

cy-hyd having equal length. yn
gyhyd ac as long as.

cyhydeð equality, parity. 221, 6. 7.
cylch m. a circle. yg c. around,
about, towards, concerning; yn eu c.
about them, around them; yg c.

hynny about that.

cylchynu to surround, encompass,
besiege. 146, 17 v.1.

cyllell f. a knife, dagger.

cyllell-bren the wooden lath of a
scabbard; pl. -eu 195, 14. wooden
treezers 200, 15.

cyllell-fawr big-knived. 206, 19.

cymhell to compel, force, drive,
exact. c. y law to force one to sur-
render.

cymenn wise; compar. cymhen-
nach. 175, 28.

cymer, see cymryd.

cymmeint of equal size, as much,
as many, so great, so many.

cymnwd m. a commote, a division
of country.

cymod to propitiate, make peace.
197, 32. 201, 7.

cymodawg a neighbour; pl. cym-
odogion.

cymod-loneð a concord, agreement.
cymrwd mortar. 193, 2.

Cymry (pl. of Cymro m. a Welsh-
man) Wales. 154, 10. 203, 31. 222, 4.

cymryd (kemyrit) to take. pret.
ind. sg. 3. cymerth, cymirth. c. arnaw
to feign; c. eu fford (hynt) to set out;
c. ffo to take to flight.

cymyn to entrust. 157, 10. 192, 22

cymynediw a command, injunc-
tion; pl. -eu; 150, 24; 166, 26.

1. cyn (cynn) prep. before. § 170.

2. cyn (gyynn) conj. sooner, before.
§ 204. gynn noe fyned before he
goes. 225, 3.

3. cyn a stump; pl. -yon. 197, 14.

cynadyl a meeting, assembly.
171, 19.

cyn-deced as fair. 163, 14.

* pl. cynghellawrion 219, 11

> *cyt*, v. § 171

- cyn-digrifed* as *pleasant*. 163, 14.
cyn-dosted equally harsh. 198, 17.
Cyn-ðelig n. pr. m. 162, 7.
Cyn-ðelw n. pr. m.
Cyn-farch n. pr. m.
cynefawd custom, usage. 163, 24.
 167, 1.
Cyn-felyn n. pr. m.
cynhal, *cynnal* (*kanal*) to sustain, support, maintain.
cynhebig similar, like.
cynhebygu to compare. 161, 2.
cynhelu to support. 220, 30.
cynhen contention, strife, contest; pl. *cynhennu*.
cynhyrfu to excite, move. 173, 27.
cynired to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse. 162, 20.
Cyn-las n. pr. m.
cynllwyn an ambush, waylaying. 223, 1.
cyn-llyfan a leash, a slip.
cynna equally good, peer. 227, 9.
cynnal, see *cynhal*.
cynnwlw pattern, example, model. 233, 16.
cynnifywr (coll.) m. combatants, warriors. 202, 27.
cynnig to propose, proffer, suggest.
cynnullaw to collect, call together.
cynnwys to receive, admit, adopt. 238, 5. Ar sawl a oed dan geithiwet heuyt ef ae kynnwysawd ym paradwys LA. 133¹²; Creawdyr celi an kynnwys ni yn trugared, FB. 1996.
 1. *cynnyð* m. a huntsman; pl. *-yon*. 205, 4. 7.
 2. *cynnyð* increase, prosperity. 237, 6. ef a doeth att Walchmei. Ac a gyuarchawd gwell idaw. Duw a ro kynnyd arnat, heb y Gwalchmei Hg. I. 223, 2.
cynnyðu to increase. 180, 12.
cyn-ran m. a first or chief part; a leader. 231, 27.
cynt adv. formerly, before. yn g. sooner, rather 181, 8.
cyntaf first; yn *gyntaf* first, at first.
cyntefin (Ir. cētemuin) the beginning of summer. 225, 14.
Cyn-was n. pr. m. 204, 4.
cynty (*kene*) conj. though not. § 205.
cyrch m. an attack, onset, raid.
cyrchaw to fetch, bring. 231, 18.
cyrchu to attack, set upon, march upon, make for, approach.

a *gicel* 239, 1

- cyrn*, see *corn*.
cyryscwyðad a quarrel, contention? 230, 9.
cysgawd m. shade, shelter, shadow. 241, 11.
cysgu to sleep.
cystal equally good, as good.
 > *cy-war-sangu* to trample upon, oppress, crush. 149, 26. 152, 16. 180, 32.
cy-weir prepared, equipped, complete. 158, 29. 179, 16.
cyweiryaw to prepare, equip, lay out.
cy-weithyð a company. 194, 3.
cy-wir true, just. 234, 6.
 1. *cy-wlad* f. a neighbouring territory, borderland. 233, 18. Rybu Vran vab Llyr llu rwyomadur mat ygkamp ygkyulat ygkur MA. 180 b 13.
 2. *cy-wlad* m. a compatriot. 230, 10.
cywrein skilful, cunning.
cy-wrisseð contention, strife. 234, 23. 236, 11.
cy-wyð-ol-(y)æth f. harmony, music; pl. *-eu* 163, 14. Used also as sg. pa gywydolyæthev yw honu? LA. 82, 10.
chwaer f. a sister; pl. *chwioryð*.
chware to play; play; pl. *chwar-yeu*.
chwech, *chwe* (*whe*) (spir.) *sic*.
chwedyl m. a story, tale, news, tidings; pl. *chwedleu*.
chweg sweet. 239, 21.
chwerthyn to snile. *chwerðig* (§ 129) 225, 22. d
chwerw bitter. 230, 7.
chwi you. Emphatic *chwichwi*, conjunctive *chwithwen*, *chithen*. § 45.
Chwintus n. pr. m. *Quintus*.

da (1) good, profitable; (2) goods, wealth, benefit.

dabre come! § 141.

dad-ganu to recapitulate, rehearse, recite. 173, 6.

dadolwch intercession, invocation. 235, 17.

dad-rithaw to re-transform. 199, 8.

dadyl m. and f. a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment; pl. *dadleu* (used as sg. masc. and pl.) a dispute.

dadyl-fa a meeting-place, court. O. W. *dadlma* 222, 13.

dafad f. a sheep; pl. *defeid*.

daear, 139, 14 v. *dayar*.

daffar provision. 225, 19; cf. *gwynaeth Duw trvgar gardaul* FB. 15, 14.

dangos (dankos) to shew, disclose, produce. **d. cefneu to flee;** **d. bronnoeð to face;** **d. deheuoð turn the right to, face;** **d. ysparduney y to spur.**

dala (daly) to hold, seize, retain, hold back, capture. act. pret. ind. sg. 3 **delis (dellis),** past subj. pl. 3 **delhynt,** pluperf. pl. 3 **dalyassant.**

dam-gylchu to surround; past part. **damgylchedig.**

dam-gylchynu to surround. 142, 17.

damunaw to desire, wish, seek for; past part. **damunedig.**

damwein m. accident, chance, fortune, event; pl. -eu; o ð. **by chance.**

damweinaw (y) to happen to, to befall. 173, 11. 150, 21

danfon to send, dispatch. 178, 7.

dar f. an oaktree. 197, 2.

dar-estwng to subduc, subjugate, yield; past part. **darestyngedig.**

dar-fod to cease, end, come to pass, happen. pres. ind. act. sg. 3 **deryw;** fut. ind. sg. 3 **dervyð;** impf. ind. sg. 3 **daroeð;** cond. sg. 3 **darffei.** § 160.

dar-lleaw to read. 231, 29.

darmerth provision, preparation. 162, 19.

dar-o-gan prophecy, prognostication; pl. **daroganneu.**

darpar (am) m. preparation (for), provision, project.

darparu to prepare, intend. 196, 7.

dar-ym-red to pass to and fro; 210, 7.

dathoedd, see dyfod.

1. **daw m. a son-in-law;** pl. **dofyon.**

2. **daw, see dyfod.**

dawn gift, mental endowment; pl. **donyeu.**

dayar (dayr, dair) f. earth, land, ground.

dayar-dy a subterranean vault.

dayar-gychwyn an earthquake; 229, 1.

dayoni goodness, virtue, valour.

dayrawl earthly, mundane, material. 164, 9.

de, see dy.

dechreu to begin, inaugurate; a *beginning, origin.*

dedwyð happy, blessed, virtuous.

dedwyðyd happiness, felicity.

defawd f. custom, practice, habit, ordinance; pl. **defoden.**

defnyð m. material, element, substance, cause; pl. **defnyðeu, defnyðyeu** *virtuesses, guarantors, etc. in a lawsuit.*

deg, deng (nas) ten. § 41.

deheu (1) right (dexter), righteous; (2) *the right hand or arm, the right side of the body, south, South-Wales;* pl. -oeð.

Deheu-barth South-Wales.

dehongyl (dehogyl) to interpret; *interpretation.* 173, 8. 13.

dehol to expel, banish. 143, 21. 155, 7.

deifaw to roast. 199, 28.

deil (coll.) leaves.

deissyfeid (deissyfyt, dissinit) to demand, request, seek, merit.

deissyfyd (dysseifyd) sudden, unexpected. 147, 3. 187, 23. 208, 17.

1. **delhynt, see dala.**

2. **delhynt, see dyfod.**

delw f. image, form.

delwad m. creator. 227, 1.

delwyd, see dyfod.

deni, see 1. tan.

derwen f. an oak-tree. *collen d. a young oak.*

dethol select, picked. 202, 29.

deu m. two; f. **dwyr (dui, du).** § 42 (a).

deubi, see dyfod.

deu-ðeg (nas.) twelve.

deu-ðeg-mlwyð twelve years old.

deu-ðyblig double, two-fold. 214, 29.

deugeint forty.

deugeinfed fortieth; ar y d. *with forty men.* § 165.

Deu-gleðyf the name of a cantref in Pembroke. 204, 5.

deu-hanner divided in two equal halves. 221, 7.

deuth, see dyfod.

Dewi n. pr. m. David.

dewin m. a magician. 225, 16.

dewis to choose, prefer.

dewr brave.

dewreð process, valour, prime of life. 140, 6. 180, 10. 186, 1. 4. *warriors* 144, 1, (*omnem armatum militem*).

Dews (Deus) Lat. Deus. 227, 1. 20.

1. **di, see ti.**

2. **di (dy) (voc.) O.W. = later i, y, prep. to. diði to her.** § 195.

di-aerfa without slaughter. 170, 10 (*sic leg.*)

154, 26

175, 8 191, 22

181, 12

157, 7

181, 24

di-afael exempt from seizure. 223, 32.
 di-angc to escape. pret. ind. act. sg. 3 diengis (dihegis).
 di-al to avenge; vengeance.
 di-am (O. W.) for. § 164.
 di-amheu undoubted, certain, evident. 235, 18.
 di-anaf flawless, whole. 202, 5.
 di-annod without delay.
 di-anrydeu to dishonour. 142, 6.
 di-arfeu unarmed. 156, 1.
 di-arfod unprepared. 177, 30.
 di-arfu to disarm.
 diawd drink. 170, 16.
 did, see dodi.
 di-drifwr n. a hermit. 165, 8.
 di-dryf a solitary place, hermitage. 165, 9.
 di-darbod to consider, care. heb ð. parum cogitans 184, 14. impf. ind. act. pl. 3 diðorynt 175, 26. § 147.
 di-eithyr outside. § 172. yn y d. 222, 14.
 di-ēn buds. 241, 19. Arch I. p. 503.
 dieu, dieuoeð, see dyð.
 difa to destroy, annul. 197, 13.
 di-fanw (O. W. dimanw) to disparage, slight. pres. subj. act. sg. 3 difanwo. 224, 7.
 di-farnu V judge, decide against. 140, 9. 220, 13. 16. fut. sg. 3 diwarnawd 228, 20.
 di-fei faultless, perfect. 238, 15.
 di-fetha to destroy. 197, 31.
 di-fryssio to hasten, speed. 242, 2.
 di-funer exempt from allegiance to a lord. 223, 31.
 di-fwlch without a notch. Cleðyf D. n. pr. m. 204, 12.
 di-fwyn void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin). 201, 4.
 di-fwynyant profitless. 211, 8.
 diffeith waste.
 diffeithaw to lay waste.
 diffeithwch m. a waste, wilderness.
 differei, see diffryd.
 diffryd (rac) to defend, protect (from). past. subj. act. sg. 3 differei; pret. ind. sg. 3 diffyrth, diffirth. § 133a.
 diffurn? 228, 11.
 di-garyad unloving, unkind. 142, 4.
 1. digawn (dygawn) m. a sufficiency; sufficient.
 2. digawn to be able, to effect, do, accomplish; pres. ind. sg. 1 digonaf.

di-gribyaw (y) to attack. 205, 5.
 Cf. yn-gribiaw.
 digrif pleasant, agreeable.
 digrifwch pleasure, enjoyment.
 di-gyfoethi to dispossess, deprive of territory. 191, 17.
 diheu undoubted, certain. d.-porth firm support. 234, 14.
 di-hewyd affection, inclination, desire. 175, 25. 180, 32. 182, 11. ^{?adv.} ^{lager}
 dilēu to exterminate, annihilate.
 dilid to pursue.
 di-luyð exempt from hosting. 223, 31.
 dillad (coll.) clothes, dress. 154, 8.
 dim a thing, something; nothing, naught. dilēu hyd ar ðim to annihilate; dilid hyd ar ðim to pursue to extinction; adv. at all.
 din a fortress. DinTywi n. l. 205, 27.
 Din-dagwl n. l. Tintagel.
 dinas m. a city, citadel; pl. dinas-soeð.
 di-obeithaw to despair. 190, 13.
 di-od to take off, divest, extract.
 di-oðef (O. W. diguadef) to suffer, undergo, withstand.
 dioer verily, certainly. 176, 1.
 di-o-gel safe, secure.
 diogelwch safety, security.
 diolch (i) to thank.
 dipynwys, see dybynu.
 dir necessary. 190, 10.
 dir-fawr very great, huge, enormous.
 dirieid wicked. 225, 12.
 dirwy f. a fine, mulct.
 di-rybuð without warning. 158, 12.
 disgyblu to study, imitate (like a disciple). 156, 22. Cf. Hg. I. 208, 5.
 disgyunu to dismount, descend, alight, land, put up at.
 dispeilaw to unsheathe. 199, 13.
 dissifid, see deissyfyd.
 distryw to destroy, demolish.
 ditheu, see titheu.
 dithwn (O. W.) this day. 208, 15. 16.
 di-wall careful, unceasing. 164, 5.
 1. diwarnawd m. a day.
 2. diwarnawd, see di-farnu.
 diweddyð m. evening. 241, 13.
 diweð end or d. at last.
 di-weir chaste. 164, 15.
 diweir-deb chastity. 190, 16.
 diwethaf last. 154, 30.
 di-wreid an uprooting. 233, 3.
 di-wreidedig uprooted, demolished. 155, 4.
 di-wyll cultivation. 167, 8.

pedup. ind 3sr.
 dilafyssei,
 153, 31

di-angc to flee,
 escape. 205, 7

to/

dodi (**dody**) *to place, put, give, charge.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 **did**;
dodi ar y gyfraith *to appeal to the law*; **dodi ym mhen un** *to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over.*

doðyw, doent, see **dyfod**.

1. **doeth wisce, sage.** 143, 3.

2. **doeth**, see **dyfod**.

doeth-ineb wisdom. 142, 32.

Dofyð m. *the Lord, God.*

Dofyðyad m. *the Lord.* 231, 15.

dofyon, see 1. **daw**.

dogyfn *portion, share.* 202, 14.

doið, see **dyfod**.

dolur grief, anguish. 144, 20.

doluryaw *to grieve.* 154, 25. 204, 20.

domni = Lat. *Domini.* 237, 2.

donyawg *gifted, endowed.* 235, 19.

donyeu, see **dawn**.

dos, see **myned**.

dothuif, doy, doynt, see **dyfod**.

drachefyn, see **trachefyn**.

dragon, dreig f. *a dragon*; 172, 29.

a battle standard. pl. **dreigeu**.

150, 26. 180, 2. 184, 3.

drein (coll.) *thorns.* 230, 32.

dros, see **tros**.

drudbold, arrogant, wicked. 186, 13.

232, 8.

drudannaeth f. *arrogance.* 165, 28
(*protervia*).

Drud-wyn m. *the name of a hound.*
204, 8.

drwg *bad, evil*; *mischief, harm.*

drws *door, entrance*; pl. **drysseu**.

drwy, see **trwy**.

drycin (i.e. **dryg-hin**) *foul weather.*
225, 6.

drychafel *to raise, lift*; *rise.*

dryg-ðamwein *misfortune, ill-luck.*

dryll m. *portion, fragment*; pl. -**eu**.

dryllyaw *to break in pieces, shatter.*

dryssawr m. *a doorkeeper.* 234, 8.

drysseu, see **drws**.

du *black.*

duc m. *a duke.*

duch, dug, see **dwyn**.

du-hunaw *to awake.* 173, 6.

Du-las (Ir. **Dub-glas**) *a river-name.*
146, 14.

du-un *accordant, agreeable.* 216, 23.

duw (**dyw**): **pob d.** *on every day.*

201, 5. **d. Sadwrn** *on Saturday.*
228, 21. 240, 10.

Duw m. *God.* pl. **dwyweu** 142, 21.

dwfrein, see **dwyrein**.

dwfyr (**dwfwr**) m. *water.*

dwrn *a fist, hand*; pl. **dirn.** 235, 2.

dwy, see **deu**. **dwyweu**, see **Duw**.
dwyawl *divine.*

dwy-law (pl. of **llaw**) *hands.*

dwyn *to take, carry, bring, capture*;

§ 133 (b). **d. ar gof** *to call to*

mind. **d. ruthur** *to attack.* **d. yr**

dygyn *to affirm on oath.* pres.

ind. act. sg. 1 **dygaf**; fut. ind. pass.

dygetawr (§ 129. n.); imper. sg. 2

dwg; pres. subj. sg. 3 **duch** (§ 110

n. 2); pret. ind. sg. 3 **dug**.

dwyrein (**dwfrein, dwyfrein**) *the*

east. 172, 1. 181, 17.

1. **dy**, see 2. **di**.

2. **dy** (**de**) (voc.) poss. adj. *thy.* § 57.

3. **dy** (**de**), see **ti**.

dy-borthi *to carry, inflict.* 180, 26.

dy-bryd *ugly, foul, base.* 178, 6;

180, 19; 190, 26.

dybynu *to hang down.* 230, 18.

dycco, dyccwy, see **dwyn**.

dychymyg m. *invention, device*;
pl. -**eu, -yon.** 164, 26.

dyð (O.W. **did**) m. *day, daytime,*

daylight, date; pl. **dieu** (after

numerals), **dieuoed, dyðyeu**; **d. brawd**

Doomsday; **hanner d.** *mid-day.*

dyð-gweith *on a certain day, one*

day. 199, 10.

dy-ðwyn *to bring.* 194, 13.

Dyfed *Demetia.*

Dyfnarth n. pr. m. 200, 28.

Dyfnaint n. 1. *Devon.* 206, 5.

dyfod (**deuod, douot**) *to come.* § 141.

dyfodedigaeth f. *a coming, arrival.*

dy-fryssyaw *to hasten.* 242, 2.

dyfuant, dyfyð, see **dyfod**.

dyfynnu *to summon.* 201, 1. 205, 2.

Dyfn-wal n. pr. m.

dyffo, see **dyfod**.

dyffryn m. *a valley.* **D. Llychwr**
the valley of Loughor.

dyffyggyaw *to fail, lack.* 145, 24.

180, 11.

dy-gaboli *to belabour, beat soundly*

207, 21.

dygaf, dygetawr, see **dwyn**.

dygonho, see 2. **digawn**.

dy-gryn *terror.* 228, 33.

dygrynnyaw *to seize, clutch.*
206, 20.

dy-grynöi *to avail, profit.* 153, 10.
175, 30.

dy-gwyðaw *to fall, chance.*

dygwyðigaeth f. *setting (of the*
sun). 151, 4.

dygyn *hard, severe; a test, proof.*
See **dwyn**.

dy-gyrchu *to make for, set upon;*
draw. 194, 23. 202, 12. 206, 24.

1. **dy-heð** *discordant, strange?*
piteous, a pity? 194, 19.¹

2. **dyheð?** 228, 27. Here MA.
73 b 6 has the variant *tuedd*, pl. of
tu 'country-side, country.'

dy-leith *death.* 232, 1.

dylyed f. *due, claim, right, title.*

dylyedawg *high-born, noble;* pl.
dylyedogyon. 140, 29. 155, 14.
156, 24.

dylyedus *due, proper.* 182, 20.

dylyu (*deleu*) *to have a right to,*
describe, bedue, owe. 171, 26. 208, 20. 23.

217, 25. 237, 19. ⁴

dyn m. and f. *a human being, man;*
coll. *men* 204, 5. pl. **-yon** (*deneon*).

dy-nessäu *to approach, draw near.*

dyn-y-orn (cf. Ir. *duin-organ*) *homicide, murder.* 222, 17.

dyrchefynt, see **drychafel**.

dyrn-awd m. *a blow;* pl. **dyrnodau**.

dyrn-feð *a handbreadth.* 197, 24.

dy-roði *to give.* pres. ind. act.

sg. 3 *dere, dyry;* imperat. sg. 2 **dyro**.

dyrys (1) *difficult, intricate;* (2)

adversity. 162, 20. 167, 16. 175, 18.

dysg m. *teaching, instruction,*
example, behaviour. 164, 12. 182, 19.

184, 23 (*hortanen*). 187, 7. 191, 17

dysgu *to teach, instruct.*

dysseifyd, see **deissyfyd**.

dywad, see **dywedud**.

dywal *fierce.* 183, 13. 233, 4.

dywalhäu *to harass.* 185, 26.

dyfyð, see **dyfod**.

dyw, see **duw**.

dywedud *to say.* § 133.

dywygyad (*di*) *manner, fashion.*
164, 12.

1. e, see **yð**.

2. e, see **i. y.**

eb-rwyð *swift, quick.* 176, 11.

ebryn? 228, 27.

ech *outside of, beyond?* 228, 16.

Cf. FB. 66, 8; 106, 30; 140, 31; MA.
208a 49.

Echel *Achilles.*

echenawg *needy, destitute.* 143, 5.

echwrys *violent, fierce.* 227, 22;

Cf. FB. 159, 5; 199, 20. MA. 247,
24. 36.

ed, see **yð**.

ederyn, see **adar**.

edifar *repentant, sorry.* 149, 17.

edir, see **adaw**.

edirn (**etyrn**) *sovereignty, supremacy.* 235, 3. 236, 15.

edrych *to look, see.* 164, 23. 220, 9.

ed-rif *descend, lineage.* 212, 29. Cf.
MA. 168a 51.

ed-ucher (= *hyd ucher*) *till evening.*
193, 1. 203, 5.

edyw, see **ydyw**.

eðewis, see **aðaw**.

ef (**eff**) *he, it.* §§ 45; 47. **Empbatic**
efo (**effo**); conjunct. **ynteu.** § 45 (b), (c)
efelly *thus, so.* See **felly**.

efo, **effo**, see **ef**.

Efyas n. l. *a cantred in Hereford-*
shire. 206, 4.

effeirvad m. *a priest;* pl. **effeiryeid**.

eg lur *clear, bright, brilliant,*

renowned, famous. 167, 1. 169, 22.

eg lur-der *brightness, brilliance.*
173, 1.

eglwys f. *church;* pl. **eglwysseu**.

egnad (O.W.), pl. **egneyd**, see
ynad.

englyn m. *a stanza of three or four*
lines. 200, 13.

engylyon, see **angel**.

enghyrth (**eghirith**) *terrible, pain-*
ful. 238, 10. FB. 1772; MA. 351b 21.

ehang *unrestricted, free.* 173, 29.

ehawg m. *a salmon.* 197, 28.

ehedeg *to fly.* 172, 29. 156, 27 162, 24

ehofyn-der *fearlessness, confidence,*
courage. 187, 4.

ehunan *himself;* pl. **ehunein** § 60.

ei, see **myned**.

eiðaw *his;* **eiðunt** *theirs.* § 55.

Eiðft Egypt. yr E. 172, 18.

eigawn *ocean, sea.* 161, 18.

eingon f. *an anvil.* 196, 21.

1. **eil** *second, next.* **eil hynaf** *eldest*
but one; **eilweith** *a second time,*

again; **bop eilwrs** *alternately.*

2. **eil** *a son.* 200, 28; 205, 24.

eilenwi *to fulfil, accomplish.*

152, 14. 169, 22.

eillaw *to shave, to cut (hair).*

einym *ours.* 169, 14. § 55.

eirant *they will arise.* 229, 19; 20.

See RC. VI, 27.

eirchad *a suitor, suppliant.* 234, 5.

eir-m-oed *since my time.* 198, 9.

§ 197 n.

¹ For *oed dyhed ketu y ryw was hwnn* WB. 475, RB. 116 has *ys oed gryssyn ketu* &c.

"elo neu far
ar ddwrws"
(Lewis)

eiry *snow*.
 Eiryawn n. pr. m. 204, 30.
 eiryf *number*. 172, 14.
 eir-y-oed (eiroed) *ever, always*.
 § 197 n. 140, 3.
 eisseu *want, indigence*. 146, 2.
 199, 19.
 eissoes *yet, nevertheless*.
 eissyfflad *hell*. 231, 13. v. l. issaf
 wlad, MA. 74b 14. eissyfflat, FB.
 161³⁴. v. l. Eissyf wlad MA. 27a⁵⁰.
 See FB. 302²³.
 eissyllud *progeny, followers*. 232, 9.
 Cf. FB. 44, 2; 203, 24; MA. 143a 39.
 169a, 35.
 eisteð (eyste) *to sit; e. wrth y gaer*
to besiege the city.
 eisteð-fa f. *a seat, throne; pl. -eu*.
 eithaf *end, extremity; pl. -oed*.
 eithyr *prep. except*. § 172.
 el, see *myned*.
 el-chwyl *a second time, again*. 141,
 22. 142, 22.
 elhei, elhid, elhynt, eloch, see
myned.
 Elen n. pr. f. *Helen*.
 ell (ill, yll) *all*, see § 67.
 ellwng *to dismiss, dispatch, let;*
shed (blood). past. subj. act. sg. 3
 ellygei, pret. ind. sg. 3 ellygwys, etc.
 past part. ellyngedig.
 ellyn *a razor*. 203, 25.
 em, see *yn*.
 emelldigedig *accursed*.
 Emrys n. pr. m. *Ambrose*.
 Emyr n. pr. m.
 en, ena, see *yn, yna*.
 encil, encilyaw *to retreat*. 185, 1.
 encyd *space of time*. 184, 8.
 ene, see *yny*.
 eneid (eneyt) m. *life, soul; pl. -eu;*
myned e. dros e. to engage in a life-
for-life struggle.
 enfyn, see *anfon*.
 enguis (O. W.), see *enwi*.
 enill *to gain, win*. 145, 18.
 enneint *an ointment, a bath*. 143,
 13. Cf. RB. 76, 11.
 Enoc n. pr. m. *Enoch*.
 ennynnu *to kindle, fire; be inflamed*.
 enrydeð (anryded) m. *honour,*
dignity. 142, 16. 144, 11. 145, 21.
 enrydeðu (anrydedu) *to celebrate*.
 154, 23. pres. subj. act. sg. 3
 enrydeðocao.
 enrydeðus *honourable, noble, vener-*
able, dignified. 143, 24. cf 141, 17
 154, 26

enteu (entheu, entehu) pers. pron.
 sg. 3 m. §§ 45(c); 46(c).
 enw (heno) m. *a name*.
 enwi *to name*. pret. ind. act. sg. 3
 enguis (O. W.) 218, 5.
 eny, see *yny*.
 enywed (ennuet) *damage, injury*.
 Sew y turyw ac enwywet llosgy tey a
 thorry aradyr BCh. 63, 8.
 1. er, see *l. yr*.
 2. er (yr) *prep. for*. §§ 53, 197.
 3. er, see *l. y*.
 er-byñ *against; yn erbyñ to meet,*
against, by. § 173. yn awch e.
against you. 180, 19.
 erbynyaw *to receive; withstand*.
 erbyneyd (erbyneid) *to receive*.
 141, 16. 143, 25.
 erchi (hercki) *to ask, request, bid;*
 pres. ind. act. sg. 1 archaf.
 eregthun, eregthunt, see *rwng*.
 ereill, see *arall*.
 ereint *silver*. 200, 24. 203, 19.
 205, 5. Cf. Rhys, Celt. Heathendom,
 p. 125.
 erestyn m. *a juggler*. 147, 13. The
 parallel passage in M. A. 531a 55 has:
 ac en rith kroesan ac arwestdyn ac
 gwareyt.
 ereu 230, 1 = eireu MA. 73b⁴⁶,
 see *geir*.
 er-gelu *to hide*. fut. ind. pass.
 ergelawr 227, 28. ergelhawr ib. 29.
 er-glybod *to listen to*. imper. sg. 2
 erglyw 235, 10. 236, 22.
 er-gryn *dread, fear*. 202, 31.
 er-gyd m. *a stroke, blow, cast; pl.*
-eu.
 er-hyl *hunt, chase*. 201, 18; 204, 8.
 er-lid *to pursue*.
 er-lysu *to reject, deny*. 229, 30.
 ermid m. *a hermit*. pl. -wyr.
 ermud? 232, 10.
 ermyn-wisc *a robe with border of*
ermine. 161, 29.
 eryf? 229, 4. 9.
 eryr m. *an eagle; pl. -od* 154, 3.
 metaph. *a leader*.
 es, see §§ 94; 159 n. 2.
 Esgeir Oervel n. l. *Seiscenn Uar-*
beöil in Ireland. 201, 32. 203, 3.
 esgob m. *a bishop; pl. escyb*.
 esgobaeth f. *a bishopric; pl. -eu*.
 esgobawd *a bishopric*.
 esgolheig m. *a scholar, clerk; pl.*
-ion.
 esgyll, see *asgell*.

> *enryfedu (enryfeddu) to wonder, marvel 154, 2 165, 27*
enryfed 158, 29

- esgyrn, see asgwrn.
 esgyrnu to ascend, mount, climb.
 esmwyth-der m. *case, rest*.
 estrawn a stranger. 225, 4.
 estwng = gestwng to let down.
 e. gantunt incumbentes 176, 30.
 etifeð m. an heir; coll. heirs.
 141, 1. pl. -yon 181, 26.
 eto, see etwa.
 etheuis, see aðaw.
 ethol to choose, select.
 ethynt, see myned.
 etwa (eto) yet, still. ettwa 191, 7.
 eu their. § 57. eu hun themselves.
 eur m. gold.
 eur-ðwrn golden-handed, liberal.
 pl. -ðirn 235, 2. 236, 14.
 eureid golden, gilt, set with gold.
 184, 3 (aureus). 150, 25 161, 1
 eur-gleðyf-ruð golden-sword-red.
 233, 9.
 euryr golden. 201, 11.
 ewin f. a nail, talon, claw. 201, 9.
 ewythy m. an uncle (brother of one of parents, grand-parents, or great-grand-parents); pl. ewythreð 206, 2.
 eyl-weyth, see l. eil.
 fal (mal) conj. as. § 216.
 felly thus. myfelly 164, 30. 166, 20.
 fi, ffi, see mi.
 fry above.
 fyhud? 231, 9.
 fyn (nas.) my. §§ 57, 59.
 ffalst cunning. 147, 16.
 Ffichteid Picts.
 ffiam f. a flame, fire. 160, 4. 185, 4.
 ffamychedig inflamed, flaming.
 159, 20.
 Fflandrys Flanders.
 ffo to flee. λ ar ffo in flight.
 fforð f. a road, way, passage, means;
 pl. ffyrð.
 fforest f. a forest; pl. -i.
 Ffreinc f. France.
 ffuruf f. form, manner; pa ff. how?
 ffustaw to strike, beat. 175, 2.
 ffwrn f. a furnace. 228, 22.
 ffyð faith. 149, 31.
 ffyð-lawn faithful. 181, 3.
 ffynhawn f. a fountain, spring.
 ffyrð, see fforð.
 gadael (gadayl) to leave, allow.
 215, 29. See gadu.
 gadaw to leave.
 gadu to leave, allow, permit. pres. ind. act. sg. 2 gedy; § sg. 3 gad 146, 2; pl. 2 gedwch; imper. pass. gat-her.
 gafael (gafayl) f. a seizing, holding; seizure. 222, 15.
 gafael-fawr of mighty grip.
 Glewlwyd G., 204, 24.
 galar sorrow. 229, 9.
 galw to call, summon, name. pres. ind. pass. gelwir; imper. pl. 2 gelwch.
 gallel, gallu to be able; power, might. pres. ind. act. sg. 2 gelly; sg. 3 geill, etc.
 gan, see can.
 ganed, see geni.
 garcon? 199, 12.
 garth a mountain ridge. 205, 29.
 garw rough.
 gast f. a bitch.
 gawr f. and m. a shout, cry; battle. 205, 10. 229, 23.
 gayaf (gaeaf) m. winter. 156, 14.
 [gefeil tongs, pincers. geffeil 194, 14.] *v. ceiseil*
 1. geir (geyr) m. a word, request. pl. -eu; o un eir with one accord.
 2. geir (gyr, ger) near. g. llaw near, close by. g. bronn before. § 168.
 gelfin a beak. 196, 23.
 gelyn m. an enemy; pl. -yon.
 gelynwyl hostile.
 gellwng to loose, let loose, let, dismiss, deliver up, draw (a sword).
 pret. ind. act. pl. 3 gellygassant.
 geneu m. jaws, mouth. 229, 31.
 geni to be born; pret. ind. pass. ganed. 227, 12.
 genthi, genti, see can.
 ger, see 2. geir.
 Gereint n. pr. m. 203, 9. 211, 8.
 Gillamor (Ir. Gilla mōr Big Lad) n. pr. m. 192, 14.
 Gillamwri (Ir. Gilla Muire the servant of Mary) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 Gilpadrig (Ir. Gilla Pádraig the servant of Patrick) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 gilyð, see cilyð.
 girad lamentable, piteous, terrible. 173, 3. 192, 9.
 glan f. a bank, shore; pl. glanneu.
 glanhäu to clean, polish. 194, 16.
 gleif m. and f. a lance, spear. Hg. II. 91, 12 = paladyr onn CM. 87, 32.
 gleis, see cleis.
 glew brave, stout; a brave man, hero.—n. pr. m. 204, 20. 133, 4

Frollo 157, 31

158, 19

glew-der *bravery, boldness, valour.*
 Glew-lwyd n. pr. m. 204, 24.
 glin m. a *knee*; pl. -yeu.
 gloew *bright, sparkling.* 235, 3.
 glud *tenacious, fast, diligent.*
 175, 5. MA. 285 a 1.
 glyn (wrth) *an adhering (to), following close.* 195, 4.
 glynn m. a *valley, glen.* 197, 12, 204, 14.
 Glyth-myrr n. pr. m. 201, 12.
 Glythfyr ib.
 glyw m. a *ruler.* 233, 3. 235, 4.
 gnawd *customary, usual, common.*
 gnotaedig *accustomed, usual.*
 142, 11. 145, 22.
 gobeith *hope.*
 go-bedr-or *the four-corners (of the world).* 228, 3. FB. 199, 20. 160, 19. MA. 236b 28.
 go-ben-yð m. a *pillow*; pl. -eu.
 go-byrr m. a *fee, pay.* 221, 25.
 go-chel *to avoid, ward off, shun, escape.* 148, 30. 150, 21. 159, 3. 169, 28.
 Godlont *Gothland.* 156, 11.
 go-driccawr m. a *lingerer, sojourner.* 239, 8.
 go-dwrð m. a *rumbling noise.* 172, 28.
 go-ðef *to suffer, allow, permit.* 233, 8.
 goðeith m. a *heath.* 185, 5. 226, 4.
 goðeu *purpose, design.* 239, 8.
 yg g. gweith Mynaw FB. 187, 29.
 gof m. a *smith.* 196, 21.
 gofal m. *anxiety* 147, 6; pl. gofeilon 156, 30.
 gofalus *anxious.* 149, 27. 160, 3.
 gofud m. *affliction, injury.* 143, 6.
 gofwy *to visit.* 142, 3.
 gofyn (wrth) *to ask (of), seek.* 199, 2.
 gofynnyad *an asking; demand.* 205, 20.
 Gogigwr n. pr. m. 204, 23.
 go-gleð m. *the North.* 145, 12. 200, 32. 201, 15.
 go-gof f. a *cave*; pl. -eu.
 go-gyfarch *prominent, conspicuous.*
 Read with Add. gogyfurð (*duodecim pares*), q. v. 162, 16; 171, 11.
 go-gyf-urð *of equal rank, peer.* 171, 11, v. l.
 go-hir *to delay; delay, respite.*
 golchi *to wash, polish.* 194, 6.
 go-leith *to dissolve.* 233, 7. FB. 58, 30.

goleuhäu *to light up, illumine,* 173, 1.
 golud *wealth.* 198, 20. 233, 12.
 go-luð *to hinder, obstruct.* 233, 12.
 golwg f. a *look, glance.*
 gor-alw *to cry or call aloud.* 184, 18.
 pret. ind. act. sg. 3 gorelwis. 231, 24. FB. 283, 10. MA. 195 a 54.
 gor-cheidwad m. a *guardian, custodian*; pl. gwercheidweid 208, 17.
 gor-chyfygu *to overcome, conquer.* 155, 26.
 gor-chymyn (gorchymun) *to command, comment, commit to; a command, injunction*; pl. -eu.
 gorðerch-wraig f. a *concubine*; pl. -wrağeð 164, 12.
 gorðeri m. a *shrilling, noise, disturbance.* 176, 19. 183, 22.
 gor-ðifwng *very steady, steadfast.* 233, 1.
 Gor-ðu n. pr. f. 207, 12.
 gorðwy *oppression, violence.* 233, 2.
 gor-ðyfnoid *to experience, enjoy habitually.* 142, 14. FB. 28, 18; 44, 13; 88, 27; 258, 22.
 gorelwis, see gor-alw.
 gor-esgyn *to invade, overrun.*
 1. goreu *best.*—n. pr. m. 195, 8.
 2. goreu, see gwneuthur.
 gor-fiwng *very severe, austere.* 233, 3.
 gor-fod *to overcome, conquer.* g. ar 181, 4. pres. ind. sg. 3 gor-yw 230, 13. § 160.
 gor-fowys *to cease, rest.* 157, 25. 148, 24
 gor-hoffder m. a *boasting, vaunting.* 174, 34.
 gor-hoffeð a *boasting, affectation.* 174, 13.
 gor-llewin *the West.*
 gormes f. *oppression, tyranny.*
 gormod *excess*; 164, 6. yn o. too much, 176, 6.
 gor-or m. a *border, side.* 242, 7.
 gor-seð (gworssed) f. a *seat, throne, court.* 234, 21. 240, 4.
 gor-sefyll *to withstand, stand.*
 pres. ind. act. sg. 3 gorsseiw 234, 22.
 pres. pass. gorseuir 241, 7. Cf. MA. 160 b 2.
 gor-uchel *very high or loud.* 150, 7. 241, 6.
 gorug, see gwneuthur.
 Gor-wen n. pr. f. 207, 12.
 gorwyð m. a *steed, warhorse.* 242, 5.

cf. gn
fo-dend
bonfire

**gor-ysgelu to overflow (the bowl)*.
 pres. subj. sg. 3 *gorysgelho* 240, 2.
 Ni ddodai eirif ar ra dillad
 Na gwin grysgelo nac ysgarlad
 MA. 222 b 18.
 Cf. *gwin gorysgalawe* RB. 103, 18.
gorysgalauc in large bowls E. Lh.
gosgorô retinue. 141, 9.
go-sgubaw to sweep. pres. ind.
 act. sg. 3 *gosgupiô* 241, 21.
gosgymonn (literally fuel, food)
occasion. 174, 5. RB. 114, 4; Hg.
 II. 34, 30; FB. 6, 8; 306, 16.
gossod to put, establish, set, attack,
thrust. g. ar to attack; g. drwy
arrange. past part. -edig 148, 16.
gosteg f. silence, the proclaiming
of silence in court. 211, 3. 8. 234, 20.
gostegu to proclaim silence. 234, 19.
gostegwr m. a silencer. 234, 19.
graô f. a step; pl. -eu. 166, 27.
grawn m. grain (coll.) 225, 1.
Greid n. pr. m. 198, 18.
Greidawl n. pr. m. 199, 10.
grîô-fan to groan, a groaning.
Groeg f. Greece.
Gruffuô n. pr. m. 162, 4. 235, 17.
Grugyn n. pr. m. 203, 19.
grwm-seid having a dark-coloured
haft. 194, 15; MA. 954a 2. Cf.
gwrym-dudet FB. 83, 19; *gweilch*
gwrym-de 84, 4.
grym force, strength, effort. 151, 13.
 184, 24.
gwad m. a denial. 231, 12.
gwadu to deny, refuse; pres. subj.
 pass. *gwatter* 239, 6.
gwae woe! g. a. woe to him who..
 225, 4. 10. *g. wann woe to the weak!*
 226, 2.
gwaed m. blood. 150, 10.
gwaed-lyd bloody. 184, 9.
gwaed an outcry, cry of distress;
 pl. -eu.
gwaeth worse; gwaethaf worst.
gwa-hanu to separate. past. subj.
 pass. *gwehenid* 183, 5. pass. part.
gwahanedig.
gwa-hawô to invite.
gwal a lair. 202, 1; 203, 15.
gwala f. a fill, sufficiency. 200, 3.
gwalch a hawk; metaph. a leader;
 pl. *gweilch*.
gwalch-lan a band of heroes?
 233, 23. MA. 150a, 40; 161 B 20.
Gwalchmei n. pr. m. 173, 31.
gwal-par strong-speared. 233, 24.

gwalstawd m. an interpreter.
 MA. 128a, 42. Cf. Rhÿs, Celt.
 Heathendom, p. 489.
gwallaw to serve liquor. 235, 1.
 Anc. Laws, I. 32. § viii.
gwallt the hair of the head.
 1. *gwan to pierce; pret. ind. act.*
 sg. 3 *gwant*, § 133 a; past. ind. pass.
gwanpwyd, § 134, (f).
 2. *gwan (gwann) feeble, weak*.
gwanar a chief, lord. 233, 24.
 MA. 181 a 40; 203 b 19; 220 a 34;
 221 a 45; b 37.
gwanas a clasp, buckle. 239, 18.
 FB. 250, 21. 18, 19; 23, 16; 59, 14;
 MA. 144 b 26; 177 a 19; 205 b 4; 269 a
 29; 299 b 46; 48.
gwanhau to weaken. 178, 6.
gwanwyn m. spring. 155, 27.
gwaradwyô m. disgrace, shame,
reproach. 150, 12.
gwaradwyôus disgraceful. 180, 29.
gwarafun to forbid, refuse. 168, 25.
gwarandaw to listen, hear.
gwarawd, see gwa-red.
gwar-chadw to guard, protect;
 g. ar to besiege. 146, 18.
gwarchae to besiege; m. a siege.
gwar-der humanity, pity. 153, 33.
gware to play; m. a game, play;
 pl. *gwary-eu*. Cf. *chware*.
gware n. pr. m.
gwa-red to succour, help, rescue;
help, deliverance. pret. ind. act.
 sg. 3 *gwarawd*.
gwar-eô meekness. 238, 2. RB. II.
 1223.
gwarth disgrace, shame. 233, 23.
gwarthaf upper part, surface.
 ar w. on the top of 241, 20.
gwartheg kine, cattle.
Gwarthegydd n. pr. m. 204, 9.
gwary-yô m. a juggler. 147, 13.
 Hg. II. 10, 15.
gwas m. a youth, lad, servant; pl.
gweis.
Gwasgwin Gascony. 160, 4.
gwassanaeth service, attendance.
gwassanaethu to serve.
gwassanaethwr m. a servant.
gwa-sgaru (tr. and intr.) to disperse,
scatter. past part. *gwasgaredig*.
gwa-sgawd shelter, protection.
 148, 28; 156, 2.
gwasgu to press, crush.
gwastad level, even, constant,
temperate; yn w. constantly.

v. Paden
 Keic,
 H 200,
 243

gwastadawl *constant*. 169, 4. v.l. (sic leg.)
 gwawr dawn. 173, 15. metaph. 234, 8.
 gwayw (gwaew) m. and f. a lance, spear; pl. gwewyr. 175, 2.
 gwōam, gwōost, see gwybod.
 gwedi prep., conj. after. § 174. 210
 gwed f. form, fashion. pa (py) wed how?
 gweði f. a prayer. 161, 28.
 gweðiaw to pray. 215, 1.
 gweðu to befit, to submit. 144, 6. 148, 11. 165, 5.
 gweðus fitting, meet, seemly.
 Gweðw n. pr. m. 201, 8.
 gweðw deserted, desolate, lonely. 225, 9.
 gwehenid, see gwahanu.
 gweilch, see gwalch.
 gwein f. a sheath, scabbard.
 gweir-glawð f. a meadow; pl. -gloðyeu.
 gweis, see gwas.
 1. gweith m. work, task. yg g. at work. 226, 5.
 2. gweith f. a turn, time; dyð-g. once; weithon (weithyon) this time now; pl. -eu sometimes. -eu . . . -eu ereill now . . . again. 187, 18.
 gweith-red m. an action, deed; pan del ar weithred eum ad actum accedit 167, 21. RB. II 846.
 gweled to see, provide, arrange.
 gweledigaeth f. a vision, dream.
 gweli f. a wound; pl. -eu, -oed.
 gwely m. a bed. 241, 11.
 gwell better; 204, 26. cyfarch g. to greet.
 gwellâu to improve, amend. 214, 12.
 gwelleu shears, scissors. 203, 25.
 gwellig leg. gweiling? to distribute? 235, 2. FB. 45, 15. MA. 172 b 15; 181 b 39 v.l., 140 b 12.
 gwellt (gwell) grass. 223, 12. Cf. Peredur, ed. K. Meyer, § 80, 16.
 gwen a smile. 225, 22.
 gwen-gan white and fair. 227, 26.
 Gwen-hwyfar (Ir. Find-abair) n. pr. f. 172, 20.
 gwenith m. wheat. 196, 3.
 gwenn, see gwynn.
 Gwenn f. the name of Arthur's shield.
 gwen-wlad f. a happy land. 234, 8. = Heaven, MA. 173 b 24; 177 a 42; 189 b 20; 222 b 38.

gwenwyn m. poison. 202, 4.
 Gwenwynwyn n. pr. m. 233, 24.
 gwer-, see gor-
 gwerin-dawd f. virginity. 238, 3. LA. 17, 4; 65, 21.
 gwern (coll.) alder-trees. G. Abwy n. l.
 gwers f. a while, space of time. 197, 29. 194, 6. pob eil-w. alternately, in succession. gwers . . . g. arall 175, 29.
 gweryll a camp; pl. -eu.
 gwerth m. price, reward. = because 231, 33
 gwerth-fawr valuable. comp.
 gwerthfawrogach 169, 1.
 gweryð f. a virgin. 161, 5; pl. -on.
 gwestei m. a guest. 193, 9.
 gwewyr, see gwayw.
 gwïdon f. a witch.
 gwin m. wine.
 gwir (1) true, truly. g.-aberth 150, 17. g. gwell truly better. 226, 3. (2) justice, right. 223, 27.
 gwirawd a beverage, drink; pl. gwirodeu. 164, 2. 235, 1.
 gwisg f. dress, clothing; pl. -oed.
 gwisgaw to put on, wear; part. gwisgedig dressed, clad.
 gwlad f. a kingdom, country; pl. -oed, gwledi; g. present the present world. G. yr Haf n. l. 202, 29.
 gwledig m. a ruler.
 gwledychu to rule, reign.
 gwleð f. a feast, banquet. 238, 1. 240, 7.
 Gwndy n. l. 223, 10.
 gwnel, see gwneuthur.
 gwneuthur to make, do, form. § 142.
 gwnn, see gwybod.
 gwor-saf support, bulwark. 236, 9.
 gworsseð, see gorseð.
 gwosparth support 233, 23. Cf. gosparth Brython MA. 124 b 38.
 gwr m. a man, husband, vassal; y gwr he who 239, 10; (applied to God) 203, 17. pl. gwyr men, soldiers 179, 11.
 gwrach f. a hag, witch.
 gwraged, see gwreig.
 gwrawl manly, brave, stout; pl. gwrolyon. 139, 3.
 Gwrbothu n. pr. m. 206, 3.
 gwr-da m. a noble. pl. gwyrda; gwyrda seint holy men; MA. 142a.
 gwrð strong, vehement. 233, 1. 235, 13; g.-fleið a fierce wolf 233, 3.
 gwreig f. a woman, wife; pl. gwrageð.

gwreigawl *womanish, cowardly*;
pl. gwreigolygon. 186, 17.

Gwr-gi (Ir. Fer-chū) n. pr. m.

Gwr-gwst (Ir. Fer-gus) n. pr. m.

gwrhäu *to pay homage.*

gwr-hyd *manliness, valour, bravery, strength.*

Gwrhyr n. pr. m.

gwrteith *to dress, mend, temper; a dressing*; 195, 10. Cf. Hg. 38, 37.
pl. -yeu.

gwrth (wrth) voc. (1) prep. *against, towards, for, for the purpose of; wrth hynny because of that, therefore; y-wrth from, of; in comparison with.* §§ 53, 194. (2) conj. *because.* § 231.

gwrth-dir *borderland.* 207, 12.

gwrth-eb *to answer, reply.*

gwrth-gasseð *rebellion, dissension.*
174, 4. Hg. 276, 2. LA. 15, 26;
CM. 110, 28.

gwrth-od *to give back, reject, renounce* 165, 7. pres. ind. act. sg. 3
gwrthyd 154, 14.

gwr-thrwrm *very heavy.* 149, 28.
172, 26.

gwrthryn *resistance, opposition.*
233, 23.

gwrth-wyneb *opposite, adverse*;
yg g. y mynyð *facing the mountain*;
talu yn y g. *to pay in return.*
142, 23.

gwrth-wynebu (y) *to oppose, resist.*

gwrthyd, see gwrth-od.

gwrzych (coll.) *bristles.* G. Ereint
n. pr. m. 203, 19.

gwrys *strife, hostility.* 197, 31.
FB. 63, 25; 85, 12; 159, 5; 193, 6;
199, 20; 200, 9.

gwrysg (coll.) *the smaller branches of a tree.* 225, 11.

Gwy *the Wye.* Aber G. 206, 17.

Gwyar n. pr. m. 173, 31.

gwybod *to know, recognize; knowledge, courtesy.* § 143.

gwybyðiad m. *an eye-witness*;
pl. gwybyðeid.

gwychyr *stout, resolute, bold*;
superb. gwychraf. 183, 13; 191, 4;
192, 10.

Gwydre n. pr. m. 204, 19.

1. gwyð m. (coll.) *wood, trees*
241, 13. 21. *mast of a ship* 242, 8.

2. gwyð *presence*; yny vyð, hyny
vyð *lo! behold! thereupon*; 193, 1;
198, 13. 199, 27. yn eu g. *at once*
202, 24.

gwyðad, gwyðyad, see gwybod.

gwyð-bwyll *some game like chess*; ^{Gr.}
164, 24; 167, 3. See RB. 153, 5. ^{fid-chell}

> Gwyðel *an Irishman*; pl. Gwyðyl.

gwył-fa f. *festival, watch, ward*;
pl. -eu.

gwyliad m. *a guardian.*

gwyllt *wild*; aeth yg g. *he became mad.* RB. 100, 6, 8. Cyledyr W.

gwyneb (wyneb) *face.* 209, 23.
216, 27.

Gwyned *Venedotia, North Wales.*
161, 22.

gwynn m., gwenn f. *white, blessed*;
pl. -ion. gwyn y fyd *happy he!*
170, 18. Gwynn n. pr. m. 200, 25.
Avon Wenn 173, 23.

gwyn-seid *having a white haft.*
194, 15. Cf. Laws I. 586, 726.
II. 866, cvii.

gwynnyeith *pain, torture.* 231, 32.
FB. 185, 5. FB. 303, 3; MA. 193 a 13.

gwynt m. *wind, favourable wind.*

gwyrr, see gwybod.

Gwyr n. l. *Gower.* 205, 24.

gwyrd *green, fresh, vigorous.*
236, 25.

gwyrr-häu *to incline, bend.* 241, 13.
FB. 241, 8.

1. gwys f. *a summons, command.*

2. gwys, see gwybod.

3. gwys *a sow.* 205, 17.

gwyssyaw *to summon.* 198, 24.

gwystyl m. *a hostage*; pl. gwystlon.
gwystyn m. *a withered stump.*
197, 4.

Gwythyr n. pr. m. *Victor.*

gynn, see cyn.

gynt, see cynt.

gyr, see 2. geir.

gyrru *to send, despatch, drive,*
hasten 199, 6; ry-yruru (reherru) 213, 4.

gyt, see cyt.

1. ha, see 2. ac.

2. ha interj. § 243.

hac, see 2. ac.

haeðu *to deserve, claim, merit.*

hael *generous, liberal*; pl. -on.

haelder m. *generosity.* 145, 17.

hael-foned *one of noble descent.*
234, 21.

haf summer. Gwlad yr H. 202, 29.

haf-ðyð *a summer's day.* 242, 6.

hafod *a summer dwelling.* 225, 9.

Cf. RB. II. 277, 5.

Hafren f. *the Severn.*

hagen *however, yet, indeed.*

han-bwyllaw to consider, remember 190, 27. RB. 120; 173¹⁵.

handit, see hanfod.

han-denu to have leisure, linger. 190, 27 v. 1.

han-fod to arise, issue; proceed from, descend. § 160.

hanner (hanher) m. a half, middle. 140, 20. 179, 20. h. dyðmidday; h. nos midnight; h. gwr a coward 170, 24. 180, 32.

harð fair, beautiful, comely.

hawdit, see haf-ðyð.

hawð easy, pleasant; compar. haws.

1. hawl f. a claim.

2. hawl, see holy.

hawlwyr m. a claimant.

haws, see hawð.

hayach wellnigh, almost. 167, 6. 192, 15.

hayachen almost. 207, 23.

hayarn iron, sword. 160, 4.

1. heb, hebyr says. § 151.

2. heb (voc.) prep. without, besides.

§§ 16 (i); 53; 175.

hebrwng to conduct, escort.

hebyr, see 1. heb.

heðiw to-day.

heðwch peace.

heðychu to make peace, pacify.

hefyd also, in addition.

hegarwch m. kindness. 226, 3.

heibaw adv. past, by. 156, 14. 204, 3.

heint m. a sickness, disease. 149, 28.

hela to hunt, chase.

helw possession; ar y h. in his possession. 152, 11; 204, 25.

helym f. a helmet. 159, 22.

hen old; an old man. superl.

hynaf.

hen-dad m. an ancestor; pl. -eu.

heneint (henein) old age. 139, 9.

1. heno, see enw.

2. heno to-night.

henw, see enw.

herw a plundering, pillaging. 235, 15. Cp. Gwynfyd herwr ywr hirnos MA. 361 a17.

herwyð according to, by; yn h. according to; yn h. y nerth with all his might. h. fal 165, 2.

hestawr, a corn measure of about two bushels. 199, 17.

heul f. and m. the sun.

heussawr m. a herdsman. 195, 3. FB. 174, 1.

hi she, her. Emphatic hihi, conjunct. hitheu. § 45.

hin weather. 209, 22.

hir long, tall; drwy h. o amser for a long time 141, 5. Compar. hwy.

Hir n. pr. m. 206, 1.

hir-flawð a long tumult. 235, 15.

Hir-las n. pr. m. 178, 16. 184, 10.

hitheu, see hi.

hob: dan eu hwb ac eu h. pushing and kicking them. 207, 22.

hoedel lifetime, life. 152, 18.

hoff-der m. a boasting. 174, 34. LA. 143, 22.

holy (holi) to claim, ask, search, demand; imper. sg. 2 hawl.

holl, see oll.

hollawl whole, entire; yn h. completely, altogether.

holhti to split, cleave.

honni to proclaim. 159, 25.

honno, see hwnnw.

Howel (Hywel) n. pr. m.

Humyr the Humber. 145, 11.

Huandaw n. pr. m. 204, 23.

1. hun sleep. 172, 26.

2. hun, pl. hunein self. § 60.

hwb, see hob.

hwch m. and f. a pig. 203, 11.

hwnn m., honn f., hynn n. this.

pl. hynn. §§ 61; 62.

hwnt yonder; h. ac yman (yma) here and there. 185, 25. 183, 1

hwnnw m., honno f., hynny n. that. pl. hynny. §§ 61, 62.

1. hwy (wy), hwynt they, them.

Emphatic (h)wyntwy, conjunct. (h)wynteu. § 45.

2. hwy, see hir.

hwyl f. a sail; pl. -eu.

hwylaw to sail. 157, 28.

hwynt, see 1. hwy.

hwyred slowness, tardiness. 151, 19.

hy bold. 239, 19.

1. hyd f. length; prep. as far as, up to, § 177; conj. as long as, as far as, § 214; h. na so that not § 214; until almost 154, 13; h. pan until, so that § 226; h. tra while. § 230. ba h. whither? hy-dwf well-grown, tall. 158, 18. ^g ^{239/2}

hyð a stag; pl. -od. 241, 12.

Hy-gwyð n. pr. m. 202, 19.

hynaf, see hen.

hynefið m. an elder. 210, 3.

hynn, see hwnnw.

hynny, see hwnnw.

hynt f. *a course, path, journey.*
 ar h. *immediately.* 174, 16. 175, 6.
 hyny vyð, see 2. gwyð.

1. i (voc.) prep., see 1. y.
2. i, see mi.
3. i, see yð.

iach *sound, whole.* 200, 16.
 iachau *to heal.*
 iad *the upper part of the head.*
 230, 32.

iaen *ice, a sheet of ice.* 241, 12.
 iarll (jarll) m. *an earl*; pl. ieirll.
 iawn (yaun, jaun) (1) *right, just*;
 ymlað yn i. *to fight in reality.* superl.
 -haf, -af 198, 30. 31. (2) *a recompense,*
satisfaction. 166, 15. 18.

iawnder m. *right.*
 iðaw, iði, see 1. y.
 Iðew *a Jew*; pl. -on.
 iechid *health, salvation.* 158, 21.
 ieith f. *language*; pl. -oeð, -eu.
 Iessu *Jesus.*
 ieuanc *young*; superl. jenaf.
 ieuentid *early manhood*; *youth.*
 Ieuan n. pr. m. *John.* 231, 26.
 in, see yn. ima, ina, see yma, yna.
 inheu, inneu, see mi.

176,6

ir-lloneð m. and f. *wrath.* 159, 20.
 is *below, beneath.* §§ 53, 178.
 Iscawyn n. pr. m. 204, 20.
 Islont *Iceland.*
 issod *below.* 199, 5.
 Iwerðon f. *Ireland.* 155, 28.

llad (Ir. laith) *liquor, drink.* Sic
 leg. 230, 31? Cf. FB. 201, 22; 23.

lladrad *robbery.* 222, 17.
 llad *to strike, slay, cut, cut off, kill.*
 impf. ind. pl. 3 lleðynt; impf. pass.
 lleðid; pret. pass. llas. p. part.
 llaðedig. § 134(a).

Llaesgenym n. pr. m. 204, 25.
 llaessäu *to relax, abate, moderate.*
 llafur m. *labour, exertion, toil,*
effort.

llafuryaw *to labour, endeavour,*
attempt. 140, 13. 159, 15. 166, 21.
 180, 32. 186, 9.

llafuryus (llafurus) *laborious.*
 191, 27.

llafyn *a blade*; pl. llafneu, llafnawr.
 y llall *the other*; pl. y lleill. § 70.

Llamrei *the name of Arthur's*
mare. 201, 20.

llann *an enclosure, land.* 223, 5;
 Ll. daf n. l. *Llandaff.*

172,28

llanw (1) *to fill.* 175, 7. (2) *tide.*
 198, 7. 209, 4. 216, 11.

llary *generous, gracious, gentle.* 233,
 31. MA. 249b48; 247a48; 241b42.
 llas, see llað.

llathru *to glitter, glisten.*
 llaw f. *a hand*; pl. dwy-law.
 cymhell y l. *to force to surrender*;
 152, 23; rag ll. *at hand, imminent.*
 llawch *protection.* 233, 6. MA.
 192b8; 247b6.

llawen *glad, gay, merry.* ll. yw
 genyf *gaudeo* 170, 13.

llawer *many, much.*
 llawhethan 227, 28 = llywethan¹
 MA. 73^a18 v.l. *one of the constella-*
tions. Cf. Barddas I., 404.

llaw-hir *long-handed.*
 llawn *full.*

llawr m. *the ground; the earth*;
 239, 19. 234, 10. 239, 9. yr ll. *to the*
ground; y lawr *down.*

lle m. *place*; pl. -oeð. *where* 225, 13.
 yn lle *instead of, for* 180, 2; yn y lle
immediately; yssid le iðaw gwynaw
he has reason to lament; pa le *where?*
 with subjunctive clause, *where.*
 225, 13.

llechu *to lurk, hide.* 177, 22.
 lled m. *breadth.* 154, 7.

Lledewig, see Llywedig. *llydewig*

lled-lwm *half-bare, half-naked.*
 Gwrgwst Ll. n. pr. m. 200, 28.

llefaru *to speak.* 229, 31.
 llef m. *voice, sound.*

llefein *to shout, cry*; m. *a shout-*
ing.

lleferyð *to say*; *speech, utterance.*
 139, 22. 202, 16. 220, 4.

lleng *a legion.* 179, 12; 187, 22 (*fen..?*)

Llengrys n. l. *Lengriac.* 179, 6.
 llei *less, inferior.* 162, 1.

lleidyrr m. *a thief*; pl. lladron.
 1. lleill, see llall.

2. lleill; y ll. *one of two.* 194, 17. § 71.
 lleis *voice.* 153, 4.

lleissawn *generous, liberal.* 235, 11.
 MA. 154b11; 159b8.

lleith *death.* 232, 2. 233, 7.
 llemenig *striding, bounding.*

Cadwr Ll. n. pr. m. 161, 23.
 llenwi *to fill.* 206, 22.

Lles n. pr. m. *Lucius.* 157, 31.
 llesg *feeble, faint.* 191, 20.

llesgeð f. *feebleness, sloth, coward-*
dice. 166, 30; 167, 5. 9. 180, 23.
 lletty m. *a lodging*; pl. -eu. 195, 9.

¹ A popular etymology for Leviathan.

lletty-wr m. a host. 195, 9.
Lleu n. pr. m.
lleufer f. and m. light; pl. -eu.
llew m. a lion. 186, 30. 235, 11.
llewentyδ joy.
llewychu to shine. llewychi 232, 7,
leg. llewychei? MA. 243^b9.
lleyg m. a lay-man; pl. -yon.
lliaws m. a multitude, host.
llicriδ, see llygru. *d*
llid m. anger, indignation.
190,24 } lliDYaw to become angry.
llin, see 1. llynn.
llinad (llin-had) coll. m. linseed,
sg. llin-hedyn. 199, 18, 20.
llithraw to slip, glide along, pass
by. ll. at to flock to. 145, 23.
llithrei 203, 20 leg. llathrei glistened;
cf. RB. 2, 2.
1. lliw (llyw) m. colour, hue. 164, 13.
241, 16. 2. lliw, see 1. llyw.
llof-ruδ (lit. red-handed) a slayer
of men. 233, 10.
llong f. ship; pl. -eu.
lloneid fill, the full of anything.
llosg arson. 223, 1. *llosgedic*
llosgi to burn, set on fire. 173, 5-
llu m. a host, army; pl. -oed.
lluched lightning. 227, 25. pl.
lluceid. 185, 27.
lluδ n. pr. m. 198, 18. See Rhŷs,
Celt. Heathl. p. 125.
lluδed fatigue. 207, 9.
lluδyas to hinder. 208, 21.
lluest a camp; pl. -eu.
Llundain London.
X llunyaethu to arrange, dispose,
array. 146, 5. 165, 19. 182, 14.
X llunyeithaw to arrange, put in
order. 178, 2.
lluoss-og-rwyδ a multitude. 141, 28.
llurug f. a coat of mail. 150, 25.
llu-yδ m. a hosting, military ex-
pedition. 222, 14; 223, 32.
llw m. an oath. 221, 4.
llwch a lake. 229, 5. 241, 8. Ll.
Tawy 205, 25. *Ll. Ewin 205, 21*
llwdyn m. the young of animals;
pl. llydyn. 203, 4.
llwfyrr m. a coward. 242, 9.
llwgyr harm, damage, disad-
vantage. 218, 25.
llwm bare, poor. 226, 4. 241, 1.
242, 8.
llwrw (lr. lorg track): yn ll. as
regards? 198, 17. loco, vice, Davies.
llwyd grey.

Llwyδawg n. pr. m. 205, 6.
Llwyδeu n. pr. m. 202, 25.
llwyn (lluhyn) m. a wood, grove,
bush; pl. -eu.
llwyn complete; yn ll. wholly, com-
pletely.
llwyth m. a tribe, people. 227, 27.
Llychlyn Norway. 157, 9:
Llychlyn-wr m. a Norseman.
157, 11.
Llychwyr n. l. Loughor. 205, 5.
llydan broad, extensive.
Llydaw Armorica, Brittany.
Llydewig Armorican, Breton.
Glythmyr Ll. 201, 12.
llydw a host, household, com-
munity; 223, 10; 13. See MA. 308 b28,
249 a14, 343 a51.
llyfyr m. a book.
llyfyr-der n. cowardice. 233, 7.
llygad m. an eye. taraw l. in the
twinkling of an eye, immediately.
Llygad-ruδ n. pr. m. Red-eye.
206, 2.
llygru to corrupt, mar, spoil,
violate. 167, 4. 189, 3. 195, 13; to
become foul 241, 3.
llyngcu to swallow. 355, pr. ind. *llwne 154, 12*
llynghes f. a fleet. 145, 9.
llym keen, sharp. 241, 1.
llyma to here! 169, 17 (en). § 244.
llyna to there! 169, 16 (en). § 244.
1. llynn (llin) f. a lake, pool; pl.
llynneu. Ll. Lliwan 206, 17 = Linn
Lluan, Nennins ed. Mommsen,
p. 214. *ll. Llawn 154, 4*
2. llynn a drink. 193, 15.
llynnwyn m. a pool. 225, 1. Leg.
Wall. 480 b 4.
Llyr n. pr. m. 139, 1. 206, 19.
llys f. a court, palace; pl. llyssocδ.
llyssu to reject. 218, 7.
llythyr m. an epistle, letter; pl. -eu.
1. llyw (lliw) m. a leader. 235, 11.
236, 23.
2. llyw, see 1. lliw.
Llywelyn n. pr. m.
llywodraeth f. management.
llywodyr m. a leader, commander;
pl. llywodron.
llywyaw (llywaw) to rule, direct.

ma, see mae.

mab m. a son; pl. meib, meibon.
Mabon n. pr. m. 195, 24. See
Rhŷs, Celt. Heathl., p. 21.

Lodoneis 155,20

mach m. *a surety, guarantor*; pl. **meicheu, meychyeu.** 210, 20; 21; 217, 14; 221, 25.

Madawg n. pr. m. 204, 29.

maëu *to forgive; forgiveness.* 231, 4

maëneint *forgiveness, remission.* 150, 20.

mae (may) *is*; pl. **maent.** *what is?* 219, 7. §§ 152. 154 (a).

maëu *to beat, strike, pound.* 159, 24. 183, 23.

maen m. *stone*; pl. **mein**; m. **freuan** *quern-stone.* m. **-dy** m. *a stone house.* 198, 15.

maer (mair) m. *a steward, reeve*; pl. **meirri.** 202, 7. 219, 9.

maerony f. *stewardship.* 221, 18.

maes (mays) m. *an open field, open court, battlefield*; **roði cad ar** f. *to give battle*; **cawssant y m.** *they won the day.*

maestawd *majesty*; **maes** m. *field of judgment* 229, 13. MA. 165^a 22; 171^b 51; 195^a 9.

magu *to rear, bring up, to produce, engender, conceive.* pres. ind. sg. 3 **meccið** 242, 9. FB. 244, 21. MA. 363^a 21; 33.

magwyr f. *a wall.* 198, 12.

mal (fal) conj. *as; when.* § 216.

malpei (malphei) *as if.* **y m.** 195, 11.

mam f. *mother.*

man *fine, small, insignificant.* 184, 18; 196, 10.

manach m. *a monk*; pl. **meneich.**

manachlawg f. *a monastery, convent*; 188, 22. m. **gwrageð** 190, 15.

pl. **-logoeð** 165, 4.

Manawyðan n. pr. m. 206, 19.

march m. *a horse*; coll. *horsemen.* 202, 30. pl. **meirch, meirych.** 143, 15. 162, 20. **ar feirych** *on horseback* 174, 18.

marchawg m. *a knight*; pl. **marchogyon.**

marchogaeth *horsemanship, riding.*

1. **marw** *dead*; pl. **meirw.**

2. **marw** *to die.* 145, 1. 149, 9.

marwawr (pl.) *cinders.* 228, 6.

marwolyaeth (marwolaeth) f. *death.* 145, 7.

mawl, see **moli.**

mawr *great, big*; compar. **mwyr**; super. **mwyrhaf, mwryaf.**

mawr-fuð *great gain or advantage*; 233, 11.

Maxen n. pr. m. *Maximus.*

meccið, see **magu.**

með *mead.*

með-gell f. *a mead-cellar, cellar.* 164, 2. 204, 27

með-gorn m. *a mead-horn*; pl. **-girn** 235, 1.

með-gwyn *a mead-banquet.* 235, 1. 236, 13.

meðu *to possess.* 181, 5.

meðwl m. *thought, purpose, mind.*

meðyant m. *possession, power, authority.*

meðylyaw *to think, consider, meditate.*

mefyl f. and m. *disgrace, shame, insult.* 225, 10.

meglyd (yn) *to grip, grasp, cling to.* 176, 14; 202, 20. FB. 51, 12; 141, 29; 183, 24; 247, 7.

megys conj. *as, like, as it were.* § 217: m. *na as if not*; with subj. *so that* 145, 23. 180, 3.

mehyn *place, country?* 229, 2. FB. 123, 28; 133, 25; 169, 1; 190, 29; 202, 8; 210, 10.

Mei May. 208, 5.

meicheu, see **mach.**

mein, see **maen.**

meint f. *size, number, quantity, length*; such. **pa** f. *how much.*

Meir Mary (the Virgin).

meirw, see **marw.**

meilyn *yellow.*

melys *sweet.* 170, 18.

Melt n. pr. m. 201, 11.

menegi *to make known, declare.*

meneich, see **manach.**

Menw n. pr. m. 201, 28.

merch f. *a daughter*; pl. **-ed.**

Merchyr: dywM. *on Wednesday.* 240, 10.

meredig *irrational, foolish.* 193, 5. RB. 115, 18. Laws I., 260.

merthyr m. *a martyr.* 161, 4.

messur m. *a measure, impression.* 202, 26.

measuredig *measured, according to measure.* 199, 19.

meu *mine*; § 55.

Meugant n. pr. m.

Meuruc n. pr. m. *Mauricius.*

meychyeu, see **mach.**

mi (fi, fy, i) *I, me.* Emphatic **mifi**, conjunctive **minheu, innneu.** § 45.

1. **mil** f. *a thousand*; pl. **-yoeð.**

2. **mil** m. *an animal*; coll. 204, 5. pl. **-eid.**

adaw y maes,
190, 26

-mil-wr m. a warrior.
 milwryaeth f. *proWess, warfare.*
 164, 15; 175, 25; 177, 8; 185, 30.
 mill-dir f. a mile.
 minheu, minneu, see mi.
 mis m. a month.
 moch (coll.) swine.
 moð m. *manner.* 191, 30.
 modrwy f. a ring; pl. -eu.
 moes custom. 193, 7. RB. II. 300, 1.
 molawd *praise.* 237, 4.
 moli to *praise, commend.* pres.
 ind. sg. 3 mawl. 233, 11.
 molyant *praise, fame.* 146, 2. 4
 (*probitas*); 156, 21; 181, 19; 185, 17.
 1. mor (voc.) with adjectives, *how,*
so, as.
 2. mor m. *sea*; pl. -oeð.
 morðwyd m. a thigh. 205, 23.
 Morgannwg Glamorgan.
 mor-gerwyn f. a maelstrom, whirl-
 pool. 154, 13.
 mor-gynlawð the *raging of the sea.*
 235, 13. MA. 173a³¹; 193b⁷; 254a⁴⁴;
 266a²⁹.
 mor-grug (lit. *anthill*), ants; sg.
 -yn m. 199, 20.
 Moruð n. pr. m.
 morwyn f. a *maiden*; pl. morynyon.
 mud *dumb, mute.*
 mul m. a *mule*; pl. -yoeð.
 muner m. a *lord, king.*
 mur m. a *wall, rampart*; pl. -oeð.
 y Mureif *Murray.* 152, 28.
 murmur a *growling.* 172, 27.
 mwg m. *smoke.* 199, 23.
 mwy, mwyhaf, see mawr.
 mwyalch f. a *blackbird.* 196, 17. 20.
 mwyhäu to *increase, augment.*
 mwynhäu (muenhäu) to *use, employ,*
enjoy, profit. 199, 33; 216, 4; 217, 26;
 218, 1.
 Myg-ðwnn *smoke-dun*, or for
 Myng-ðwn dusky-maned, the name
 of a horse. 201, 8. Gwynn m. 206, 15.
 myhun I *myself.* § 57.
 myn (in oaths) *by.* 203, 1. 206, 7.
 mynaches m. a *nun*; pl. mynach-
 esseu.
 myned to *go*; m. dros to *break*
through, penetrate; § 140.
 mynnu (mennu) to *desire, wish,*
seek, endeavour.
 mynwent f. a *graveyard,* 188, 17.
 L.A. 84, 8.
 mynwgyl neck. 176, 14.
 mynych *frequent.*

mynyched m. *frequency.* y m.
 hwnnw so often. 191, 1. v. l.
 mynyð m. a *mountain*; pl. -eð.
 y fynyð *upward, up.*
 Mynyw Menevia, St. David's.
 mysg midst.
 y mywn (mewn) *within, in*; o f.
inside, within. § 181.
 1. na (spir.), before vowels nad *not.*
 § 236.
 2. na (voc.), before vowels nag *not.*
 § 237.
 3. na (spir.), before vowels nac *nor.*
 § 238. na . . na either . . or 168, 2.
 naccäu to *refuse.*
 nachaf lo, *behold!* 187, 21. (voc.)
 153, 16. 189, 3. 193, 2.
 1. nad (nat), see 1. na.
 2. nad is *not* (dependent). § 155 (ε).
 Nadolig *Christmas.* 154, 23.
 Naf m. the *Lord.* 235, 16. 236, 28.
 1. nag a *refusal.* 202, 10. 16.
 2. nag, see 2. 3. na.
 nam, see 1. 3. na.
 namyn, namwyn conj. *except*;
 after a negative, *but.* § 219.
 nant a *valley*; pl. nanheu 229, 32.
 1. nar = na + def. art.
 2. nar = ra + ry. 184, 1. § 95 N.
 naw (nas.) *nine.*
 nawð m. *protection, sanctuary.*
 nawfed *ninth.* 208, 5.
 neb any; any one, someone. y
 neb a *who.* § 64.
 nef m. *heaven*; pl. -oeð.
 neges f. a *business, affair, quest.*
 nei m. a *nephew*; pl. nycint.
 neill one (of two); ar neill-du on
 one side. § 69; 71
 neill-du-edig *apart, aside.*
 neirthyad m. a *strengthener, stay.*
 227, 2; FB. 241, 21; MA. 193b, 1.
 neithawr a *wedding feast*; pl.
 neithoreu, -yeu 189, 9.
 ner m. a *lord.* 233, 5.
 nerth m. and f. *support, help,*
strength, power; pl. -oeð.
 nerth-fawr *mighty.* 233, 5.
 1. nes prep. *until.* § 182.
 2. nes, nessaf, see agos.
 nessäu to *draw near.* 147, 16.
 nessed *nearness.* yr n. *however*
near. 154, 20.
 Nethawg n. pr. m.
 1. neu (voc.) *or, nor.* § 220.
 2. neu *now.* before vowels neud;
 with ry, neur. § 221.

← neuad, 193, 15.

A y Mureif, y wlat a lltir o ems arall Reget

newidyaw to exchange (blows). 186, 8; 191, 24. tra newitywn an delheuoed *quando dextras conferemus*. 170, 19.

newyð *new*. o n. *anew, again, recently*. 178, 28. 179, 4. 195, 15 v. 1.

newyn m. *hunger*. 149, 5; 186, 30. ni (ny) *we, us*. Emphatic nini, conjunct. ninheu, ninnen. §§ 45 (a).

nifer m. *a number, host, retinue*; pl. -oed.

no (spir.), **nog**, with def. art. **nor**, conj. *than*. § 222.

nodî to mark, notify, specify. 199, 18. pluperf. pass. sg. 3 **ry nodyðoed**. 205, 10.

noði to protect, preserve; pres. subj. sg. 3 **notho** (nodho) 193, 8.

noe, see **no**.

noeth *naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed*; pl. -on.

noethi to bare, to unsheathe.

Normanyeid *Normans*.

nos f. *night*.

nottâu to mark, specify. 201, 24.

Nuð n. pr. m. 200, 25.

Nwython n. pr. m.

1. **ny** (spir.) before vowels **nyd**, *not*. § 235.

2. **ny**, see **ni**.

1. **nyd**, see 1. **ny**.

2. **nyd** is *not*. § 155 (ð).

nyeint, see **nei**.

Nyfer the river *NeVERN*. 204, 12.

nym, nys, see 1. **ny**.

1. **nyth** m. *a nest*; pl. -od. 154, 3.

2. **nyth**, see 1. **ny**.

nyw, see § 49 (c). 233, 2. 8. 12.

1. **o** (a) (voc.) prep. *of, from, with, for*; with passive verb, *by*. **o gyfreith** according to law 211, 17. § 183. with def. art. **or** (ar).

2. **o** (spir.), before vowels **od, or, os** conj. *if*; neg. **ony, onyd**; with the pres. of copula **os**, neg. **onyd**. § 224.

obry below.

1. **oc** prep. = 1. **o** before pronouns beginning with a vowel. § 183.

2. **oc**? 230, 16.

och ah! alas! o. f. *ah me!* 142, 21.

odi to snow. 241 passim.

odid scarcely, hardly, rarely. 226, 6. 232, 11; 13.

odolygyssant, see **adolwyn**.

oðieithyr outside 158, 26; 164, 19; 276, 6.

o. hynny besides. 161, 34, 162, 21.

oðyma hence.

oðyna thence, from that time.

oðyno from there.

oðy-rwng from between. 196, 19.

oðy-uchtaw above it. 206, 22

oe, see 1. **o**. **oed, oedynt**, see **bod**.

oed (oyd) m. *age*; appointed time, respite, delay. 208, 20.

oer cold; dire, cruel, deadly.

o-grynedig fearfully trembling. 152, 16.

1. **oes** f. *life, lifetime, age, generation*; pl. **oessoed**.

2. **oes** (oys) there is. §§ 152, 154 β. **oestru**? 230, 33.

ofn-awg timorous. 184, 21.

ofyn m. *fear*. 148, 22. 187, 31.

ofynhâu to fear. 142, 4. 167, 26.

offeren mass; pl. -eu. 162, 29.

ohan-, ohon-, see §§ 53, 183.

oia interjection. § 243.

ol track; **yn ol** after, behind. **a oed yn ol** or **dyð** what remained of the day.

olyf-wyð (oliwyð) m. coll. *olive-wood*. 165, 21.

oll, holl, all. § 67.

onaðunt of them. § 53.

oni, onyt, see **ny**.

or, see 1. 2. **o**.

Orc, Orch the *Orkneys*. 156, 12. 162, 11.

organ f. *a musical instrument, organ*. 163, 6. 15.

orig (dimin. of **awr**) *a short hour*. 230, 13.

os, see 2. **o**.

osid if there is. 213, 22, 28. §§ 152, 154

osp m. *a stranger, guest*. 193, 7.

ottid, see **odi**.

Owein n. pr. m.

pa, ba (voc.) *what?* § 80.

pab m. *a pope*. pl. -eu 220, 8. 157, 16

Pabo n. pr. m.

pader f. the *Paternoster*. 215, 4. 5.

pagan a *pagan, heathen*; pl. -yeid.

paladyr m. *a spear-shaft*. 194, 23.

pallu to fail. 180, 11.

pan (pann) (1) whence, § 225.

(2) (voc.) when, § 226. (3) that; **pan**

yw 155a (β); **hyd** pan until, so that.

yr pan since. 170, 5.

parabyl m. *a speech*. 170, 4.

paradwys f. *Paradise*. 238, 4.

parattôi to prepare. 148, 7.

parawd prepared, ready, easy.

144, 3. 158, 24. 30.

parchell m. *a young pig*. 203, 10.

pared m. a wall, partition. 196, 20.
 parhau to remain, continue. 180, 15.
 parth m. and f. part, direction; 149, 2, 201, 5. p. ac towards. 139, 9.
 Parth Parthia. 172, 6.
 parth-gleð left-hand side; sic leg. 229, 29. MA. 274a²⁵.
 pawb everyone, everybody.
 pebyll m. a tent; pl. -eu.
 pebyllaw to pitch a tent or tents, encamp. 173, 24.
 pechawd m. sin; pl. pechodeu.
 pedeir, see pedwar.
 pedr-ongyl square. 154, 7. RB. II. 12, 31.
 pedwar m. pedeir f. four.
 pedwryð m. pedwareð f. fourth.
 peðyd infantry.
 peðydganta a troop of infantry. 171, 5.
 Pedyr Peter. 228, 19.
 pei if he were. 200, 16. conj. if. § 227.
 peidaw (peidyaw) (ac) to cease (from). 140, 4. 179, 3. 190, 21; p. o 167, 3 v. 1.; p. yn 178, 24. RB. II. 253, 10.
 peir m. a cauldron. 202, 7. 14.
 peiss-awg coated. Hir P. n. pr. m. 206, 1.
 pell far, distant; ym p. far off; o b. from afar. comp. bellach further. 193, 16 v. 1.
 pellenhig a stranger. 193, 7.
 penn a head, top, point, end; month. 225, 12. pl. -eu. am b. against 146, 26.
 uch b. over, above; ym p. at the end.
 Penn n. pr. m.
 pennaf (penhaf) foremost, chief.
 Penn-beið chief of boars. 201, 16.
 penn-cawr chief giant.
 Penn-dragon chief leader.
 penn-ffestin a helmet. 150, 25; 159, 17. RB. II. 55, 19; 155, 7; 162, 14.
 penn-saer m. a chief craftsman. 204, 27.
 penn-swyðwr m. a chief steward. 160, 13.
 penn-trullyad m. a chief butler. 160, 12.
 penyð penance. 150, 20. 238, 8.
 Peredur n. pr. m.
 perfeð middle, centre. 176, 26. 183, 3. 29. 210, 10.
 perffeith perfect. 237, 12.
 peri to cause, make, create. 190, 19. 234, 10.
 perigyl m. and f. a danger; pl. perigleu. 151, 30. 153, 30.

perthcled, see parth-gleð.
 1. perthyn (at) to belong (to). 155, 21.
 2. perthyn appropriate, pertinent. 234, 18. 235, 8. MA. 191a, 26; 228a, 26.
 peryf m. the Creator. 234, 9. MA. 228a¹⁸.
 petrus m. a doubt. 150, 4 v. 1. 167, 4.
 petrussaw to doubt. 169, 7.
 petrusder hesitation, doubt. 147, 28. 150, 4.
 peth a thing, something, somewhat.
 peth, beth = pa beth what? §§ 74. 79. 203. 11.
 peunyð adv. daily, everyday.
 beunyð 239, 10.
 peunyð-yawl daily. 190, 9.
 phellas: ara phellas 239, 17. "which I have set apart," Skene, FB. I. 289; Pughe s.v. gwanas has: a ryfullias "which I have prepared."
 pieu whose is? 193, 5. 6. to whom it belongs, 16, 7. §§ 83, 161.
 pigo to peck at. 197, 23.
 pimp, see pump. < pex - , v. pyg
 plant (coll.) children.
 pleid f. a side, party; o b. on the side of.
 plith: o blith from among; trwy blith through the midst of; ym plith among.
 plwyw people. 227, 12. LA. 106, 19; 22. RB. II. 270, 24.
 pob each, every; bob un, bob deu in ones and twos; pob eilwers alternately; § 43. pobmynnig any place. 223, 8.
 pobyl f. people; pl. pobloeð.
 poen f. pain; pl. -eu. 142, 13.
 poened pain, torment. 230, 21.
 pony, before vowels and with pres. of cop. ponyð, interrog. part. = Lat. *nomine?* § 240.
 1. porth m. a gate, gateway; pl. pirth. 193, 11. 194, 3. 234, 12.
 2. porth f. help, assistance, support. 175, 6. 176, 18. 196, 8. 208, 20. 25.
 3. porth a port, harbour. P. Cerðin n. l.
 porthawr m. a doorkeeper. 193, 12. 17. 234, 12.
 porth-fa f. a port. 172, 21.
 post a post, pillar. Pabo p. Prydein 162, 3.
 pren m. a tree, cross. 230, 17.

Presseleu n.l. 204, 6.
 pressennawl *pertaining to this world*. 198, 20. LA. 130, 31; 142, 4.
 present *present*. gwlad p. *this world*, 230, 5; 232, 10. MA. 272a, 16; 281, 36.
 priawd *own*. 181, 18.
 prif-gerô a *panegyric*. 235, 5.
 prif-glod *loud praise, eulogy*. 235, 6.
 priodas f. *marriage*. 141, 2.
 priodawr m. a *proprietor, land-owner*. 212, 24. 27; 213, 8; 220, 28. 31.
 priodol-der m. *proprietary right*. 212, 28; 213, 1. 20. RB. II. 341, 21.
 processio (procesiwn) *procession*.
 profi *to try, test, tempt*. 139, 11.
 237, 17. p. part. profedig 146, 1; 164, 15; 206, 13.
 1. pryd *aspect, beauty*. 140, 22; 155, 25.
 2. pryd m. *time*; pa bryd *when?*
 p. pan *when* 229, 25. p. na *since not*. § 228.
 prydu *to sing, compose poetry*. 235, 5.
 pryder *care, anxiety*; pl. -eu.
 pryderus *anxious*. 190, 29.
 Prydein f. *Britain*.
 Pryd-wenn f. (*fair-shaped*) *the name of Arthur's ship*. 199, 6; 202, 12.
 prynu *to buy, redeem*. 238, 14.
 Pumlumon n. l. *Plimlimon*. 199, 22.
 pump (nas.) *five*.
 pur *pure, perfect*. 238, 5.
 pur-ôu *jet black*. 225, 21.
 pur-ffawd *pure, perfect happiness*. 237, 13. MA. 315 b14.
 pur-wynn m. -wenn f. *pure-white*.
 pwell m. a *pit, hole*. 200, 6.
 pwy *who? which?* 139, 11. 194, 14.
 who; p. bynhac *whoever*. § 81.
 pwys a *weight, burden*. 238, 6.
 pwystyr *why?* 193, 14.
 py (voc.) *what?* § 185; pyr *why?* § 229. py diw̄ (O.W.) *to whom*. 146, 1. § 80 n. 4.
 pyd m. a *pitfall, snare*. 177, 25. MA. 231 b4; RB. II. 76, 10.
 pylu *to make blunt*. 159, 17.
 RB II. 106, 31; 56, 33; 71, 19; 161, 1.
 pym, see pump.
 pymhed *fifth*.
 pymtheg (nos.) *fifteen*.
 -pynhag *-soever*. § 81.
 pyr, see py.

pysg m. a *fish*; pl. -awd. 154, 8. 198, 26. 241, 11.
 pythew-nos a *fortnight*. 209, 6. 216, 13. 16.

racco (racko) *yonder*. § 63.
 rad f. *grace, favour, blessing*. / 40, 2/ 5. 12. 145, 18.

raff a *rope*; pl. -eu. 147, 4.
 rag *prep. before, for, from*. §§ 52, 186. yn r. 195. 28. p yr. *wherefore?* 193, 13 v. l. r. wyneb *following, next*.
 rag-ôywedud *to foretell*. 176, 15. p. part. rag-ôywededig *aforesaid*. 173, 3.
 rag-feôylaw *to consider, provide*. 167, 18. 20; 169, 4.
 rag-flaenu *to excel*, 164, 8. RB. II. 293, 29; 350, 11. r. y fforô *iter praecedere*. 179, 7.

ragod (rachod) *to waylay; an ambush*. 147, 1; 177, 16; 206, 12; 223, 6.
 rag-weled *to foresee, provide*. 167, 20. 169, 4. part. weledig 169.2 v. l.
 rag-ynys f. *an adjacent island*. 202, 28.

ranc: r. boô *content, satisfaction*. 195, 12.

ranghei, see rengi.
 rann f. a *division, part, portion, share*. ran 228, 7. pl. -eô. 227, 6.
 rannu *to divide*. 141, 5. 179, 14.
 redeg (rydec) *to run, race, pass by*.
 redyn fern. Redyn-fre n. l. (*Fern-hill*) 196, 29.

Reged f., n. l. 152, 29. 155, 16.
 reges *ebb-tide; adversity*. 228, 11. CZ. V, p. 566.

▼ rengi boô *to satisfy, please*. pres. ind. sg. 3 reinc 194, 18; past subj. sg. 3 ranghei 195, 11. RB. II. 329, 18. MA. 321 b, 31.

rei (rey) *some, few*. y rei *those, such*; pob rei *both sides* § 66; rei . . rei (ereill) *some . . some* § 75.

reid (wrth) *need (of), necessity, trouble*.

reid (reit) a *shaft, antler*. 197, 1. MA. 148 b58.

Reidwn n. pr. m. 204, 17.

reinc, see rengi.

Rein n. pr. m. *Regin*.
 reolawdyr *regular*. 161, 8. RB. II. 171, 16; CM. 14, 15.

restru *to range*. 204, 11.

rew *frost, ice*. 241, 20.

rewi *to freeze*. pres. ind. act. sg. 3 rewhiô 241, 3. 19. § 129.

6185 pap. to.
 >
 ^ 187, 10

rewinyaw to cause to perish, destroy, ruin. 3 sg. pret. ind. act. rewinywys 229, 22. cp. MA. 140a, 33; FB. 146, 6.

rid, see ryd.

riein-gadeir f. a queen's throne. 189, 8.

rieni pl. ancestors. 168, 13; 170, 12. 22.

rif number. 171, 16.

ringhyll (ringyll) m. an apparitor, a beadle. 210, 12. 18; 214, 21.

rihed ? 228, 30. FB. 11, 10; 174, 2.

rihyd splendour, splendid? 227, 4.

MA. 195a, 12; 229, 21; FB. 6, 24; 8, 5;

110, 12; 112, 3; 211, 15; 212, 17; 305, 7.

rin a secret. 225, 7.

rith form, guise.

rithaw to shape, create, transform. 196, 27; 197, 7.

riw a slope. 242, 4.

ro prep. between. § 53.

rod f. a wheel. gellwng cledyf ar y r. to brandish a sword in circle. 202, 21. MA. 286a, 35. L. Glyn Cothi 92, 10.

rod m. and f. a gift; pl. -yon.

rofi, see ro.

rofi (roy, rohi) to give, put, place, grant, surrender.

Ron the name of Arthur's lance.

ruð red, ruddy. 228, 15.

Ruð-fyw n. pr. m. 205, 31.

Rufein f. Rome. 181, 4.

Rufeinawl Roman.

Run n. pr. m.

ruthur (rythur) f. a rush, onset. 151, 21. 24. 176, 12. 24. 178, 21.

182, 6. 8. 184, 25

Ruthyn n. l.

rwng (yrwng) prep. between. §§ 53, 187.

rwyoð easy, free, prosperous, favourable; 172, 24. ar r. in prosperity; glew-r. 235, 11.

rwyf m. a ruler, leader, 236, 23. 25.

rygwaw to rend, break. 198, 27.

r. (y) mor to plough the sea 149, 16. 172, 25.

rwymaw to bind, gird. 150, 29. 188, 5. p. part. rwymedig bound, attached. 162, 25. 158, 6.

rwysg sway. 227, 4. 235, 13.

ry verbal particle. §§ 95, 96, 97.

ry- intensive prefix, very, too.

ry-fawr 241, 19. ry-hir 162, 8.

rych a furrow. 226, 5.

ryd a ford. 241, 3. R. Ychen Oxford 161, 34.

rydec, see redeg.

ryð free. 198, 29. 237, 24.

ryðaw, see ro.

ryðhau to free, liberate.

ryðidf. freedom, franchise, privilege. 186, 23. 221, 19.

ryðynt, see ro.

ry-feð a wonder; wonderful. 162, 23. compar. -ach, 154, 5.

ryfeðu to wonder. 149, 23. 154, 4.

ryfel m. war. 167, 25.

ry-gosswy, ry-gossys? 231, 31.

Rymhi n. l.

rynawd awhile. 142, 1.

ryodres magnificence, pomp. 156, 21. 161, 2.

ryrys? 231, 30.

Rys n. pr. m. 205, 31. 235, 17.

rysswr m. a warrior, champion. 199, 26; 29; 204, 16; 206, 18. CM. 1, 25; 2, 3.

rythur, see ruthor.

ryw m. kind, sort; such; 167, 7. 174, 33. 186, 2. neb ryw any. 140, 10.

Sadwrn: duw S. on Saturday. 228, 21.

saer m. a craftsman, wright.

Saesneg f. the English language.

Saesnon, see Seys.

saeth an arrow; pl. -eu. 176, 23.

saethu to shoot with arrows. 164, 24.

safant, see sefyll.

safedig (p. part. of sefyll) established, fixed, valid. 218, 11.

Salsbri n. l. Salisbury.

salwen vain, needless. 201, 29.

Samsun n. pr. m. Samson.

sant m. a saint; pl. seint. 202, 32.

sarff a serpent; pl. seirff.

sarhaed f. an insult, affront; pl. -eu. 166, 1. 223, 21.

sawdl a heel; pl. sodleu. 159, 24. 183, 23.

sawl a many, multitude; y s. those.

§ 77.

sef that is, this is. § 47.

sefir, see sefyll.

sefyll (trans. and intrans.) to stand, to stop, stand fast, fix. pres. ind. sg

3 seif, pass. sefir, pl. 1 safwn, pl. 3

safant (sauahant), pret. sg. 3 safawð

segur disengaged, idle. 241, 18.

seguryd m. ease. 167, 7. 180, 13.

seif, see sefyll.

N. Jones
Jones, p. 280

seilaw to found, establish; remain?
perf. sg. 3 ry seilas. 232, 3.

sein a sound. 183, 8.

seint, see **sant**.

seith seven. s.-lydyn seven young ones. 203, 4. 15.

Seith Pedyr Saint Peter. 228, 19.

Cf. Rhŷs, Lect. p. 371.

seneð f. a senate. 166, 4. 15.

seneðwr m. a senator. 172, 11.

ser, see **syr**.

serch love.

Seys m. a Saxon, Englishman;
pl. Saeson. 146, 12.

Sibli f. the Sibyl. 169, 17.

sodlau, see **sawld**.

son f. a sound, noise. 183, 22.

sorri to be angry, frown. 141, 19,

142, 32. pres. ind. sg. 3 **syr**. 226, 2.

sugraw to suck. imperf. ind. sg. 3 **sucknei** 154, 19.

Sul-gwyn m. Whitsunday. 160, 19.

swllt m. money, treasure. 149, 12,

202, 24.

swyð an office. 202, 19.

syberw stately, noble. 143, 15.

syberwyd pride, arrogance. 180, 17.

syched m. thirst. 170, 15.

syllu to gaze, look. 154, 1; 199, 26.

symudaw to change. 143, 14.

syr (coll.) stars. 161, 11. 197, 23.

227, 29.

syr, see **sorri**.

syrthaw to fall. 159, 10. pret.

pl. 3 **syrthassant** 185, 21; 187, 25.

tad m. a father; pl. -eu; **hen-dad**
an ancestor.

tafaw? 230, 19 sqq.

tafawd a tongue; pl. **tafodeu**.

tafawd-leferyð spoken word, verbal
evidence. 139, 22; 220, 4.

tangnefeð peace. 201, 2.

tangnefeðu to make peace, pacify,
appease.

tangnefeðus peaceful. 144, 16.

1. **tal** m. forehead. 159, 16.

2. **tal** payment, value. **tu a thal** an
equivalent? 221, 12.

talawr, pl. of **tal**? 228, 13.

Taliessin n. pr. m.

talu to pay, give in return, requite,
give, forfeit; reckon. 209, 12.

talym m. a while, period. **ar dalym**
for a time 146, 2.

1. **tan**, **dan** (voc.) prep. under;

deni under her. § 188,

2. **tan** m. fire.

tanawl fiery. 173, 4.

tannu to stretch. **t. pebylleu ten-**
toria figere. 173, 17 v. l.

taplas f. tables, backgammon.
164, 25; 167, 4.

taraw to strike. **t. lygad** in the
twinkling of an eye. 203, 32.

tarðu to flee, run away, start,
pres. ind. sg. 3 **terðid**; pres. subj. sg. 3
tardho 228, 13; 14. FB. 93, 18;
94, 27; 104, 29; 125, 6; 151, 5; 163, 16;
198, 21.

tarren f. a plot of uncultivated
land. 196, 3.

1. **taryan** f. a shield; pl. .eu.

2. **taryan** thunder. 227, 25; 229, 7.
FB. 171²²; MA. 287 b 11.

taryanawg m. a shield-bearer; pl.

-ogion. 234, 15. 236, 7.

taryf, leg. **toryf**? 233, 17. 236, 7.

tawl, see **toli**.

tebig similar, like. 239, 11.

tebygu to deem, think, suppose.

teccäu to adorn, decorate.

tecced beauty. 140, 26.

teg fair, pleasant.

tegwch m. beauty, 140, 22. 155, 25.

Teilaw n. pr. m.

teilwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for,
deserving, acceptable. 150, 17.

teilyng-dawd f. dignity. 155, 22.
164, 7. ~~142, 1~~ 238, 21

teir-gweith three times.

Teir-gwaeð "Three-shouter" n. pr.
m. 201, 28.

teir-nossig three nights old.

teithyawg moving, in motion.
229, 8. **mal ton teithiawe llwyfenyd**
FB. 192, 26.

Teithyon n. pr. m. 204, 29.

telediw handsome, fair. 140, 29.

telediwed fairness. 140, 27 v. l.

teilyn a harp. 147, 12.

telynawr a harper. 147, 15.

temyl (temhyl) f. a temple; pl.

temleu. 144, 10. 12; 152, 27.

Temys the Thames. 189, 27.

terfyn m. an end, limit, boundary,
term; pl. -eu, -heu. 166, 16. 20.

terfynu to end, finish. 168, 27.
183, 24; p. part. **terfynedig** ap-
pointed. 171, 28.

terfysg m. trouble, conflict, uproar.
141, 18; 167, 29; 225, 12; 233, 20.

terfysgu to disturb. 141, 12.

tes heat, hot weather, sunshine.

241, 16.

> **taflu** 148, 29 to throw, fling, cast

^ 200, 17

>

talaw (=talaf?)

240, 6

1. *teu thine.* § 55.
 2. *teu silent?* 231, 2.
teu-lu a household, retainers, community; pl. -oed.
tew thick, dense. 151, 22; 241, 21.
tewhäu to thicken, to close up the ranks. 151, 26; 176, 24; 187, 24.
teyrn (teörn, teörn) a king, ruler; pl. *teerneð*; *t.-fab* m. a king's son; *t.-walch* m. a royal hawk, hero; *t.-wialen* f. a sceptre.
teyrnas m. and f. a kingdom; 144, 9.
 162, 31. pl. -ssocð. 157, 23
teyrn-ged f. tribute. 166, 6.
ti (di) thou, thee; emphat. *tydi*, conjunct. *titheu.* § 45 (a)
tino a valley, vale. 240, 1. FB. 157, 7; 210, 8.
tir m. land; pl. -eð.
tir-diwollowdr a husbandman; pl. -odron. 149, 20.
tireð, see *tir* and *twr*.
titheu, see *ti*.
tlws m. a jewel; pl. *tlysseu*.
toði to melt. 228, 26.
töi to cover: pres. ind. sg. 3 *töið*, *tohið* 241, 5; 242, 1. FB. 157, 4.
töli to curtail, diminish; pres. ind. sg. 3 *tawli* 233, 12.
ton f. a wave. 229, 6. 241, 5.
tor belly; ar *eu t.* against them. 181, 14. RB. II. 48, 12; 97, 30; 157, 23.
torri to break, violate. 183, 12. 223, 4
toryf multitude, host; pl. *torfoeð*. 151, 26. 233, 20. 234, 16. 23.
tost hard, severe.
Totneis n. l. *Totness*.
 1. *tra* (spir.) prep. beyond, across, over. § 189.
 2. *tra* (voc.) conj. while. § 230.
tra-chefyn backwards, back, behind, again. § 189 N. See *cefyn*.
Trach-myr n. pr. m. 204, 8.
traeth m. a shore, coast; pl. -eu.
traethu to utter, declare. 168, 29. 170, 7.
trafferth trouble. 207, 27. 28.
tragywyð eternal. 232, 13.
tragywyðawl eternal. 150, 11.
trallawd f. persecution, trial. 237, 18. LA. 19, 27; 21, 27; 28, 25.
tra-mor over-sea. 156, 28.
trannoeth (lit. over night) next day.
traws transverse. ar *t.* across. 149, 3 v. 1.
traws-brenneu pl, lateral branches of a tree. 149, 3. Cf. *transkeyg*, Anc. Laws I. 290, 3.
trayan (traean) m. a third. 139, 17; 157, 5; 201, 31.
trebelid swift, dexterous. 201, 22. RB. II. 56, 27. MA. 279a³⁵
trechaf (superl. of *tren*) strongest. 187, 19. § 37 (b).
tref f. a dwelling-place, home.
tref-tadawg m. an inheritor. 218, 18.
tref-tadawl inherited. 146, 8.
trei ebb. 209, 4; 216, 11.
treiaw to ebb. 154, 14.
treiglaw to travel; pres. ind. sg. 3 *treigyl* 197, 18.
treigyl m. a course, journey. 197, 26.
treis f. violence, rapine, rape. 200, 28. 222, 17.
tremygu to despise. 140, 8. 166, 9.
treth f. a tribute. 188, 9.
trethawl tributary. 168, 2. 186, 23.
treulaw to spend, consume, wear.
tri (spir.) m. *teir* f. three.
tri-dieu three days. 149, 8. 164, 29. 209, 1.
triganeð a trumpet blast? 228, 29.
 A *thriganed* *kyrn* a *gwerin* *trygar* FB. 2117; Cf. 6⁸; MA. 124b⁴⁶.
trigiau to dwell, remain. 162, 22. 240, 10. 13.
trindawd f. the Trinity.
trist sad. 179, 2.
tristäu to become sad, grieve. 142, 2.
tristaw to become sad, grieve. 141, 21.
tristyd m. grief. 147, 6.
Tro Troy. 163, 24.
troed m. a foot; pl. *traed.* ar *traed* on foot. 174, 18.
troed-noeth bare-foot; pl. -on. 153, 27.
troed-feð m. a foot (measure). 154, 6.
tröi to turn (tr. and intr.).
tros, dros (voc.) prep. across, over; *myned dros* to break through; *eneid dros* eneid a life for life struggle. §§ 53; 190.
trossi to turn, move (tr. and intr.) 149, 18. 151, 4. 199, 24.
tru sad, wretched. 230, 20.
truan miserable, wretched; a wretch.
trueni m. wretchedness, misery.
tru-gar merciful. 225, 19.
trugareð f. mercy. 227, 7.
trugarhäu (wrth) to commiserate.
trugeint (trugein) (nas.) sixty.
trwch cut, broken. 241, 9.
trwm m., *trom* f. heavy, sad.
trws 227, 21 = *trwst* noise? Cf. *yna byð* *mawdrwt* MA. 73a.

trwssyad (trwssad) m. *one who arranges, or disposes.* 234, 7; 235, 28.
 Cf. trwssyaw, trwssa, Hg. I., 214, 37.
 trwy (drwy) (voc.) prep. *through.*
 § 191. drwy y hun in his sleep 172, 27.
 trwyded to visit, pass, sojourn.
 237, 18. FB. 59¹². MA. 844a,²¹.
 try-chan (nas.) *three hundred.*
 trychu to cut down. 149, 1.
 trydyð m. tredeð f. *third, one of three*; ar y d. *with two others.* 142, 9.
 § 165.
 try-fer a trident. 197, 33. MA. 317b¹³.
 trym-der m. *gravity, seriousness.* 166, 14.
 try-wyr *three men.* 174, 7. 193, 3.
 tu m. *side, region, part*; or tu yn eu hol *from behind them*; tu ac towards; pa du where? 198, 32.
 tud *people, country.* 231, 9.
 twng, see tyngu.
 twll perforated, pierced. 205, 23.
 twr m. a tower; pl. tyreu. 156, 32; 166, 25. 27. tireð 181, 6.
 twrch m. a boar.
 twrwr f. a host, multitude. 234, 15.
 twyll m. and f. *deception, treachery.* 178, 9.
 twyllwr m. a traitor.
 twynpath m. a mound. 199, 14.
 1. ty, see ti.
 2. ty m. a house; pl. tei.
 tybygu, see tebygu.
 tybyaw to suspect. 177, 27.
 tyfu to grow.
 tyngedfen f. *fate, fortune*; pl. -nneu. 142, 10.
 tyngu to swear, take an oath. pres. ind. act. sg. 3. twng 220, 27. 233, 4.
 tyllu to pierce, make a breach. 183, 15.
 tyllweð (tellweð) f. *stillness.* 211, 2.
 tynnu to pull, drag, draw, retreat; 147, 18. 162, 25. 228, 9. t. pebylleu to pitch tents. 173, 17.
 tyreu, see twr.
 tyrnged, see teyrn-ged.
 tyst a witness; pl. -on, -ion.
 tywyð a tempest, storm. 228, 25.
 tywyll darkness. 229, 33.
 tywyssawg m. a leader, prince, chief; pl. -ogion.
 tywyssogaeth leadership, dominion.
 uch (voc.) prep. *above*; uch ben above, over. § 193.

uched height. 197, 24.
 uchel high, tall, loud. 150, 32; 186, 16; 234, 3.
 ucher evening. 196, 23. 197, 24.
 uchod adv. *above.* 187, 22; 198, 8.
 uð (uut, wut) m. a lord, king, the Lord. 235, 16; 236, 28.
 uðunt to them, see l. y.
 ufuð-häu to obey. 150, 23. 189, 22.
 ufull-dawd humility, lowliness. 237, 22.
 uffern hell.
 ugeint (ugein) m. *twenty.* deg ar hu. *thirty.*
 Ugnach n. pr. m.
 Ul-Cessar Julius Caesar.
 un one; same. 163, 29. 221, 13. § 78
 ? any. 164, 14. § 164 (4).
 un-ben m. a chieftain.
 un-fam having the same mother. 202, 18.
 un-ryw of the same kind, similar.
 un-tu: ar u. at a stretch. 156, 17. RB. II. 308, 33.
 urðas m. a rank, order, dignity;
 pl. urðassen, urðassoeð.
 urðasseið dignified. 161, 6.
 urðaw to ordain.
 urðawl ordained.
 Uryen n. pr. m. Urbigenus.
 Uthur n. pr. m.

weithon, weithyon, see gweith.
 wrth, see gwrth.
 wut, see uð.
 wy (hwy) they, them; emphat.
 wyntwy, conjunct. wynteu.
 wybyr sky, heaven. 159, 25. See l. can.
 wyf, see bod.
 wyneb face; rac w. following, next. 151, 9. 153, 6. 155, 27. w. yn w. face to face. 216, 27.
 wyth eight.

whe, see chwech.
 whedleu, see chwedyl.
 whioryð, see chwaer.
 1. y (voc.) prep. (1) to, (2) from, of. § 195.
 2. y def. art., see l. yr.
 3. y verb. particle, see yð.
 4. y (voc.) his, (spir.) her, their. § 57.
 * y-am (voc.) (1) from off; (2) including. § 164.
 y-ar (1) from; (2) upon. § 165.
 1. ych m. an ox; pl. -en.
 2. ych your. §§ 57, 58.

* ? o apar ✓ from 179, 14

ychydig *some, a little, a few.*
y-dan (voc.) prep. *under.* § 188.
ydys, ydyw, see **bod.**
yð verb. particle, before consonants § 91.
yfed to drink. 202, 14.
yfelly, see **felly.**
y-gan (voc.) prep. *from.* § 167.
ying a strait, difficulty, distress. 150, 29.
ynghyd (ac) together (with).
yll (ill, ell) before numerals, *all.* § 67.
 1. **ym,** see **yn.**
 2. **ym,** see **bod.**
yma here, hither.
ym-adaw (ac) to part with, leave, desert; past subj. pl. 3 **ymedewynt.**
ym-adrawð m. to speak; speech, discourse; pl. **ymadrodyon.** 142, 10.
ym-aðassu (ac) to adapt oneself. **y. ar ðayar** to measure one's length on the ground. 174, 26.
ym-afael (yn) to take hold of, grasp. 202, 17. 206, 21. 207, 17. 19.
yman here. **hwnt ac y. nunc hac** *nunc illac* 185, 25.
ym-ar-ðisgwyl to watch. 199, 27.
ym-ar-ðyrchafel to exalt oneself. 157, 4.
ym-baratöi to prepare oneself. 171, 19.
ym-ben-tyr(r)-yaw to rush together. 176, 17; 186, 10; Hg. II. 163, 1.
ym-choelud (-chaelud) to return, turn. 189, 11. 206, 12. 229, 27. 29.
y. ar to turn upon, set upon. 174, 29. 207, 20. **y. y arfeu yn y Gwyðyl** to attack the Irishmen. pret. ind. sg. 3 **ymhoeles.** 160, 17.
ym-da, see **ym-deith.**
ymdan (voc.) prep. *about.* § 164.
ym-daraw (ac) to contend (with). 201, 29.
ym-deith to go about, to go, go away. 141, 14. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ym-da** 199, 4.
ym-dynnu (o) to retreat (from). 174, 17.
ym-ðianc to escape. 154, 18. 197, 30.
ym-ðian to converse. 147, 9. 203, 18.
ym-ðifad (o) bereft (of); pl. **-ðifeid.** 176, 28.
ym-ðifedi destitution. 145, 14.
ym-ðiffyn, see **am-ðiffyn.**
ym-ðired to trust. **y. y** 225, 4. **y. yn** 151, 7. 158, 20.
ym-ðwyn to carry about. 202, 20.

ym-ðywedyd to discuss, argue. 211, 16.
ymeith (o) out (of), away (from). 174, 8.
ym-encinaw to anoint oneself. 207, 9.
ym-erbynyeid to encounter, combat. 186, 6.
ym-ffust m. a conflict, struggle. 187, 20; RB. II. 84, 24; 90, 31; 162, 10.
ym-gaffel (ac) to get hold of, engage in battle. 185, 19. 186, 2.
ym-garu to caress one another. 147, 19. 148, 12.
ym-geffelybu (ac) to imitate. 156, 25. Hg. II. 89, 14; 102, 2; LA, 44, 8; RB. II. 80, 12.
ym-geis (ac) to seek. 202, 31.
ym-gelu (rag) to hide (from). 146, 27.
ym-golli (ac) to lose sight (of). 205, 1.
ym-gribyaw (ac) to wrangle (with). 207, 25.
ym-gyf-ar-fod to encounter. 146, 14. 169, 15. 170, 14. 174, 6.
ym-gyffelybu (ac) to compare oneself, vie (with). 156, 25.
ym-gynghor (ac) to consult. 148, 1.
ym-gym-mysgu to engage each other. 183, 20. Hg. I. 55, 26; 282, 19. RB. II. 28, 12.
ym-gynhal to resist. 151, 17. 192, 8.
ym-gynnull to gather together. 148, 25.
ym-gynnullaw to flock together. 145, 1. 152, 20. 173, 20. 192, 7.
ym-gyrchu to attack. 173, 2.
ym-gyweiraw (o) to equip oneself (with). 172, 16.
ymhoeles, see **ym-choelud.**
ym-lað m. to fight; a fight; pl. **-eu.**
ym-lid to pursue. 148, 24. 188, 2. fut. sg. 1 **ymlydyaf** 206, 9.
ym-lynu to follow, pursue. 152, 7. 22. 191, 1.
ym-o-glyd (rag) to guard against. 176, 3; RB. II. 46, 34; Hg. I. 28, 5.
ym-orðiwes (ac) to overtake, come up with, touch. 174, 20. 28. 202, 4. 204, 3. 28. 207, 3.
ym-rithaw to transform oneself. 201, 33.
ym-roði to give oneself up, surrender, devote oneself. 145, 22. 149, 5. 150, 12. 156, 6. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ymryð** 150, 17.

~~Ysgawd~~ ~~213, 11~~
 ymrythwch 229, 7

ym-ryðhau (o) to free oneself (from). 147, 22.

ym-tynnu, see ym-dynnu.

ym-wasgu (ac) to rejoin. 174, 34; L.A. 100, 6; Hg II. 272, 29.

ym-weled to see one another; y. ac to visit. 147, 20. 203, 32. 205, 12.

ym-wneuthur to effect mutually. 164, 16 v. 1.

ym-yrru (gyt ac) to concern oneself (with), help. 200, 20. R.B. II. 19, 8; C.M. 77, 17.

ym-ysgydyaw to shake oneself. 202, 4.

1. yn (nas.) prep. in, into, upon. 173, 5. § 196.

2. yn (voc.) forming adverbs and with predicative noun and adjective. § 16 (d).

3. yn (an) our. § 57.

yna then, there, thither.

ynad (O.W. egnat) m. a judge. 209, 24; pl. yneid. 210, 5. 208, 24

ynfyd foolish. 231, 33.

ygni vigour. 174, 19. 27. 186, 1.

yno there, thither.

ynt, see bod. ynteu, see ef.

yny (hynny) conj. until. § 23.

3 / For yny vyð see 2. gwyð.

ynyal desert, wild. 228, 7.

ynys f. an island; pl. ynyssed.

Ynys Daned Thanet.

Ypolit Hippolytus.

1. yr, before consonants y (voc. before fem.) def. art. the.

2. yr prep. for the sake of; for; since. §§ 53; 197. yr na since not, though not. § 234. yr hynny nevertheless; yr pan since; pyr (py yr) why? 193, 13.

yrof, see ro.

y-ryngtunt, see rwng.

1. ys is. §§ 152; 155; 159 N2.

2. ys: ys pump mlyned since five years. ys gwera for some time. 194, 6.

yr ys pell o amser long ago. 197, 22.

ysgar (ac) to leave, part with. 205, 25.

Ysgawd n. pr. m. 204, 20.

ysgawn light, slight, easy. 180, 31. 202, 11.

ysgithyr a fang, tusk. 201, 23.

Y.-wynn white-tusked. 201, 16.

ysglyfyaw to snatch. 202, 2; R.B. II. 151, 8; Hg. I. 296, 22.

ysgol a school. 161, 10.

ysgolheig m. a scholar, clerk, priest; pl. -ou. 147, 29. 153, 25. 160, 9.

ysgrifenu to write. 164, 6.

ysgrybul (coll.) cattle. 199, 4.

ysgwyd a shield. 241, 18. 22.

ysgwyð f. a shoulder. 174, 31. 198, 10. 241, 18. 22. 150, 27

ysgymun (ysgymyn) accursed. 191, 16.

ysgymun-dawd villany. 149, 24.

ysgymunedig accursed; pl. -yon.

ysgythredig chased, engraved. 150, 26. C.M. 34, 32; 104, 19.

yslipanu to burnish, polish. 194, 5. 12.

yslipanwr m. a burnisher. 193, 18.

yspardun f. a spur; pl. -eu.

yspeid f. a while, a space of time, respite.

Yspaðaden (Hawthorn) n. pr. m. 199, 18. Cf. Rhôs, Celt. H., p. 373.

Yspaan Spain. yr Y. 182, 23.

yspeil spoil; pl. -eu 177, 3.

yspeilaw to despoil. 176, 31. 188, 3.

yspid there is. 198, 15. 233, 5. pl.

yssydint. 194, 2. § 154 (a); ib. n. 1.

yssidgaw to shatter. 147, 4.

yssu to eat, consume. 200, 3. 31.

yssyð (yssy) who, which is. §§ 152. 154 (β); 155 (κ).

ystandard a battle standard. 183, 20.

ystorya history, story. 164, 7.

ystrad a vale, valley. 205, 32. 242, 1.

ystryw device, stratagem. 147, 22.

ystwng to lower, overcome. 233, 2.

ystynu to extend, prolong. 188, 7.

ystyr story; meaning, import, reason. 203, 11. pwystyr (py y.) why? 193, 14.

yswain m. esquire. 143, 10.

ysym there is to me, I have. 233, 1. § 155 B, note 1.

1. yw, see bod.

2. yw yew trees. Ystrad Yw 205, 32.

3. yw, see 1. y.

1. ywch, see bod.

2. ywch, see 1. y.

APPENDIX

Additional Variants to "Lear and his Daughters" from MSS. at Peniarth.

P¹, P², P³, P⁴ = MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, 46.

Ch. 1.—l. 2, thrugein mlyned : dev vgeŷn P²—l. 3, ef a adeilvs P²—a thri ugein mlyned y gŵledichŵys (gŵledychŵs P³) ef yn ŵraŵl ac yd adeilŵys (adeilŵs P³) dinas P³ P⁴—l. 4, leŷrceŷter P².

Ch. 2.—l. 2, yd adaŵhei P⁴.

Ch. 3.—l. 4, leueryd *om.* P² P⁴—l. 5, adaŵ y rodi hitheu yr gŵr P³.

Ch. 4.—l. 3, y rygaru : yr caru P³—l. 11, nas rodi hi P³—l. 12, damweinhei P⁴.

Ch. 5.—l. 2, yr Alban : e gogleđ P²—l. 8, y rodei . . . genti : ŷ rodeŷ heb tŷr na daŷar na ssvllt P²—l. 15, kadarnhawyt : gŵnaethpŵyt P³.

Ch. 6.—l. 12, ellvng er reŷ ereŷll ŷ emdeŷth P².

Ch. 8.—l. 5, gellygassei y ŵrthaŵ P³.

Ch. 9.—l. 1, ydoed P³—l. 3, Or* tŷghetven lŷtŷavc ep ef pa brŷđ edav dŷđ e gallwŷf ŷ talu vđvnt wŷ hŷn P². O chwichwi yr tyghetueneu P³. Oiar teghetueneu py le, &c. P⁴—l. 4, pa achos y kyffroassoch uiui yar &c. P³—l. 7, gytdiodef P³—l. 14, traet P³ P⁴—ib. Owi P³—l. 16, talu yny gŵrthŵneb yr gŵyr hyny P³ P⁴—l. 21, vy rodyon : vyn da P³ P⁴—l. 25, yn gam P³.

* Strachan says : "I can't read the second letter except as r."

Ch. 10.—l. 1, aghyfnerth : trueni P³—l. 2, ef a doeth, &c. : dýnessav parth ar dýnas edoed ý ver (*sic*) endav P²—ib., ym Paris: ýg cariz P³ P⁴—l. 4, ar gyvaroed P³—l. 5, namýn vn marchavc ac essweýn P²; namyn ef ae yswein P³ P⁴—l. 7, mynet ae that, &c. : dwýn ý that hýt en dýnas arall ac eno dywedwýt ý vot en glaf P²—l. 16, wedy yr dehol P³.

Ch. 11.—l. 11, a ðnaeth : re gwnathoed P²—a wnathoed P³ P⁴—l. 12, anryded Bifrontisiani : anrýded ýr devforvavl ianus P²—l. 13, delhei P⁴—ib. ac ena ed emkýnvllley holl seýrý a chreffdwýr e dýnas P²—gredyfwyr (*sic*) P³—crefuydóyr P⁴.

Index

INDEX

The references are to paragraphs. n.=note.

- ā*, causing vowel-change 7 (a).
a, rel. part. 82-83; with infixed pron. 49 (b), 50 (a); usage 83 (a); expressing subj. or obj. 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); without antecedent 87 (b).
a, infixing part. 50 (c); 94; 159 n. 2; superseded by *yd* 85 n.
a, interrog. part. 239; lenat. after 18 (g).
a, *ac*, conj. 198; mutat. after, 21 (d).
a, *ar*, prep. 162; after adj. 34 (b); mutat. after, 21 (c).
a, prep.=o 183.
a, *ha*, interj. 243.
 absolute ending *-sit* 132 n.
 accent, 4; 11 n. 1; shifting of 8; vowel variation due to 8; secondary acc. 11 n. 1.
 accusative 26; traces of 25; in poetry 26; of relative 51.
ach, prep. 163
achaws, conj. 199.
 adjective, 30-39; lenat. of 16; lenat. after positive 16 (c) (a); after compar. 16 n. 4; endings of 27 (c); gender in 30; stems in *-i-*, *-o-*, *-u-*, 30 note; plur. forms 31; attributive 32; predicative 32; number in 33; inflected adj. 34 (a); order in sentence 34 (a); foll. by prep. *a*, *a* 34 (b); concord 35; predicative adj. with *yn* 35; adj. phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of compar. and superl. 38; equative 39; with *mor* 39 n. 2; adv. use 40; poss. adj. 57; poss. adj. with prep. 58 (a), with conj. 58 (a), with *y* 58 (b), anticipating genit. 59 n.
abnabot, paradigm of 14A.
 adverb 40; lenat. 16 (h); adv. phrases 16 (h); with demons. force 63.
-adwy, verbal in 117.
ae, interrog. of copula 155 (a)(η)
ae, interrog. part. 239 (c).
 agent, expression of with verb noun, 122
am, prep. 164; lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; *yam* 164.
am (na), conj. 200.
amal, conj. 216.
 analogy, in verb. conjugation 7 n. 1; in mutat. 12; 16 n. 7; 39 n. 1; in plural formations 27 (d); in pronouns 45 n. 2; in formation of subjunctive 110 n. 1.
 answers, 241.
 apodosis, imperfect in 107 (d)(β)(γ).
 apposition, lenation in 16 n. 4; 17 (b).
ar, prep. 166; lenat. after 16(i); with pron. end. 53; *or a*, *ar ny*, 87 (a); *yar*, 165.
arall, use of 68.
arganvot, paradigm of 160.
 article, 23; lenat. after 16; fused with conj. or prep. 23; syntax of 24.
as, *as (ys) oed* 159 n. 2.
-at, ending of imperf. ind. 3 sg. 131 (b).
att, prep. 166; lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53.
 attributive adj. 32; 33.
awr, *yr awr* conj. 201.
-awr, *-iawr*, plur. suff. 28 B. (a).
-awt, plur. suff. 28 B. (b).
behet, prep. 177 n.
bot, lenation after, 16(g)(β); paradigm of 152; usages of 153; *bydwn*, etc. 107 n. 3; special fut. form 152 n. 2; *bit*, consuetudinal 152 n. 3; *bydaf*, use of 156 (a); *bydwn*, use of 157; *bewn*, 158; past subj. 158; compounds of 160; *boet*, after *kyt* 205 n.

- caffael, cael*, paradigm of 145.
- can, gan*, prep., lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun 126 (c); use of 167; *y gan* 167.
- can*, conj. 202; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
- cancot*, paradigm of 160.
- canys*, copula 155 (a)(a); 202 n.
- canys*, conj. 202 n.
- cardinals, see numerals.
- caru*, paradigm of 127.
- case, 25; traces of lost case-endings 25; syntax of cases 26; expression of case in relative 86.
- cer, ger*, prep. 168.
- clauses, subjunct. in main clauses 113; in subord. cl. 114; concessive cl. 114 (c); conditional cl. 114 (d); cl. of comparison 114 (e); temporal cl. 114 (f); final cl. 114 (g); relat. cl. 114 (h).
- clybot*, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.
- collective nouns, 29.
- com-*, Celt. prep. 39 n. 1.
- command, subjunct. in 113 (b); in indirect speech 113 (b)(β).
- comparison of adj. 37; lenat. after 16 n. 5; no plural 33; construction of compar. 38; foll. by *no(c)* 38 (a); clauses of comparison 114 (e).
- composition, lenation in 16 n. 6.
- concessive clauses, 114 (c).
- concord, of vb. and subject 101; 103; of adj. with noun 32, 33; of adj. after *yn* 35.
- conditional of *bot* 107 n. 3; impf. in conditional sentence 107 (d); plupf. in condit. 109 (b); subj. in condit. cl. 114 (d); impf. condit. 131.
- conjugation of verb 98 sq.; analogy in 7 note 1.
- conjunctions, 198-234; lenation after 16 (l); lenation of init. cons. 16 n. 13; spirant mutat. after 21 (d); with poss. adj. 58 (a).
- consonants, classification of 3; graphic representation of 3 n.; orthog. variation 3 n.; consonantal changes 11; infl. of accent on cons. changes 11 n. 1; *mediae* > *tenues* 11 (g)(a); mutation of cons. 12; consonants vowel-flanked 12; table of cons. mutations 13.
- consonantal stems, 27 (d).
- consuetudinal present, 106 (b).
- copula, 155; *yttiw* etc. 154 n. 4; *nat* 155 (a)(ε); *nyt* 155 (a)(δ); position of 159; preceding pred. 159 n. 2; with *neu* 221; *os, onyt* ---.
- customary action in past time, 107 (c).
- cwt, cw*, conj. 203; mutat. aft. 21 n. 1.
- cyrvot*, paradigm of 160.
- cyrrwg*, prep. 169.
- cyn-*, in equative 39;
- cyn*, conj. 204; not foll. by *yd* 93.
- cyn*, prep. 170.
- cyt, cyn*, conj. 205; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
- cyt ac*, prep. 171; *y gyt ac*, conj. 206.
- chwech*, nas. mutation after 20 (c).
- darvot*, paradigm of 160.
- dative, traces of 25; expressed by infixed pron. 51.
- declension, in Old Celtic 25.
- deng*, usage of 41 n.
- delw*, nom. conj. 207.
- denominative vb. 128 (b).
- deponent, 99.
- di*, O.W. prep. 195; and n.
- diam*, O.W. prep. 164.
- diar*, O.W. prep. 165.
- dieithyr*, prep. 172.
- dim*, used as pron. 73.
- diphthongs, 1 and n.
- distributives, 43.
- diuch*, prep. 193.
- do*, in answers, 242.

- dual, 25; 42 (a); lenation of adj. after dual noun, 16 (b)(a); lenat. of genit. after dual 16 (b)(β); traces of dual inflection 25.
- duch*, 110 n. 2; 138 n.
- dy-* before infixd pron. 50 f.
- dyvot*, paradigm of 141.
- dylyu*, with vb. noun 121.
- e-* infixd pron. 48; use of 49 (b).
- edic* part. end. 116.
- ed*, pl. suffix 28 B (d).
- einom* etc. 55.
- eint*, 3, plur. end. impf. ind. 131.
- eissoes*, conj. 208.
- eit*, *-ieit*, plur. suff. 28 B (e).
- eithyr*, prep. 172.
- eithyr na*, conj. 209.
- ell*, *ill*, *yll*, 67.
- emphatic pronoun 45.
- endings of verb, 3 sg. of simple vb. 129; 3 sg. conjunct. 129; 3 pl. primary ending 129; see imperat. indicat. subjunct. vb. noun.
- epenthetic vowel 10.
- equative in comparison of adj. 39.
- erbyn*, prep. 173.
- et*, in *nocet* etc. 222 and n.
- et*, pl. suffix. 28 B (c).
- final clauses, 114 (g).
- future 105; exp. by pres. tense 106 (e); special future endings 130.
- futurity, subj. of 113 (c).
- gallu*, to express passive with vb. noun 121.
- gender, in nouns 25; in adjs. 30; 32; genitive, lenation of noun in gen. 16 (b) (β); traces of gen. case 25; syntax of gen. in prose 26; in poetry 26; gen. of rel. pron. 88.
- ger*, see *cer*.
- gilyδ*, 72 and n.
- gorvot*, paradigm of 160.
- guar*, prep. 165 n. 3.
- gwares*, 110 n. 2; 138 n.
- gwedy*, *wedy*, prep. 174; with preverb. *yd* 93 n. 3; with vb. noun=perf. part. 126 (b).
- gwedy*, conj. 210.
- gwelet*, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.
- gweith*, with card. numbers 44.
- gwneuthur*, with vb. noun 123; paradigm of 142.
- gwrth*, O.W. prep. 194, see *wrth*.
- gwybot*, paradigm of 143.
- gyt*, see *cyt ac*.
- h*, sign of subjunctive 110; history of *h* in subj. 110 n. 2.
- h*, in sentence constr. 22; after infix. pron. and possess. *m* 22 (a); after infix. pron. *e* 22 (b); after 3 sg. f. poss. *y* 22 (c); after 1 pl. poss. *an* 22 (d); after *eu* 22 (e); after *ar* bef. *ugeint* 22 (f).
- ha*, interj. 243.
- hagen*, conj. 211.
- hanvot*, paradigm of 160.
- hau*, denom. vb. end. 1 28 (b); spreading as *-a* to other vbs. 137.
- haw*, 3 sg. fut. end. 130 (b).
- hawr*, ending of fut. pass. 130.
- hawd*, *-hawt*, fut. end. 3 sg. 130.
- hawnt*, fut. end. 3 pl. 130.
- heb*, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 175.
- heb*, verb 151.
- hevyt*, conj. 213.
- herwyd*, prep., usage of 176.
- herwyd*, conj., usage of 213.
- historic infinitive, 125.
- historic present, 106 (d).
- hollre*, 67 note.
- hun*, *hunan*, 60.

- hwde*, 149.
hwnn, etc. dem. pron. 61; usage of 62; *yr hwnn*, foll. by rel. clause, 62 (c).
hwnt, 63.
hwnnw, *hynny*, 61; usage 62.
hyt, *prep.*, lenat. after 16 (i); usage 177; *hyt pan* 226 2 (a).
hyt, nominal conj. 214.
- i*, causing vowel infect. 6; 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 131; in pl. 27 (a); in pron. prep. 52 (b); infection due to lost *i* 7 b.
-i pl. suffix 28 B (f).
-i- stem in adj. 30 n.
-i ending of 3 sg. impf. 131 (a).
ie, *ieu*, in answers 242 and n.
igridu, 53 n.
ill, *ell*, *yll*, 67.
 imperat. mood, 115; pass. of 115; negat. of 115; endings of 137; infl. of denom. vbs. in *-hau* spreads to other verbs 137.
 imperf. tense, indic. 105; use of 107; in indirect speech 107 (b); of repeated action 107 (c); as sec. fut. or condit. 107 (d); as sec. tense to a fut. 107 (d) (a); in apod. of fut. or condit. clause 107 (d) (β); in apod. of past clause 107 (d) (γ); with negat. 107 n. 1; use of impf. of *clybot* 107 n. 2; use of impf. of *gwelet* 107 n. 2; endings of impf. 131.
 indicative mood, with *ry* 96 A; pres. ind. with *ry* 97 (c) 1; use of 105-109; pres. 106; plupf. 109 (a); influence of ind. upon subjunct. form 110 n. 1; indic. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; plupf. ind. replacing past subj. 111 and n.; ind. in consec. cl. 114 n. 4; end. of pres. and fut. 128; end. of plupf. 135; past ind. of *bot* used as subj. 152 n. 7; ind. with conj. *hyt* 214; ind. of consequence with *hyt na* 214 2 (a); ind. with *mal* 216; ind. of consequence with *mal na* 216 3 (a).
 indirect speech, impf. in 107 (b); pret. in 108 (b); command in 113 (b) (β).
 infecting vowel, see *a*, *i*.
 infection of vowel, 6; 7 (b); 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 27 (a); 52 (b).
 infinitive, in Welsh 104; usage, 120; historic inf. 125; see verbal noun.
 infix pron. lenat. after 18 (a); forms of 48; use of 49-51; after *yny* 49 (b); after rel. *a* 50 (a); with preverbal *yd* 50 (b); 93 n. 2; after infixing part. *a* 50 (c); after *ry-* 50 (d); 93 n. 3; after *neu* 50 (e); after *dy-* of cpd. vbs. 50 (f); after *na*, *ny*, 50 (g); after *tra*, 50 (h); expr. accus. of relat. 51; infix. pron. with pass. vb. 102; with non-rel. vb. 102 n.; meaningless 159 n. 2; with *o* 224 n. 5.
 inflected adj., position of 34 a.
 inflection, noun 25.
 interjection, lenat. after 16 (m). forms of 243-4.
 interrogative, lenat. after interrog. pron. 18 (c); interrog. part. *a* 18 (g); interrog. pron., forms of 79; *pwyl* 79; *peth*, *beth* 79; *pa*, *py* 80; and n. 1; *pa*, *py*, in earlier lit. 80 n. 2; *pathawr*, *pythawr* 80 n. 2; *pa*, *py* foll. by prep. 80 n. 3; *padiv*, *pydiv* 80 n. 4; *pwyl bynnac*, *pa-*, *py-* *bynnac* 81; indirect interrogation 114 B (b).
is, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 178.
issem, *ysef* 47.
-it, imperat. end. 3 sg. 137.
ithr, prep. 179.
- lenation, = vocalic mutation 12; table of 13; lenat. of *g*, 13 n. 1; of *d* 13 n. 2; exceptions to rules 15; usage 14-18;

- noun and adj. after *yr*, 16 (a); noun or adj. after noun, 16 (b); after dual 16 (b)(a); of noun in genit. 16 (b)(β); after prop. nouns 16 (b)(γ); of vb.-noun in genit. 16 (b)(δ); of noun aft. compar. adj. 16 (c)(a); of adj. repeated 16 (c)(β); after adv. *yn* 16 (d); aft. numerals 16 (e); aft. pron. 16 (f); after vb. 16 (g); after parts of *bot* 16 (g) (β); of adverbs 16 (h); aft. preps. 16 (i); after negat. 16 (k); after *mor*, *neu* 16 (l); aft. interj. 16 (m); of vocative 16 (m) (a); aft. superl. adj. 16 n. 5; in composit. 16 n. 6; of noun after adj. 16 n. 5; of noun prec. by depend. genit. 16 n. 7; in poetry 16 n. 7; post-verbal 16 n. 12; of prep. 16 n. 13; of pron. 17; after infixd pron. 18 a; after rel. part. *a* 18 (b); after interrog. 18 (c); of predicate after copula 18 (d); after *yt*, *yd* 18 (e); 91 n. 2; after *ry-*, 18 (f); after interrog. *a* 18 (g); after conj. 18 (h); after negat. 18 (i) and n.; in dual, 25; analogical lenat. 39 n. 1; after *ny*, relat 21 n. 2.
- Uall*, pl. *Ueill*, 70.
- llas*, 134 (a).
- lle*, nominal conj. 215.
- y lleill*, 71.
- llyma*, *llyna*, 244.
- m-*, infixd pron. 48.
- m*, final, > *n* in Celtic 20 n.
- mad*, not foll. by *yd* 93 (i).
- mae*, use of 154 (a); copula 155 (a)(λ)
- mal*, *val*, conj. 216.
- med*, 'says,' form and use 150.
- megys*, conj. 217.
- meu*, etc. poss. pron. 55.
- mi*, etc. simple pron. 45.
- minheu*, etc. conj. pron. 45.
- mivi*, etc. emph. pron. 45.
- moch*, not foll. by *yd* 93 (k).
- moes*, imperat. 148.
- moods, 104; indic. 105-110; subj. 110-114; imperat. 115; see indicative, subjunct., imperat., infinitive.
- mor*, lenat. after 16 (l), *mor* - - *a* expr. equality with adjs. 39 n. 2.
- multiplicatives, 44.
- mutation of cons., table of 13; vocalic mut. see lenation; nasal mut. in Mid. W. MSS. 19; after *vyn* 20 (a); after *yn* 20 (b); origin of, after numerals 20 (c); spirant mut. 21; after numerals 21 (a); after 3 sg. f. poss. adj. 21 (b); after prep. 21 (c); after *a(c)* *no(c)* 21 (d); after *ny*, *na* 21 (e) after *kwt* 21 n. 1.
- myn*, conj. 218.
- mynet*, paradigm of 140.
- mynn*, nominal prep. 180.
- mywn*, nominal prep. 181.
- '*n*, poss. adj. 57.
- n*, neut. stems in 27 (d).
- n-* infix. pron. 48.
- na(c)*, mutat. after 21 (e); with infixd pron. 50 (g); with imperat. 115; with infixd pron., use of 237; disjunctive particle 238; in answers 241; *nac ef*, in answers 241 n.
- na*, *nat*, negat. part., use of 236; in condit. sent. 236 n. 1; with infixd pron. 237.
- nachaf*, interj. 244.
- nado*, 242 and n.
- nage*, 241.
- namyn*, *namwyn*, 219.
- narrative tense, 108.
- nasal mutation, see mutation.
- nat*, dependent neg. of copula 155 (a) (ε).
- neb*, use of 64.

- negative particles, 235-238; special vb. form with negat. 130 (b).
- y neill*, use of 69; *y neill* - - *y lleill*, 71.
- nem*, prep. with pron. end. 53.
- nes*, prep., use of 182.
- neu*, lenat. after 16 (l); with infixd pron. 50 (e); with vb. part. *ry* 95 n.; conj. 220.
- neur*, 95 n.; 221.
- neut*, not foll. by *yd*, 93 (h); as copula 155 (a)(t); conj. 221.
- neuter, lost in Welsh 25; neuter -*n* stems 27 (d); of demons. pron. 61.
- ni* etc. pers. pron. 45.
- nini* etc. pers. pron. 45.
- ninneu* etc. pers. pron. 45.
- no*, *noc*, mutat. after 21 (d); after compar. adj. 38 (a); use as conj. 222.
- nocet*, *nogyt* 222.
- nominative, old nominat. 25; syntax of nom. 26.
- nouns, lenat. of init. cons. 16; lenat. after proper nouns 16(b)(γ); art. with prop. nouns 24; cases of 25; formation of pl. 27-28; collective nouns 29 (c); noun predic. with *yn* 35; plurals with cardinal nos. 42 (a); see also verbal nouns.
- nu*, conj. 223.
- number, in nouns, 25; in adjs. 33; in vb. 100; express. of number in passive vb. 100; number of vb. in rel. clause 103.
- numerals, lenat. after 16(e); nasal mutat. after 20(c); spirant mutat. after 21(a); cardinals 41; ordinals 41; syntax of 42; distributives with *pob* 43; multipl. with *gweith* 44.
- nwy*, 49 (c).
- ny*, mutation after 21 (e); mutat. aft. non-relative *ny* 21 n. 2; mutat. aft. relat. *ny* 21 n. 2; infixd pron. after non-rel. *ny* 49 c; special relat. form of *ny* 49 c; with infix. pron. 50 (g); in negat. of relat. 82; 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); rel. *ny* without antec. 87 (b); usage 235.
- nyr*=*ny ry* 95 n.
- nys*, in later Mid. W. 50 n.
- nyt*, negat. of copula 155 (a)(δ); (a)(κ).
- nyw*, 49 c.
- o*, prep., lenat. aft. 16(i); aft. adjs. 34 (b); aft. superl. adjs. 38 (b); with pron. end. 53; aft. vb. noun, 122; =of 183; with art. 183.
- o*, conj., mutat. aft. 21 (d); with infixd pron. 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); use of 224.
- o*-, old pl. stems in, 27 n. 1; adj. stems in 30 n.
- o* subjunct. end. 138.
- object, position of 85.
- oblique cases, traces of, 25.
- oc*, prep. 183.
- och*, interj. 243.
- odieithyr*, prep. 172.
- oduch*, prep. 193.
- oed*, impf. of *bot*. use of 107 n. 3; 154 (b).
- oed*, pl. suffix 28 B (h).
- oet*, in *eirmoet*, *evyoet* 197 n.
- oes*, use of 154 (a)(β).
- oia*, interj. 243.
- oian a*, interj. 243.
- oll*, use of 67; with numerals 67.
- on* pl. term. in adj. 31 (b).
- ony*, *onyt*, conj. 224; 224 n. 2.
- or*, conj 224; 224 n. 4.
- or a* 87 (a); *or ny* 87 (a); *or y*, 87 (a); *or pan* 226; 2 (b).
- order of words, dependent genit. 26; adj. 34 (a); noun 34 (a); adverb 40; numerals 41; copula 159.
- ordinals, see number.
- orthography of Early W. 12 n.
- os*, conj. 224 and n. 5.

- os*, (*bot*) 152; copula 155 (a)(ξ)
osit, *ossit*, 152; use of 154 (a)(β); 154 n. 1.
ot, conj. 224.
-ot, pl. suffix 28 B (g).
- pa*, *py*, with *peth* 79; used adj. 80; meaning of, 80 n. 1; without noun following 80 n. 2; followed by prep. 80 n. 3; *pa* - *bynnac*, 81.
- padiw*, *pydiw*, 80 n. 4.
paham, 80 n. 3.
pahar, 80 n. 3.
pan, with infix. pron. 49 (b); foll. by *yd* 93 (l); with *yw* 154 (a)(β); *pan* = whence, 225; =when 226; *hyt pan* 226. 2 (a); *or pan* 226. 2 (b); *yr pan* 226. 2 (c).
- particles, preverbal 91-97; negat. 235 sqq.; disjunct. 238; interrog. 239; responsive 241.
- participle, passive 104; part. in *-edic* 116; pres. part. equiv. 126 (a); perf. part. equiv. 126 (b).
- parth* (*ac*), prep. 184.
- passive, numb. exp. in pass. voice 100; pers. in pass. 102; 103; pass. part. 104; imperat. pass. 115; part. pass. in *-edic*, 116; old pass. end. 129; 130; pret. and perf. 134; periphr. pass. of plupf. 136 (b).
- pawb*, use of 66.
- pei*, conj. not foll. by *yd* 93 (l); uses of 227; origin of 227 n.
- periphrasis, verbal noun with *gwneuthur* 123; periphrastic plupf. with *-oed*, active 136 (a); passive 136 (b).
- perfect. indic. with *ry*. 96 A (a); perfect part. equiv. 126 (b); use of 105; v. preterite.
- person in verb, 102-103; in passive 102; in 1 and 2 pers. of pass. 102.
- personal pron. see pronoun.
- pettwn*, 158.
- peth*, as pron. 74; interrog. 79.
- peun-*, old accus. 25.
- pieu*, in rel. clause 83 (a)(β); paradigm 161; use of 161.
- pluperfect, with *ry* 96 A (b); use of 105, 109; plupf. indic. replacing subj. 109 c; types of plupf. ind. 135; periphr. plupf. act. and pass. 136 (a)(b).
- plural, old Celtic, 27; pl. of nouns 27; vowel change in pl. 27 (a); pl. endings *-eu*, *-ieu*, 27 (b); *-on*, *-ion*, 27 (c); old consonantal pls. 27 (d); pl. suffixes 28; pl. in adjs. 31; 33; pl. of nouns with card. numerals 42 (a); 3 pl. end. of impf. 131.
- pob*, in distributives 43; used as adj. 66; *pob un* 66; *pob rei* 66.
- pony*, interrog. 240.
- ponyt*, copula 155 (a)(θ).
- possessive, pronouns 55, 56; adjs. table of 57; prec. by prep. or conj. 58 (a).
- predicate, lenation of, after copula 18 (d); pred. before copula 159; after copula 159.
- predicative adj. 32; plural of 33; after *yn* 35; pred. noun with *yn* 35.
- preposition, lenat. after 16 (i); lenat. of 16 n. 13; nasal mut. after 20 (b); spirant mut. after 21 (c); with poss. adj. 58 (a); suffixed to *pa*, *py* 80 n. 3; forms and usage 162-197.
- present indic. 105; actual pres. 106 (a); as fut. 106 (e); pres. subj. endings 110.
- preterite with *ry*- 97 (a); use of 105; 108; in indir. speech 108 (b); =perfect 108 (c); endings of 132; absolute end. in 132 n.; *s*- pret. 133; *t*- pret. 133 (a); reduplic. in 133 (b); pret. pass. 134.
- pronoun, lenation of 17; lenat. after interrog. 18 (c); tables of 45-90; *mi*,

- etc. 45; *mivi* etc. 45; *minheu* etc. 45; weakening of, after vb. 45; construct. of indep. prons. 46; infixed pron. 48-51; after *pan* 49 (b); with *ry* 49 (c); with *ny* 49 (c); anticipat. obj. 49 n.; express dat. 51; with prepos. 52-53; simple pron. with pron.-prep. 54; conjunct. pron. with pron.-prep. 54; *meu*, etc. 55; poss. pron. syntax of 56; demonstr. pr. 61; syntax of 62; pronominal use of *dim* 73; *peth* 74; *rei* 75; *ryw*; *sawl* 77; *un* 78; interrog. 79; relat. 82, 84.
- prothetic vowel, 9.
- pryt* (*na*), conj. 228.
- pwyl*, 79; *pwyl* with noun, 79 n.
- pwyl gilyd* 185.
- py*, see *pa*; prep. 185; with poss. pron. 185; *pyr* 229.
- pynhac*, *pynnac* 81.
- pyr*, 229.
- rac*, with pron. end. 53; usage 186;
y rac 186.
- reduction of cons. 12; of prons. 45.
- reduplication 133 (b).
- rei* 62 (b); *y rei*, foll. by rel. 62 (c); *pob rei* 66; as pron. 75.
- relative, *ny* relat. and non-relat. 21 n. 2; express. of inflected rel. 62 (c); rel. pron. 82-84; rel. *a* with *yd* 84; expr. of genit. of rel. 88; Welsh equiv. to Eng. rel. gov. by prep. 89; substitutes for 90; verb in rel. clauses 103; subjunct. in rel. cl. 114 (h).
- repeated action, 107 (c).
- responsive particles, 241.
- ro*, prep. with pron. end. 53.
- rodî*, *roi*, paradigm of 146.
- rwng*, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 187; *odyrwng* 187; *yrgwng* 187.
- rwyl*, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
- ry*, verbal part. lenat. after 18 (f); with infix. pron. 49 (c); 50 (d); in rel. clause 83 (a)(γ); reduced to *r*, 95 n.; *y+ry* 95 n.; with indic. 96 A; with perf. indic. 96 A (a); with plupf. 96 A (b); with subj. 96 B; with pres. subj. 96 B (a); with past subj. 96 B (b); with vb. noun 96 C; in early W. poetry 97; with pret. indic. 97 (a); with subj. 97 (d); with fut. 97 (d); in later poetry 97 (d); with pres. indic. 97 C 1; in subord. cl. 97 C 2; with pres. and impf. of *darvot* 97 C n.; not found after neg.; *mad*; interrog. and rel. *a* 97'1; with infix. pron. 97. 3; with subj. of wish 97. 3 (b); with vb. noun 120 (b); with conj. *o* 224 n. 5.
- rydhau*, paradigm of 127.
- ryw*, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
- ryw*, pron. usage of 76.
- s, infixed pron. anticipating object 159 n. 2.
- s- preterite 133.
- s stems in, 27 (d).
- s- subjunctive 110 n. 2.
- sawl* used as pron. 77.
- secondary tense, impf. as, 107 (d) (a).
- sef*, *ssef*, 47.
- semivowels 3.
- sentence, sound changes within 12.
- singular formed from collect. nouns 29 c.
- sit, pret. and perf. end. 132 n.
- spirant mutat. 21, see mutation.
- stems in -s 27 (d); neut -n- 27 (d); in -o- 27 n. 1; in -u- 27 n. 1; -n- 27 n. 5; adj. stems in -i- 30 n.; in -u- 30 n.
- subject, position when emph. 85.
- subjunctive, with *ry* 96 B; pres. subj. with *ry* 96 B (a); past subj. with *ry* 96 B.(b); subj. of wish with *ry* 97

- 3 (b); replaced by plupf. indic. 109 c.; ending of pres. subj. 110; formation of, 110; *h* as sign of, 110; new formation in Mid. W. 110 n. 1; subj. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; stem of subj. and indic. 110 n. 1; influence of indic. upon 110 n. 1; confusion of subj. with indic. 110 n. 1; subj. in *h* 110 n. 1; history of subj. in *h* 110 n. 2; *s*-subj. 110 n. 2; early history of 110 n. 2; tenses of subj. 111; pres. 111; impf. 111; past 111; past subj. in later Mid. W. 111; replaced by plupf. ind. 111 and *n*; perf. in subj. 111; plupf. in subj. 111; subj. replaced by indicat. 111 n.; usage 112-114; in main clauses 113 A; of wish 113 A (a); of command 113 A (b); express futurity 113 (c); after vbs. of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc. 114 (a); in subord. cl. 114 B; in indirect interrog. 114 B (b); in concessive cl. 114 (c); in condit. cl. 114 (d); in cl. of comparison 114 (e); in temporal cl. 114 (f); after vbs. of *effecting*, *commanding*, *desiring* 114 (g); in final cl. 114 (g); in relat. cl. 114 (h); endings of pres. subj. 138; of pass. subj. 139; form of past subj. 139; subj. with *h̄yt* 214 (b); of purpose with *h̄yt na* 214. 2 (b); after *mal* 216. 1 (b); of purpose after *mal na* 216. 3 (b).
- substantive verb, forms and usage 154.
- suffixes, pl. 28; of comparat. 37 (a); of verbal noun 119.
- superlative adj., lenat. after 16 n. 5, no pl. forms 33; form of 37; foll. by prep. *o* 38 (b); construction 38.
- syllable, loss of final syll. 30 n.
- syntax, of the art. 24; of cases 26; of genit. in prose and poetry 26; of numerals 42; *oʃ* poss. pron. 56.
- tan*, *dan*, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126 (c); usage 188; *ymdan* 164; *adan*, *ydan*, 188.
- tawr*, *dawr*, paradigm of 147.
- temporal clauses, 114 (f).
- tenses, see present etc.
- tor*, verbal ending 129.
- tra*, conj. with infix. pron. 50 (h); foll. by *yd* 93 (l); usage 230.
- tra*, *trag*, prep., mutation after 21 (c); usage 189.
- tri*, mutation after 21 (a).
- tras*, *dros*, *trus*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 190.
- trwy*, *drwy*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 191.
- tu* (*ac*), prep. 192.
- u*, 3 pl. end. of pron.-prep. 52 (b).
- u*-stems in 27 n. 3; 30 n.
- uġ* interj. 243.
- uch*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage, 193.
- ud*, 3 pl. end. of pron. prep. 52 (b).
- un*, as pron. 78.
- verb, end. 3 sg. pres. ind. act. 7 n. 1; 98; lenat. after, 16 (g) (a); lenat. of, 18; posit. in Celt. sent. 85; conjugation, 98-161; classes of, 98; dependent, 99; voice, 99; number, 100; concord with subj. 101; 103; person, 102; mood, 104; verbs of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc., 114 (a); verbs of *effecting*, *commanding*, etc., 114 (g); paradigm of reg. vb. 127; vowel inflection in obj. 128 (a); denominative vb. 128 (b); verbs in *-hau* 128 (b); ending of 3 pl. 129; irreg. vb. 140-152; see indic. etc.
- verbal noun, lenat. of, 16 (b) (δ); with *ry*, 96 C; 120; formation, 118; suffixes, 119; usage, 120; voice in, 121;

- agent with, 122; with *gwneuthur*, 123; continuing finite vb. 124; as historic infin. 125; special use after *yn*, 126; with *gwedy*, 126 (b); with *tan*, 126 (c); with *can*, 126 (c).
 vocative, lenation in, 16 (m)(a).
 voice, in vb. noun, 121; see number, passive.
 vowels, vowel system, 1; orthog. variat. 1 n; quantity, 2; long, 2 (a); half-long 2 (b); accented, 2 A; unaccented 2 B; short, 2 B; changes, 5; infecting, 5; infecting vowel preserved, 6; lost, 7; vowel-infection in 3 sg. pr. ind. act. 7 n 1; variation of, due to accent, 8; weakening, 8; prothetic 9; epenthetic, 10; change in adj. 31 (a); infection in vb. 128 (a); irregular vowel infection, 128 n.
- wely dy*, interj. 244.
 wish, subjunctive of, 113 A (a).
 word groups, mutation of cons. in, 12.
wrth, prep., with pron. end. 53; usage 194.
wrth, conj. 231.
wy, usage of, 45 n 2; becoming *wynt*, 45 n 2.
wyf, etc., as copula, 155 (a)(μ).
wynt, usage, 45 n 2; history of, 45 n 2.
wynteu, usage, 46 n.
- y*, semi-vowel, 3 n (g).
y, prep. lenat. after, 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with poss. adj. 58; after vb. noun, 122; usage, 195.
y 'her,' mutat. aft. 21 b.
yd, *yt*, *yr*, *y*, verb. part., lenation after 18 (e); with infix. pron. 49 b; 50 (b); 93 n 2; with rel. *a* 84; superseding *a* 85 note; after *or* 87 (a); *yr* 91; *yr* for *yd* 91 n 2; *yt* 91 n 2; *y* not lenating 91 n 2; origin of non-lenat. *y* 91 n 2; *yt* lenat. 91 n 2; usage 92; 93; after *gwedy* 93 n 3; before *ry* 93 n 4; *yd*, use of in RB; in WB; and in later Mid. W, 94; infixing pron. 94.
 -*yd* pl. ending 28 B (i)
ydoed, etc., 154 n 3; usage, 154 (b).
ydyw, use of, 154, and n 3.
yll, see *ell*.
yma, adv. 63.
yn, prep. with vb. noun, 16 n 8; lenat. 16 n 8; *yn* predic. 16 n 8; nasal mut. after, 20 (b); with predic. noun and adj. 35; with adj. 40; with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126; usage, 196.
yn, conj., usage, 232.
ynt, copula, 155 (a)(γ).
ynteu, usage, 46 n.
ynny, conj. with infix. pron. 49 (b); 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); usage, 233.
 -*yon*, pl. ending 31 (c).
yr, see article.
yr, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage, 187; *yr pan*, 226 c; *yr na*, 234.
yr for *y* + *yr*, 87 note.
yr for *y* + *ry*, 91 n 3; 95 n.
ys, *ydys* 152
ys, copula, 155 (a)(α); *ys oed* 159 n 2.
ysyd, *syd*, in relat. cl. 83 (a)(a); usage, 154 (a)(β); 155 (a)(κ).
yssit, *yssydynt*, usage, 154 (a) n 1.
yttoed, usage, 154 (b).
yttiw, usage, 154 (a)(a); copula, 154 n 4.
yw, copula, 155 (a)(β); *pan yw*, 155 (a)(β)

CORRIGENDA

P. 5, l. 14 for 'sing' read 'sang'

P. 7, l. 15, for mynwgl read mwnwgl

P. 20, l. 34, for Aften read After

P. 37, l. 20, for thee read me

P. 110, l. 21, for **on** read *on*

P. 123, l. 31, for **as** read *as*

? P. 140, l. 28, for 19,707 read 19,709

P. 141, l. 32, for 12 dianot read 13 dianot

ib., for 13 y rydunt read 14 y rydunt

P. 145, l. 27, for 19,707 read 19,709

ib., l. 29, for dywyasavc read dywyssavc

P. 151, l. 25, for can wr read canwr

P. 152, l. 19, for ordiwed read or diwed

P. 153, l. 27, for troet noethon read troetnoethon

P. 154, l. 5, for yny read yn y

P. 155, l. 2, for gyt gyghor read gytgyghor

P. 162, l. 11, add comma after Gotlont

ib., for Gwynw read Gwynw[as]

ib., for Gerein read Gerein[t]

P. 166, l. 28, for kadŵr read Kadŵr

P. 167, l. 19, add full stop after hynn

P. 169, l. 16, for vrytanyeit read Vrytanyeit

P. 182, l. 21, delete the full stop after Les

P. 184, l. 20, for ge ynyon read gelynyon

ib., l. 33, read a[c] Vryen

P. 192, l. 18, for vililioed (*sic MS.*) read vilioed

—P. 195, l. 1, for allan. Dýuot read allan dýuot

P. 198, l. 11, for ehaŵc. read ehaŵc,

P. 199, l. 31, for Uarruaŵc (*sic MS.*) read Uaruawc

P. 201, l. 20, for kyfuarch (*sic MS.*) read kyfarth

ib., l. 24, for Yspaden read Yspad[ad]en

P. 202, l. 2, for yn read ny

- P. 210^b, l. 4, *for idau read idaw*
 ib., l. 20, *for rhingyll read ringyll*
 ib., l. 33, *for nessat read nessaf*
 ib., *for kyglaŵs read kyghaŵs*
- P. 211^b, l. 15, *for dyvedut read dywedut*
- P. 212^b, l. 5, *for savun read savwn*
- P. 212^b, l. 11, *for ydau read idaw*
- P. 213^b, l. 21, *for dylyaf read dylyaf fi*
 ib., l. 24, *for ageidw read a geidw*
- P. 216^a, l. 22, *for Neu⁵ read Neu⁶*
- P. 216^b, l. 23, *for Kynnybo read Kynny bo*
- P. 219^b, l. 19, *for amdiffynnur vreint read amdiffynnwr breint*
- P. 220^b, l. 12, *for testyon eneill read tystyon y neill*
 ib., l. 20, *for ygneit read yneit*
- P. 223, l. 5 and 6, *for diethyr read dieithyr*
 ib., l. 22, 25 and 33, *for Morgannuc read Morgannwc*
 ib., l. 29, *for a digonher read digonher*
- P. 227, l. 21, *dele the comma after trŵs*
- P. 229, l. 1, *read dayargychwyn*
- P. 231, l. 26, *for ieuau read Ieuau*
- P. 234, l. 16, *for teern meibon read teernmeibon*
- P. 237, note 1, *for M.A. read MA. p. 268a.*
- P. 237^b, l. 17, *for Daŵ read Duŵ*
- P. 239, l. 20, *for a metev read am etev*
- P. 241, l. 7, *for or seuir read orseuir*
 ib., l. 31, *for di luyd read diluyd*

Publications

OF THE

University of Manchester.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

ANATOMICAL SERIES.

No. I. STUDIES IN ANATOMY from the Anatomical Department of the University of Manchester. Vol. iii. Edited by ALFRED H. YOUNG, M.B. (Edin.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Anatomy. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 289, 23 plates. 10s. net. (Publication No. 10, 1906.)

"All the papers contained in the volume are real additions to the knowledge of the subject with which they deal. For three of the studies Prof. Young is either in part or wholly responsible, and he is to be congratulated on the vigour shown by the Manchester School of Anatomists."—*Nature*.

"This work affords admirable evidence of the virility of our younger British Universities. It is a notable addition to an already notable series."—*Medical Review*.

"This forms the third volume of the Studies in Anatomy issued by the Council, and contains contributions of considerable interest. The volume is well printed and bound. It speaks well for the activity of investigation at Manchester."—*Lancet*.

"The volume is well got up and is evidence of the continuation of the excellent work which has been carried on for so long a period, under Professor A. H. Young's supervision, and has been encouraged and stimulated by his own work."—*British Medical Journal*.

"Throughout the papers, careful research and accurate observation are manifested, and they will repay careful perusal. To the Anatomist, as well as the practical physician or surgeon, they will prove valuable."
—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

CLASSICAL SERIES.

No. I. A STUDY OF THE BACCHAE OF EURIPIDES. By G. NORWOOD, M.A., Assistant Lecturer in Classics. Demy 8vo, pp. xx. 188. 5s. net. (Publication No. 31, 1908.)

ECONOMIC SERIES.

No. I. THE LANCASHIRE COTTON INDUSTRY. By S. J. CHAPMAN, M.A., M. Com., Stanley Jevons Professor of Political Economy and Dean of the Faculty of Commerce. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 309. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 4, 1904.)

"Such a book as this ought to be, and will be, read far beyond the bounds of the trade."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"There have been books dealing with various phases of the subject, but no other has so ably treated it from the economic as well as from the historical point of view."—*Manchester Courier*.

"The story of the evolution of the industry from small and insignificant beginnings up to its present imposing proportions and highly developed and specialised forms, is told in a way to rivet the attention of the reader . . . the book is a valuable and instructive treatise on a fascinating yet important subject."—*Cotton Factory Times*.

"Highly valuable to all close students."—*Scotsman*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.**

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 1.)

No. II. COTTON SPINNING AND MANUFACTURING IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. By T. W. UTTLEY, B.A., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xii. 70. 1s. net.
(Publication No. 8, 1905.)

"Mr. Uttley is to be congratulated on the performance of a not altogether easy task, and his book, in conception and execution, appears to fulfil admirably the intentions of the Trust."—*Manchester Courier*.

"The writer gives ample details concerning wages and other features connected with typical mills . . . and the information thus gathered is of interest and value to the factory operative as well as the student and economist."—*Cotton Factory Times*.

"Mr. Uttley describes how he visited the mills in various States in a very systematic and detailed manner. Altogether the report makes an admirable and welcome collection of information, and will be found on many occasions worthy of reference."—*Textile Mercury*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 2.)

No. III. SOME MODERN CONDITIONS AND RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN IRON AND STEEL PRODUCTIONS IN AMERICA, being a Report to the Gartside Electors, on the results of a Tour in the U.S.A. By FRANK POPPLEWELL, B.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. vi. 119. 1s. net.
(Publication No. 21, 1906.)

"The author has employed his time well, and has given a clear idea of modern conditions."—*Nature*.

"The American methods of iron and steel production are described, from the practical as well as the statistical side."—*Manchester Courier*.

"Mr. Popplewell writes clearly and well, and he is to be congratulated upon having carried his task through in so entirely a satisfactory manner."—*Manchester City News*.

"America's progress in iron and steel is more wonderful than any bald statistics of production with which we are so familiar can indicate. How that progress has been effected—effected under labour, transport and other difficulties—Mr. Popplewell tells us in an interesting and keenly intelligent review."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"A minute observation of detail . . . characterises the whole work."
—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

ECONOMIC SERIES.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 3.)

No. IV. ENGINEERING AND INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES. By FRANK FOSTER, M.Sc., Gartside
Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 106. 1s. net.

(Publication No. 22, 1906.)

"The report under review is of very great interest to those connected with the manufacturing branch of engineering in this country, many of whom will have to relinquish their preconceived notions regarding American methods, if Mr. Foster's conclusions are to be accepted."

—*Electrical Review.*

"The book altogether is very readable, and one we can heartily recommend to all interested in the economics of engineering."

—*The Practical Engineer.*

"Mr. Foster's observation of facts is fresh and interesting . . . the technical side of his report exhibits much care."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"The book is well worth reading."—*Iron and Coal Trades Review.*

"There is much in the book which will be new to English readers, even to those who have studied the reports of the Moseley and other recent 'commissions.'"—*Belfast News Letter.*

No. V. THE RATING OF LAND VALUES. By J. D.
CHORLTON, M.Sc. Demy 8vo, pp. viii. 177. 3s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 23, 1907.)

"A timely and temperate treatise on a subject of growing interest."

—*Pall Mall Gazette.*

"The writer is learned, intelligent, progressive, fair and lucid."

—*Progress.*

"The facts and deductions are well put."—*Western Mail.*

"Chapters upon the scheme of the Royal Commission (minority report) — 'Building Land,' 'The Future Increase of Land Values,' 'The Municipal Bill,' and others . . . set forth with clearness and detail some of the many interesting and difficult subjects in connection with valuation, rates and rating."—*Estates Gazette.*

"Mr. Chorlton has made a contribution to this interesting controversy which is worthy of the serious attention of all persons interested in the subject."—*Local Government Chronicle.*

"The arguments for and against this proposed reform in the taxation of land have never been more fairly and freely stated."

—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury.*

"Mr. Chorlton deals clearly and concisely with the whole subject of rating and land values."—*The Standard.*

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.**

"The impartiality and candour of Mr. Chorlton's method are beyond dispute, and his book will repay careful study by all who are interested in the question, from whatever motive."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"The first half of this book deserves to become a classic is one of the best books on a practical economic question that has appeared for many years. It is not only scientifically valuable, but so well written as to be interesting to a novice on the subject."—*The Nation*

"This thoughtful and judiciously expressed treatise."

—*Manchester City News*.

"A very businesslike and serviceable collection of essays and notes on this intricate question."—*Manchester Guardian*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 4.)

No. VI. DYEING IN GERMANY AND AMERICA. By SYDNEY H. HIGGINS, M.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 112. 1s. net. (Publication No. 24, 1907.)

"The book will . . . make a valuable addition to the technical literature of this country."—*Tribune*.

"The work is one which . . . should receive the attention of those who desire a general view of the German and American dyeing industries."—*Textile Manufacturer*.

"A perusal of the work leads us to the conclusion that much useful work is being done by the Gartside scholars, which will give these young men an excellent insight into the working conditions of various industries."—*Textile Recorder*.

No. VII. THE HOUSING PROBLEM IN ENGLAND. By ERNEST RITSON DEWSNUP, M.A., Professor of Railway Economics in the University of Chicago. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 327. 5s. net. (Publication No. 25, 1907.)

"Mr. Dewsnup's book is most valuable as it provides all essential information on the subject."—*Standard*.

"All those who are interested in this question, no matter what their economic predilections, may ponder with advantage Professor Dewsnup's pages."—*Newcastle Daily Chronicle*.

"The study brings together so weighty an array of facts and arguments that it cannot but prove instructive and suggestive to all classes of economists interested in its subject."—*Scotsman*.

"Professor Dewsnup's view of the whole problem was stated in 1903, in a form which won the Warburton Essay Prize at the Manchester University. Now revised and brought up to date, his valuable work has taken permanent form."—*Westminster Gazette*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 5.)

No. VIII. AMERICAN BUSINESS ENTERPRISE. By DOUGLAS KNOOP M.A. Price 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 30, 1907.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
EDUCATIONAL SERIES.**

- No. I. CONTINUATION SCHOOLS IN ENGLAND & ELSEWHERE: Their place in the Educational System of an Industrial and Commercial State. By MICHAEL E. SADLER, M.A., LL.D., Professor of the History and Administration of Education. Demy 8vo, pp. xxvi 779. 8s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 29, 1907).

This work is largely based on an enquiry made by past and present Students of the Educational Department of the University of Manchester. Chapters on Continuation Schools in the German Empire, Switzerland, Denmark, and France, have been contributed by other writers.

- No. II. THE DEMONSTRATION SCHOOL RECORD. No. I. Being Contributions to the Study of Education from the Department of Education in the University of Manchester. By Professor J. J. FINDLAY. 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 32, 1908.)

HISTORICAL SERIES.

- No. I. MEDIAEVAL MANCHESTER AND THE BEGINNINGS OF LANCASHIRE. By JAMES TAIT, M.A., Professor of Ancient and Mediaeval History. Demy 8vo, pp. x. 211. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 3, 1904.)

"Patient and enlightened scholarship and a sense of style and proportion have enabled the writer to produce a work at once solid and readable."—*English Historical Review*.

"A welcome addition to the literature of English local history, not merely because it adds much to our knowledge of Manchester and Lancashire, but also because it displays a scientific method of treatment which is rare in this field of study in England."—Dr. Gross in *American Historical Review*.

"La collection ne pouvait débiter plus significativement et plus heureusement que par un ouvrage d'histoire du Moyen Age dû à M. Tait, car l'enseignement médiéviste est un de ceux qui font le plus d'honneur à la jeune Université de Manchester, et c'est à M. le Professeur Tait qu'il faut attribuer une bonne part de ce succès."—*Revue de Synthèse historique*.

"The two essays are models of their kind."—*Manchester Guardian*.

- No. II. INITIA OPERUM LATINORUM QUAE SAECULIS XIII., XIV., XV. ATTRIBUUNTUR. By A. G. LITTLE, M.A., Lecturer in Palæography. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 273 (interleaved). 15s. net. (Publication No. 5, 1904.)

"Whoever has attempted to ascertain the contents of a Mediaeval miscellany in manuscript must often have been annoyed by the occurrence of a blank space where the title of the treatise ought to be. Mr. Little has therefore earned the gratitude of all such persons by making public a collection of some 6,000 incipits, which he arranged in the first instance for his private use, in compiling a catalogue of Franciscan MSS."—*English Historical Review*.

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.**

No. III. THE OLD COLONIAL SYSTEM. By GERALD BERKELEY HERTZ, M.A., B.C.L., Lecturer in Constitutional Law. Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 232. 5s. net. (Publication No. 7, 1905.)

"Mr. Hertz gives us an elaborate historical study of the old colonial system, which disappeared with the American Revolution. . . . He shows a remarkable knowledge of contemporary literature, and his book may claim to be a true history of popular opinion."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Hertz's book is one which no student of imperial developments can neglect. It is lucid, fair, thorough, and convincing."

—*Glasgow Herald*.

"Mr. Hertz's 'Old Colonial System' is based on a careful study of contemporary documents, with the result that several points of no small importance are put in a new light . . . it is careful, honest work . . . The story which he tells has its lesson for us."—*The Times*.

"Both the ordinary reader and the academic mind will get benefit from this well-informed and well-written book."—*Scotsman*.

No. IV. STUDIES OF ROMAN IMPERIALISM. By W. T. ARNOLD, M.A. Edited by EDWARD FIDDES, M.A., Lecturer in Ancient History, with Memoir of the Author by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD and C. E. MONTAGUE. With a Photogravure of W. T. Arnold. Demy 8vo, 400 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 16, 1906.)

"Mrs. Humphry Ward has used all her delicate and subtle art to draw a picture of her beloved brother; and his friend Mr. Montague's account of his middle life is also remarkable for its literary excellence."—*Athenæum*.

"The memoir . . . tenderly and skilfully written by the 'sister and friend,' tells a story, which well deserved to be told, of a life rich in aspirations, interests, and friendships, and not without its measure of actual achievement."—*Tribune*.

"This geographical sense and his feeling for politics give colour to all he wrote."—*Times*.

"Anyone who desires a general account of the Empire under Augustus which is freshly and clearly written and based on wide reading will find it here."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"Nothing could be better than the sympathetic tribute which Mrs. Humphry Ward pays to her brother, or the analysis of his work and method by his colleague Mr. Montague. The two together have more stuff in them than many big books of recent biography."

—*Westminster Gazette*.

The Memoir may be had separately, price 2s. 6d. net.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. V. CANON PIETRO CASOLA'S PILGRIMAGE TO
JERUSALEM IN THE YEAR 1494. By M. M. NEWETT,
B.A., formerly Jones Fellow. Demy 8vo., pp. 427. 7s. 6d. net.
(Publication No. 26, 1907.)

"Thoroughness is characteristic of introduction, the copious notes, appendix and index. . . . Miss Newett's translation is spirited and interesting. . . ."—*Manchester Courier*.

"Casola's narrative richly deserved the honours of print and translation. The book is a credit to its editor and to the historical school of Manchester University."—*Morning Leader*.

"His narrative is at once simple and dignified in style, convincing and interesting in its pictures of the conditions governing travel by sea and land four centuries ago."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"The book is like a gallery of mediæval paintings, full of movement and colouring, instinct with the vitality of the time."—*Birmingham Post*.

"Miss Newett's introduction is a contribution of considerable value to the history of European commerce."—*Spectator*.

"Forms a noteworthy addition to the number of books from which a knowledge can be gained of the itineraries of the pilgrims to Palestine."
—*Scotsman*.

"The whole volume is fascinating. It presents a lively picture of bygone times, abounds in curious facts and recalls quaint and pleasing ceremonies, and exhibits the ardent pilgrim of the past in his true light. Miss Newett is alike to be congratulated on her translation, her Introduction (which takes up a third of the volume), and her notes."

—*Manchester City News*.

"The work which Miss Margaret Newett has probably saved from oblivion is as intrinsically interesting as it should prove instructive to the student of history."—*Daily News*.

"One of the most delightful narratives that record the impressions of a pious pilgrim."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"One of the most comprehensive of the itineraries is that now translated, an important feature of it being its full description of the city of Venice."—*The Times*

No. VI. HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Edited by T. F. TOUT, M.A.,
Professor of Mediæval and Modern History and JAMES TAIT, M.A.,
Professor of Ancient and Mediæval History. Demy 8vo., pp. xv. 557.
6s. net. Reissue of the Edition of 1902 with Index and New Preface
(Publication No. 27, 1907.)

"Diese zwanzig chronologisch geordneten Aufsätze heissen in der Vorrede der Herausgeber *Festschrift*, behandeln zur Hälfte ausser-englische

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

Themata, benutzen reichlich festländische Literatur und verraten überall neben weiten Ausblicken eine methodische Schulung die der dortigen Facultät hohe Ehre macht." Professor Liebermann in *Deutsche Literaturzeitung*,

"Imperial history, local history, ecclesiastical history, economic history and the methods of historical teaching—all these are in one way or another touched upon by scholars who have collaborated in this volume. Men and women alike have devoted their time and pains to working out problems of importance and often of no slight difficulty. The result is one of which the university and city may be justly proud." The late Professor York Powell in the *Manchester Guardian*.

"Esso contiene venti lavori storici dettati, quattro da professori e sedici da licenziati del Collegio, e sono tutto scritti appositamente e condotti secondo le più rigorose norme della critica e su documenti." R. Predelli in *Nuovo Archivio Veneto*.

"La variété des sujets et l'érudition avec laquelle ils sont traités font grand honneur à la manière dont l'histoire est enseigné à Owens College." *Revue Historique*.

"No one who reads these essays will do so without acknowledging their ability, both in originality and research. They deal with historic subjects from the beginnings of Caesar-worship to the detention of Napoleon at St. Helena, and they deal with them in a thoroughgoing fashion." *Guardian*.

"Par nature, c'est un recueil savant, qui témoigne du respect et de l'émulation que sait exercer pour les études historiques la jeune et déjà célèbre université." *Revue d'histoire ecclésiastique* (Louvain).

"All these essays reach a high level; they avoid the besetting sin of most of our present historical writing, which consists of serving up a hash of what other historians have written flavoured with an original spice of error. . . . They are all based on original research and written by specialists." Professor A. F. Pollard in the *English Historical Review*.

"Sie bilden einen schönen Beweis für die rationelle Art, mit der dort dieses Studium betrieben wird." Professor O. Weber in *Historische Zeitschrift*.

The Index can be purchased separately price 6d.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

No. I. SKETCHES OF THE LIVES AND WORK OF THE HONORARY MEDICAL STAFF OF THE ROYAL INFIRMARY. From its foundation in 1752 to 1830, when it became the Royal Infirmary. By EDWARD MANSFIELD BROCKBANK, M.D., M.R.C.P. Crown 4to. (illustrated). Pp. vii. 311. 15s. net.

(Publication No. 1, 1904.)

"Dr. Brockbank's is a book of varied interest. It also deserves a welcome as one of the earliest of the 'Publications of the University of Manchester.'"—*Manchester Guardian*.

"We have a valuable contribution to local Medical Literature."

—*Daily Dispatch*.

No. II. PRACTICAL PRESCRIBING AND DISPENSING. For Medical Students. By WILLIAM KIRKBY, sometime Lecturer in Pharmacognosy in the Owens College, Manchester. Crown 8vo, 220 pp. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 2, 1904, Second edition, 1906.)

"The whole of the matter bears the impress of that technical skill and thoroughness with which Mr. Kirkby's name must invariably be associated, and the book must be welcomed as one of the most useful recent additions to the working library of prescribers and dispensers."

—*Pharmaceutical Journal*.

"Thoroughly practical text-books on the subject are so rare, that we welcome with pleasure Mr. William Kirkby's 'Practical Prescribing and Dispensing.' The book is written by a pharmacist expressly for medical students, and the author has been most happy in conceiving its scope and arrangement."—*British Medical Journal*.

"The work appears to be peculiarly free from blemishes and particularly full in practical detail. It is manifestly the work of one who is a skilled chemist, and an expert pharmacist, and who knows not only the requirements of the modern student but the best way in which his needs may be met."—*Medical Press*.

"This is a very sensible and useful manual."—*The Hospital*.

"The book will be found very useful to any students during a course of practical dispensing."—*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal*.

"The book is a model, being tutorial from beginning to end."

—*The Chemist and Druggist*.

No. III. HANDBOOK OF SURGICAL ANATOMY. By G. A. WRIGHT, B.A., M.B. (Oxon.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Systematic Surgery, and C. H. PRESTON, M.D., F.R.C.S., L.D.S., Lecturer on Dental Anatomy; Assistant Dental Surgeon to the Victoria Dental Hospital of Manchester. Crown 8vo, pp. ix. 205. Second edition. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 6, 1905.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

"We can heartily recommend the volume to students, and especially to those preparing for a final examination in surgery."—*Hospital*.

"Dr. Wright and Dr. Preston have produced a concise and very readable little handbook of surgical applied anatomy. . . . The subject matter of the book is well arranged and the marginal notes in bold type facilitate reference to any desired point."—*Lancet*.

No. IV. A COURSE OF INSTRUCTION IN OPERATIVE SURGERY in the University of Manchester. By WILLIAM THORBURN, M.D., B.S. (Lond.), F.R.C.S., Lecturer in Operative Surgery. Crown 8vo, pp. 75. 2s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 11, 1906.)

"This little book gives the junior student all that he wants, and nothing that he does not want. Its size is handy, and altogether for its purpose it is excellent."—*University Review*.

"As a working guide it is excellent."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

No. V. A HANDBOOK OF LEGAL MEDICINE. By W. SELLARS, M.D. (London), of the Middle Temple and Northern Circuit, Barrister-at-law. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, pp. vii. 233. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 14, 1906.)

"This is quite one of the best books of the kind we have come across."—*Law Times*.

No. VI. A CATALOGUE OF THE PATHOLOGICAL MUSEUM OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by J. LORRAIN SMITH, M.A., M.D. (Edin.), Professor of Pathology. Crown 4to, 1260 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 15, 1906.)

"The catalogue compares very favourably with others of a similar character, and, apart from its value for teaching purposes in an important medical school such as that of the University of Manchester, it is capable of being of great assistance to others as a work of reference."

—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

"In conclusion we need only say that Professor Lorrain Smith has performed the most essential part of his task—the description of the specimens—excellently, and an honourable mention must be made of the book as a publication."—*British Medical Journal*.

No. VII. HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE HEART. By GRAHAM STEELL, M.D., F.R.C.P., Professor of Medicine, and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. Crown 8vo, pp. xii. 389, 11 plates (5 in colours), and 100 illustrations in the text. 7s. 6d. net.

Publication No. 20, 1906.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.**

"It more truly reflects modern ideas of heart disease than any book we are acquainted with, and therefore may be heartily recommended to our readers."—*Treatment*.

"We regard this volume as an extremely useful guide to the study of diseases of the heart, and consider that no better introduction to the subject could possibly have been written."—*Medical Times and Hospital Gazette*.

"We can cordially recommend Dr. Steell's book as giving an excellent and thoroughly practical account of the subject of which it treats."—*Edinburgh Medical Review*.

PHYSICAL SERIES.

No. I. THE PHYSICAL LABORATORIES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. A record of 25 years' work. Demy 8vo, pp. 142, 10 Plates, 4 Plans. 5s. net. (Publication No. 13, 1906.)

This volume contains an illustrated description of the Physical, Electrical Engineering, and Electro-Chemistry Laboratories of the Manchester University, also a complete Biographical and Bibliographical Record of those who have worked in the Physics Department of the University during the past 25 years.

"The book is excellently got up, and contains a description of the department of physics and its equipment, a short biographical sketch of the Professor with a list of his scientific writings and a well-executed portrait and a record of the career of students and others who have passed through Dr. Schuster's hands. Alumni of Owens will welcome the volume as an interesting link with their alma mater."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"This interesting and valuable contribution to the history of the Manchester University also contains several illustrations, and forms the first of the "physical series" of the publications of the University of Manchester."—*The Times*

"A record of achievement of which no man need be ashamed"—*Westminster Gazette*.

"It is a memorial of which any man would be justly proud, and the University of which he is both an alumnus and a professor may well share that pride."—*Manchester Guardian*.

PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

No. I. ARCHIVES OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH LABORATORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by A. SHERIDAN DELÉPINE, M.Sc., M.B., Ch.M., Director of the Laboratory and Procter Professor of Comparative Pathology and Bacteriology. Crown 4to, pp. iv. 451. £1. 1s. net. (Publication No. 12, 1906.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS
PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

"The University of Manchester has taken the important and highly commendable step of commencing the publication of the archives of its Public Health Laboratory, and has issued, under the able and judicious editorship of Professor Sheridan Delépine, the first volume of a series that promises to be of no small interest and value alike to members of the medical profession and to those of the laity. . . . Original communications bearing upon diseases which are prevalent in the districts surrounding Manchester, or dealing with food- and water-supplies, air, disposal of refuse, sterilisation and disinfection and kindred subjects, will be published in future volumes; and it is manifest that these, as they successively appear, will form a constantly increasing body of trustworthy information upon subjects which are not only of the highest interest to the profession but of supreme importance to the public."—

The Lancet.

"It is safe to say that as these volumes accumulate they will form one of the most important works of reference on questions of public health, and ought, at all events, to be in the library of every public authority."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"The volume . . . speaks well for the activity of investigation in Manchester."—*Lancet.*

THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

No. I. INAUGURAL LECTURES delivered during the Session 1904-5, by the Professors and Lecturers of the Faculty of Theology, viz. :—

Prof. T. F. Tout, M.A.; Prof. A. S. Peake, B.D.; Prof. H. W. Hogg, M.A.; Prof. T. W. Rhys Davids, LL.D.; Rev. W. F. Adeney, D.D.; Rev. A. Gordon, M.A.; Rev. L. Hassé, B.D.; Rev. Canon E. L. HICKS, M.A.; Rev. H. D. Lockett, M.A.; Rev. R. Mackintosh, D.D.; Rev. J. T. Marshall, D.D.; Rev. J. H. Moulton, D.Litt.

Edited by A. S. PEAKE, B.D., Dean of the Faculty.

Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 296. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 9, 1905.)

"The lectures, while scholarly, are at the same time popular, and will be found interesting and instructive by those who are not theologians. . . . The entire series is excellent, and the volume deserves a wide circulation."—*Scotsman.*

"This is a very welcome volume . . . All these lectures were delivered to popular audiences, yet they are far from superficial, and will be found of great value to busy pastors and teachers."—*Christian World.*

"We welcome the volume as a most auspicious sign of the times."

—*Spectator.*

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
THEOLOGICAL SERIES.**

"The lectures themselves give a valuable conspectus of the present position of Theological research. . . . They are, of course, not addressed to experts, but they are exceedingly valuable, even when allowance is made for their more or less popular form."—*Examiner*.

"The whole volume forms a very important and valuable contribution to the cause of Theological learning."—*Record*.

"This is a most interesting and valuable book, the appearance of which at the present moment is singularly significant. . . . But it is impossible in a brief review to indicate all the treasures of this rich volume, to read which carefully is to be introduced to the varied wealth of modern Biblical scholarship."—*Baptist*.

"This volume is of the most exceptional value and interest."

—*Expository Times*.

"This is a book of more than common interest."

—*Review of Theology and Philosophy*.

"The writers of these lectures do not attempt to offer more than samples of their wares: but what is given is good, and it may be seen that theology without tests is destitute neither of scientific value nor of human interests."—*Athenæum*.

LECTURES.

- No. I. GARDEN CITIES (Warburton Lecture). By RALPH NEVILLE, K.C. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 1, 1905.)
- No. II. THE BANK OF ENGLAND AND THE STATE (A Lecture). By Sir FELIX SCHUSTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 2, 1905.)
- No. III. BEARING AND IMPORTANCE OF COMMERCIAL TREATIES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. By Sir THOMAS BARCLAY. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 3, 1906.)
- No. IV. THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE AND THE STUDY OF THE GREEK TESTAMENT (A Lecture). By JAMES HOPE MOULTON, M.A., Litt.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 4, 1906.)
- No. V. THE GENERAL MEDICAL COUNCIL: ITS POWERS AND ITS WORK (A Lecture). By DONALD MACALISTER, M.A., M.D., B.Sc., D.C.L., LL.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 5, 1906.)
- No. VI. THE CONTRASTS IN DANTE (A Lecture). By the Hon. WILLIAM WARREN VERNON, M.A. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 6, 1906.)
- No. VII. THE PRESERVATION OF PLACES OF INTEREST OR BEAUTY (A Lecture). By Sir ROBERT HUNTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 7, 1907.)
-

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDARS.

- CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1904-5. Demy 8vo, 1100 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 17.)
- CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1905-6. Demy 8vo, 1200 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 18.)
- CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1906-7. Demy 8vo, 1300 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 19.)
- CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1907-8. Demy 8vo, 1400 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 28.)
-

The following are in preparation and will be issued shortly :--

Celtic Series. No. I.

AN INTRODUCTION TO EARLY WELSH. By the late Prof. J. STRACHAN, M.A., LL.D. Demy 8vo.

This work will comprise a Grammar of Early Welsh with special reference to Middle-Welsh prose. To the grammar will be added selected passages from Early Welsh texts in prose and verse, together with notes and a vocabulary. *[In the Press.]*

A GLOSSARY TO THE BLACK BOOK OF CHIRK MANUSCRIPT OF THE WELSH LAWS. By TIMOTHY LEWIS, B.A. Demy 8vo.

This will include the oldest copy of a complete glossary to the "Laws of Howel Dda," contained in the "Black Book of Chirk," and will be based on the photographic facsimile of that manuscript which is about to be published by Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans in his collection of Welsh texts. *[In Preparation.]*

Educational Series.

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY IN GIRLS' SCHOOLS IN NORTH AND CENTRAL GERMANY. A Report by E. DODGE, M.A. *[In the Press.]*

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

Historical Series.

HANES GRUFFYDD AP CYNAN. The Welsh text with translation, introduction, and notes by ARTHUR JONES, M.A., Jones Fellow in History. Demy 8vo. [In Preparation.]

THE CROMWELLIAN CONQUEST AND SETTLEMENT OF IRELAND. By ROBERT DUNLOP, M.A., formerly Berkeley Fellow. Demy 8vo.

This work will consist of a series of unpublished documents relating to the History of Ireland from 1651 to 1659, arranged, modernized, and edited, with introduction, notes, etc., by Mr. DUNLOP.

[In Preparation.]

Medical Series.

DISEASES OF THE EAR. By W. MILLIGAN, M.D., Lecturer on Diseases of the Ear and Nasal Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. [In Preparation]

DISEASES OF THE EYE. By C. E. GLASCOTT, M.D., Lecturer on Ophthalmology, and A. HILL GRIFFITH, M.D., Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. [In Preparation.]

HANDBOOK OF NERVOUS DISEASES. By JUDSON S. BURY, M.D., Lecturer on Clinical Neurology and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. [In Preparation]

The following works, though not technically Publications of the University of Manchester, are also issued from the University Press:—

MELANDRA CASTLE, being the Report of the Manchester and District Branch of the Classical Association for 1905. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D. Introduction by Rev. E. L. HICKS, M.A. Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 5s. net.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE INTERNATIONAL UNION FOR CO-OPERATION IN SOLAR RESEARCH (Vol. i., First and Second Conferences). Demy 8vo, 260 pp. and plate. 7s. 6d. net.

THE BOOK OF RUTH (Unpointed Text). 6d. net.

SCENES FROM THE RUDENS OF PLAUTUS, with a Translation into English Verse. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D., Professor of Latin in the University. 6d. net.

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY AND OTHER PAPERS. By H. L. WITHERS. Edited by J. H. FOWLER. Crown 8vo, 270 pp. 4s. 6d. net.

"An interesting memorial of a teacher who was a real enthusiast for education."—*The Times*..

"We can cordially commend this little book to the somewhat limited but slowly widening circle who are likely to be interested in educational principles and organization."—*The Guardian*.

A TARDINESS IN NATURE AND OTHER PAPERS. By MARY CHRISTIE. Edited, with Introductory Note and Memoir, by MAUD WITHERS. Crown 8vo, 331 pp. 3s. net.

"The essays upon Thackeray, George Eliot, and R. L. Stevenson in this volume could scarcely be bettered."—*The Guardian*.

"The life-story of a quite remarkable woman—of a woman who used her gifts always to the furthering of all that is sweetest and noblest in life."—*Tribune*.

MUSICAL CRITICISMS. By ARTHUR JOHNSTONE. With a Memoir of the Author by HENRY REECE and OLIVER ELTON. Crown 8vo, 225 pp. 5s. net.

"Without the smallest affectation or laboured attempts at smartness, Mr. Johnstone contrived always to throw fresh light on the matter in hand, and at the same time to present his opinions in a form which could be understood and enjoyed by the non-musical reader."—*Westminster Gazette*.

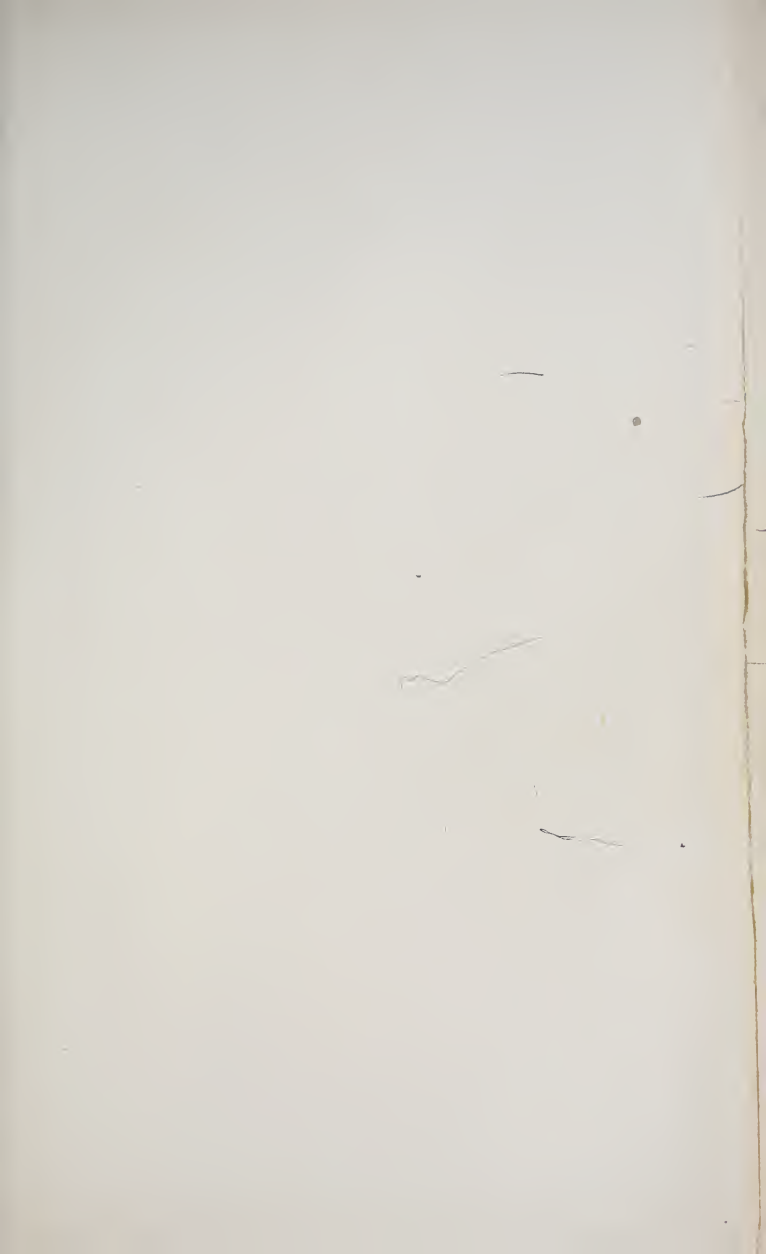
"Everyone who welcomes guidance as to what is best in music, everyone who watches with some degree of fascination the power of analysis, everyone who reads with a sense of satisfaction English, as it may be written by a master of the craft, should read this book."—*The Musical World*.

MANCHESTER BOYS. By C. E. B. RUSSELL. With an Introduction by E. T. CAMPAGNAC. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

"Mr. Charles E. B. Russell has written a most interesting and thought-compelling book on a subject of almost vital importance."—*Yorkshire Post*.

"Altogether it is an inspiring book."—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester



11/8

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

200
3 000
80 000
100 000

183 200

60,000
10,000
80,000

151,200
10,000
2,000

163,200

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

